



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



455  
NBR

CONFINED



JAMES BELLAMY, B.D.

*St. John's Coll. Oxford.*



**302514486X**





# THE HISTORY OF ROME

BY

B. G. NIEBUHR

TRANSLATED

BY

JULIUS CHARLES HARE, M.A.

AND

CONNOP THIRLWALL, M.A.

FELLOWS OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

SECOND VOLUME.

CAMBRIDGE :

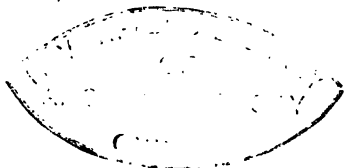
Printed by JOHN SMITH, Printer to the University;

FOR JOHN TAYLOR, UPPER GOWER STREET,

*Bookseller and Publisher to the University of London ;*

AND SOLD BY DEIGHTONS, CAMBRIDGE ; AND PARKER, OXFORD.

M.DCCC.XXXII.





## PREFACE.

---

THIS volume appears three years later than, when the second edition of the first was publisht, I confidently thought it would have done; and I am bound to explain the occasion of this delay to the friendly reader who may have complained of it.

Ever since the continuation of my history was interrupted, my mind had been in a very different state with regard to the contents of the second volume and to those of the first. With the latter I was incessantly busied: every fresh piece of information I acquired concerning the original institutions of other nations combined itself with the researches there commenced into kindred institutions at Rome; and many of my views were modified by the sight of Rome and of Italy. To the second volume, which relates only to particular points in the condition and laws of the Romans, and was never recalled to my thoughts by any such occasions, I had become a stranger. At the same time I knew very well that the dissertations comprised in it were incomparably more mature and complete than those in the first: in the former, especially in that on the agrarian institutions, the investigation of which had been gone through before the design of treating the history of

Rome arose in my mind, there was nothing to correct, little to add. Other discussions which were to be introduced, though they had not been put in writing for the press, had been in part sketcht out, as for instance that on the rights of isopolity and municipium while I was at Rome; and the substance of all of them had been repeatedly delivered by word of mouth. Thus nothing remained but the historical narrative, with regard to which I thought it certain that it was impossible to arrive at any more determinate conclusions than those contained in the first edition; so that at all events it would be useless to spend more care and go more into detail on occurrences of such a petty scale.

Under this notion I fancied that a revised edition might be accomplit in a few months: but ere long I saw clearly that, in spite of all scepticism, a critical examination of the facts would enable me to restore and establish a certain and credible history from the epoch at which this volume begins: and this being so, it became worth while to sift every particular with the utmost care, and during this period not to pass over what in an age of great events would have been excluded as trifling. In like manner I perceived that the changes in the constitution might be traced step by step. Under favorable circumstances even this task might have been executed rapidly, like several disquisitions in the first volume: but that volume had left me in a state of exhaustion, which was the consequence of the continued exertion of all my faculties, directed to a single object for sixteen months without any intermission, except now and then a very few days. My sight grew dim in its passionate efforts to pierce into the obscurity of the

subject: and unless I was to send forth an incomplete work, which sooner or later would have had to be wholly remodelled, I was compelled to wait for what Time might gradually bring forth: nor has he been niggardly, but, though slowly, has granted me one discovery after another. I must not however omit that this exhaustion, which in fact resembled the dizziness of a person long deprived of sleep, excited a vehement desire for some different employment; and this led me, most inconsiderately, having already such a task as this history on my hands, to engage in editing the Byzantine historians: which, along with other very laborious occupations, for instance the revisal of the third edition of the first volume, greatly impeded the progress of my plan after it had been twice recast; and, as I wisht to carry them all on together, my health, serenity, and clearness of mind for a time deserted me.

At length I had got quit of many of these interruptions; many of them were overcome: I again felt free and cheerful: the first sheets were written out, and were to be sent to the press the next morning, when the calamity which befell my house during the night, destroyed them all with the exception of a leaf that I happened to have lent to a friend. The materials however had been preserved, and my spirit did not fail: seven weeks after my misfortune the lost manuscript was replaced, and the printing began. At another season this delay would have had no influence on the execution of my work: but only two thirds of it were completed when the madness of the French court burst the talisman which kept the demon of the revolution in bonds: the remainder has

been written under a feeling that it was a duty not to leave what I had begun unfinished, amid constant efforts to repel the harassing anxiety ever pressing upon me from the prospect of the ruin which menaced my property, my dearest possessions, and my happiest ties. The first volume was written when every thing was smiling around me, and I was thankfully and heartily enjoying it in the most perfect unconcern about the future: now, unless God send us some miraculous help, we have to look forward to a period of destruction similar to that which the Roman world experienced about the middle of the third century of our era,—to the annihilation of prosperity, of freedom, of civility, of knowledge. Still even though barbarism should for a long season scare the muses and learning entirely away, a time will come when Roman history will again be an object of attention and interest, though not in the same manner as in the fifteenth century.

But for the breaking out of this tremendous calamity I should have hastened after a short interval of rest to complete and publish the third volume; of which the part comprehended within the limits of the original second volume has already been planned, the remainder down to the first Punic war only wants a last revision. If peace be allowed to continue any time, this shall be the first work I take in hand.

In the present volume the space occupied by the narrative is still inconsiderable when compared with the dissertations: this proportion is entirely changed even in the parts of the next which are already composed: it was to go down to the second Punic war; and, having felt interested and animated by what I had already written,

I rejoiced, at the time when it seemed that the completion of the remainder could not be far off, in the prospect of having hereafter to represent and portray men and events. Whenever I have been able to do so with any confidence in occurrences of the least moment, I have done it in this volume: but I could never bring myself to repeat stories on the face of which it was evident that they were merely invented by the annalists to fill up the canvas. The endeavour to impart my own firm conscientious conviction with regard to every proposition and every thought to my readers is here, as in the first volume, the only principle that has guided me both as to matter and to manner. Whenever I could do so at once briefly and cogently, I was the better pleased: and in the period before the decemvirate this purpose often appeared to be answered by the citation of a single decisive passage, taken chiefly from Dionysius: in the subsequent part, especially where Livy is our only authority, and every other trace that might guide us is lost, my object frequently was not to be gained without discussions, which, as I wisht to assert nothing arbitrarily, and not to reckon on the disposition of my readers to agree with me, may have grown at times almost prolix, and may not be altogether free from repetitions.

BONN, *October 5*, 1830.



---

WITHIN three months of the publication of this volume its great Author died, and his work is destined to be no more than a fragment. Among his manuscripts however there has fortunately been found a continuous history from the dictatorship of Publilius, where the original second volume closed, down to the beginning of the first Punic war, written out for the press ten or twelve years ago. This, along with the corrections made in the latter part of the original second volume, embracing the period from the promulgation of the Licinian laws to the dictatorship of Publilius, has been placed in the hands of his illustrious friend, Savigny; and its speedy publication is expected. As soon as it comes out, the Translators will endeavour to complete what has now become their melancholy duty.

---

# CONTENTS.

|  | Page |
|--|------|
| <b>INTRODUCTION</b> .....  | 1    |
| <b>The Latin State</b> .....   | 16   |
| <b>The League with the Latins</b> .....  | 37   |
| <b>Of the Colonies</b> .....   | 42   |
| <b>On the Rights of Isopolity and Municipium</b> .....   | 49   |
| <b>On the Franchise of the Latins</b> .....  | 76   |
| <b>The League with the Hernicans</b> .....   | 81   |
| <b>The Wars with the Volscians and Æquians, down to the<br/>end of the Veientine War</b> ..... | 87   |
| <b>The Office of Warden of the City</b> .....  | 110  |
| <b>The Internal Feuds of the Patricians</b> .....  | 124  |
| <b>Of the Public Land and its Occupation</b> .....   | 129  |
| <b>The Assignments of Land before the time of Sp. Cassius</b> ..                               | 155  |
| <b>The Agrarian Law of Sp. Cassius, and his Death</b> .....                                    | 165  |
| <b>The seven Consulships of the Fabii</b> .....  | 174  |
| <b>The Veientine War</b> .....   | 196  |
| <b>Internal History from the Destruction of the Fabii to the<br/>first Pestilence</b> .....    | 206  |
| <b>The Legend of Coriolanus</b> .....  | 234  |
| <b>The Wars with the Volscians and Æquians down to the<br/>Peace of 295</b> .....              | 244  |
| <b>The Æquian War down to the Decemvirate</b> .....  | 262  |
| <b>Disasters and extraordinary Phenomena</b> .....   | 270  |
| <b>Civil History of the eleven Years preceding the Decem-<br/>virate</b> .....                 | 276  |
| <b>The first Decemvirs, and their Laws</b> .....   | 309  |
| <b>The second Decemvirate</b> .....  | 332  |
| <b>The first Year after the Restoration of Freedom</b> .....                                   | 357  |
| <b>Civil Commotions down to the Constitution of 311</b> .....                                  | 379  |

|  | Page |
|--|------|
| The Consular Military Tribune .....  | 387  |
| The Censorship .....   | 394  |
| Civil Affairs from the Year 311 down to the last Veientine War .....                             | 407  |
| On the Pay of the Troops .....   | 438  |
| The Wars down to the Last with Veii .....  | 443  |
| The last War with Veii .....   | 464  |
| The other Wars down to that with the Gauls .....   | 485  |
| Internal History down to the War with the Gauls .....  | 492  |
| Physical History from 305 to 365 .....   | 502  |
| On the Gauls, and their Immigration into Italy .....   | 509  |
| The War with the Gauls, and the Taking of Rome .....   | 523  |
| On the Olympiad and Year of the Taking of Rome .....   | 553  |
| Rome after the Departure of the Gauls .....  | 568  |
| The Wars down to the Reform of 384 .....   | 578  |
| Civil History down to the Year 374 .....   | 593  |
| Appendix I. On the Roman Mode of Partitioning Landed Property, and on the <i>Limitatio</i> ..... | 617  |
| Appendix II. On the Agrimensores .....   | 631  |

## THE HISTORY OF ROME.

---

IT was one of the main objects of the first volume to prove that the story of Rome under the kings was altogether without historical foundation. I have sifted the legends which pass for history; such fragments of them as lay scattered about I have collected, for the sake of restoring the manifold forms they once bore: not however as though this could bring us nearer to historical knowledge: for while the grandeur of the monarchy the seat of which was on the seven hills is attested by the monuments it left behind, the recollections of its history have been purposely destroyed; and to fill up the void the events of a narrow sphere, such as the pontiffs after the Gallic irruption were familiar with, have been substituted in the room of the forgotten transactions of an incomparably wider empire. Even Fabius beyond a doubt knew nothing more than the story that has come down to us: and hardly would it have been possible for him to find any authentic records, except in the writings of foreign nations; which he could never have reconciled with his own story or made any use of. On the other hand his age was in possession of a real history, though in many parts tinged with fable, since the insurrection of the commonalty: and though this has only reached us in a very defective state, disfigured with arbitrary transformations, yet from this time forward it becomes my cheering task to undertake the restoration of a genuine, connected, substantially perfect history.

This would be absurd, if the story of the city before its destruction by the Gauls had been left almost exclusively to oral tradition, and all the scanty records of an age little given to writing had then perished<sup>1</sup>: in such a case we could only replace it, like that of the kings, by an illusion. Livy however assuredly did not go so far as to assume this; nor will anybody with a feeling for truth think it possible with regard to much the greater part of the occurrences related out of the century before the coming of the Gauls, that they should be fabrications: stories are often invented, not so a multitude of insulated facts. What led Livy to speak thus positively was probably that the annals of the pontiffs began from that event<sup>2</sup>; as Claudius Quadrigarius, perhaps influenced by this very circumstance, commenced his too at the same point<sup>3</sup>. This writer was one of the annalists whom Livy had before him; and perhaps we hear in Livy's words what he alledged to justify his deviating from the common practice of like chroniclers: it is pretty certain too that he must be the Clodius, from whom Plutarch quotes, what he probably said on the same occasion, that the pedigrees, so far as they went back beyond that date, were fabrications<sup>4</sup>. Where an error has usurped general sway, the first expressions of a mind that feels called to assert its freedom are almost always exaggerated: and such was the case with Claudius in his disgust

<sup>1</sup> Livy vi. 1. *Parvæ et raræ—literæ fuere—et, etiamsi quæ in commentariis pontificum aliisque publicis privatisque erant monumentis, pleræque interiere.*

<sup>2</sup> See Vol. I. p. 247. Livy himself may be regarded as a witness of this, if we suppose that in the passage just referred to he names the commentaries of the pontiffs, which were preserved, instead of the annals.

<sup>3</sup> A good many fragments of his first book remain, which speak of events between the Gallic and the second Samnite war; but there is no trace of anything earlier.

<sup>4</sup> Numa. i. *Κλαυδιὸς τις ἐν ἀναγραφῇ χρόνων.*

at the mass of imposture: he overlooked that there was no external reason to warrant his rejecting the genealogies of those patricians whose ancestors had their Lares on the Capitoline hill, like the Manlii and Quinctii, as spurious during the earlier ages: and how should he have examined them in detail? Had he or had Livy attended to constitutional law, they must have perceived that its excellent historians had drawn from the books of the pontiffs information the authenticity of which was quite as indisputable as that of the twelve tables, of the compacts between the estates, and of other laws and treaties belonging to that period: and equally well established is that of the returns of the censuses, were it only because their statements must in later times have sounded utterly incredible and inconceivable. It is true, the copies of most of the censorian families must have flowed originally from transcripts of but a few, that had been preserved in the Capitol or in neighbouring towns: but it was enough for their coming down in a genuine form to posterity, if a single one remained and was multiplied.

It admits of no doubt that, as these rolls were preserved for memorials in the censorian families, so those who had the image of a consul among their ancestors, kept consular fasti, wherein memorable events, at least of the year they were interested in, were noted down: and many others also must have been in possession of the like. These now were original annals, that arose independently of those of the pontiffs, and were drawn up by divers persons; not always contemporaneously, but in their earliest parts from the recollections of the writer himself or of his neighbours, and sometimes no doubt from erroneous ones, touching past events: hence the dates are often contradictory; the Auruncian war for instance is placed in the years 251, 252, or 258, the battle of Regillus in 255 or 258: discrepancies only to be accounted for from there having been sundry

annals of different origin. It is impossible to pronounce whether any contemporary ones were preserved or not, which began any number of years before the insurrection of the commonalty: that none of them can have gone back so far as the origin of the consulate, is clear from the confusion in the fasti for the first years of the free republic, and from all genuine history of this period having vanished without leaving a trace. To preserve the recollection of an event, and to give the memory a hold, it was noted in the fasti under a year of the Capitoline era and of the consuls, in the same way as the calendars recorded under a certain day; that on the same day the dictator Tubertus had gained a victory, as well as what days had become inauspicious by the defeats on the Allia, at Trasimene, and at Cannæ. Neither these accounts nor the former gave any detail of circumstances; but merely alluded to them. Of the notices so recorded some few have come down to us, manifestly handed from very ancient times, with scarcely an alteration even in the language<sup>5</sup>. I will not however by any means deny that some sort of narrative may have been mixt up with them very early; in which case they must have resembled the chronicle of Marcellinus and the like.

But the appropriate place for narrative was in the funeral orations peculiar to Rome, the use of which was derived from time immemorial: for women were admitted to a share in this honour even before the Gallic war, or immediately after. These writings, in which assuredly it was no less vain to look for an accurate representation of facts than for eloquence, Livy, if they crossed his thoughts, would hardly deem a historical source, since in another passage he joins with Cicero

<sup>5</sup> For instance in Livy ii. 19. *His consulibus Fidenæ obsesse, Crustumia capta, Præneste ab Latinis ad Romanos descivit.* What a contrast between this and the prolix delineation of resultless battles in other passages!

in reprehending their want of truth<sup>6</sup>. Nevertheless they cannot have been beset with this vice from the first: only in course of time, when the ancestors of a house were enumerated up to its origin along with their honours and their exploits<sup>7</sup>, could vanity indulge in inventions concerning them. One may easily convince oneself that in the history prior to the taking by the Gauls many stories, for instance about the Valerii, the Claudii, the Fabii, the Quinctii, and the Servilii, have flowed from this source: and among them several, such as those concerning the Servilii, are worthy of full faith: those too more in detail about the Fabii contain matter of undeniable authenticity. With others the case is very different: I am sorry to say that those of the Valerii are less deserving of credit than any others, just as their pedigree betrays striking carelessness<sup>8</sup>. All these documents were deposited in the hall of the house, and they were probably lost and then restored together. Those vivid traditions however, whereby the times of their ancestors became the common property of the Romans, were preserved by such as escaped the sword of the Gauls: and if Livy was speaking of these, he was unquestionably right in saying that the record of events was trusted to memory.

The same has happened among every people whose annals were a mere dry catalogue of events: and not only does the imagination in such cases mould a subject it takes from history with the same freedom and plastic power as one created by poetry, but the characters have

<sup>6</sup> VIII. 40. Cicero Brutus 16 (62).

<sup>7</sup> The account of the Claudii in Suetonius at the beginning of his Tiberius was drawn from the orations of that house, and exemplifies the nature of such enumerations.

<sup>8</sup> C. Valerius Potitus is described as L. F. Vol. N: although his first military tribunate was in the year 340, that is 71 years after the consulship of his pretended father, and 96 after the first consulship of Publicola, who would be his uncle.



incidents, which elsewhere are told of others, transferred, and often purely arbitrary fictions ascribed to them; which gain credit, like Charlemagne's pretended expedition to the Holy Land. Such legends whether concerning the personages of history or those of poetry were equally termed *fabulæ*. That at Rome as elsewhere they shaped themselves in verse, that the virtue of Coriolanus and the victories of Camillus were sung in the same manner as the first Punic war, does not to my feelings admit of a doubt: if the bards are nameless, so are those of the Nibelungen and the Cid. But the rhythmical form is here a secondary matter: the one main point is, to recognize that those very stories which speak to the soul are treated by tradition freely and creatively; that it does not give back the chain of incidents one by one as it receives them; that, in proportion as a story is listened to with general interest, it is more liable to be transformed without any limit, until it becomes fixt in some book; while on the other hand what excites no emotion comes down just as it was recorded to the historian who likes to employ himself in putting some life into it. This is not disputed by those whose concurrence I should be loth to forgo, and who at the same time think it hazardous to build on the assumption that the Romans had a body of popular poetry which has perisht: so that I will not disturb the consciousness of our being substantially agreed, by striving to impart the whole of my conviction to them. Besides I am far from asserting that the whole body of those traditions was originally circulated in song; nor do I doubt that some which began in verse were turned into prose tales, when writing became more and more an employment: just as the popular storybook of Siegfried arose out of the Nibelungen. Among the legends of the kind I have been describing, those of Coriolanus, of Cincinnatus, of the fall of the Decemvirs, of Camillus, are not to be mistaken: of the same kind, with some excursions into

the region of the marvellous, are those of Curtius and Cipus.\*

In ages before a literature exists a man will often write down an account of what has befallen him for the use of his family. In the progress of things almost every one aims at surpassing his predecessors, goes more into detail, takes in more objects, and approaches to a complete narrative of contemporary events: and as every chronicle must begin from the beginning, and a new one subjoins itself as a continuation to a repetition of some older annals already extant, attempts are made to render these too less meagre, by incorporating popular traditions; at Rome the funeral orations likewise were drawn upon, though there was a difficulty in making such insertions, owing to the form of the annals, which required that everything should be set down under a particular year. In this way a variety of popular books must have grown up, which, before a different taste and standard became prevalent, were great favorites, and which in the fifth and sixth century of the city must have spread the more widely, in proportion as the old legends lost the freshness of their original colouring: in aftertimes however they were neglected by literary history for this among other reasons, that the authors were unknown. The oldest remaining Florentine annals<sup>9</sup> are themselves pieced together out of some no less dry and meagre than the oldest Roman ones, along with fables and traditions: in the history ascribed to Malispini they are enlarged and prolonged through a series of continuations. This work, by which they were superseded, and which itself has been thrown into oblivion by Villani, is of the same kind as those fuller Roman chronicles I have been speaking of; the existence of which however was totally forgotten by the classical writers of Rome, as the sayings of Appius the Blind would have been, unless Panætius had spoken

\* Valerius Maximus v. 6. 3.    9 Which have been publisht by Lami.

of them\*. In such books Coruncanus and the Marcii read the story of their fathers; and later writers added little of importance, any more than Villani could do to what Dante had already read in Malispini.

The Fabian house, as they were eminent for their skill in the arts and their familiarity with Greek literature, would probably be especially careful in keeping such a chronicle: the account for instance of the campaign of the great Q. Rullus in the year 451 is evidently taken from contemporary sources. Out of this house came the historian censured by Polybius for his partiality to his countrymen,† a partiality occasioned by the hostile feelings of the Greeks, for whom, and not for his fellowcitizens, he, like Cincius and Acilius, wrote in Greek, in order that they might think more worthily of Roman story. Though this might be sufficient for foreigners, it did not satisfy the Italians, who were already desirous of becoming Roman citizens, and were acquainted with the Latin language: which may have been one of the causes that at length in the seventh century Roman authors wrote the history of their country for readers in their mother tongue<sup>10</sup>. That the Romans possess a general knowledge of their ancient history is proved by the fact that Cincius treated of chronology, of constitutional law, and of sundry antiquarian questions, which imply such a knowledge; and yet did not think it necessary to write his history in Latin. For the same reason Cato moreover only handled the Roman history as part of that of Italy. However after the time of Cassius Hemina the historians of Rome were numerous: the perpetual discrepancies in them shew that there was a great variety of old chronicles: and the very circumstance, that they all thought it their business to tell the whole of the ancient history anew, leads us to perceive that every one of them, on finding

\* Cicero Tusc. iv. 2.

† I. 14. 15. III. 9.

<sup>10</sup> The poem of Ennius indeed was earlier; but its object was not to teach history.

any chronicles that had previously been neglected, incorporated fresh matter from them. For assuredly the notion of distinguishing himself by any peculiar merits in his views or style was never entertained either by Fabius Servilianus or by Vennonius; nor by writers who lived considerably later, indeed after the time of Sylla, Cn. Gellius<sup>11</sup> and Q. Quadrigarius. To the same class belongs Q. Valerius Antias, who however obtained a scandalous notoriety by his falsehoods, and by fabricating circumstantial narratives and definite numbers.

L. Piso had a peculiar object in view: he fancied that the ancient legends however contradictory and incredible were only history run wild, and that he was the person destined to restore them to their genuine form. Men's minds however in his days had still so much of poetry in them that his ungenial efforts produced no sort of effect: and notwithstanding the old censor's great personal respectability, his annals were not more successful than any others in attaining to the reputation enjoyed among the Greeks by the work of Ephorus; which was recognized to be the basis of their national history, and as such was continued by one writer after another. Even after the time of Piso the early history was the subject of fresh investigations; for men had learnt to make use of ancient documents; and as Philochorus corrected the history of Athens by their means, the same service was rendered to that of Rome by C. Licinius Macer, a contemporary of Cicero, with whom the list of the annalists properly so called closes. Macer's influence on the history that has come down to us is very

<sup>11</sup> It has been assumed that there were more than one Gellius, owing to the expression of Dionysius, l. 7: "Αἰετοὶ καὶ Γέλλιοι καὶ Καλ-  
πούρνιοι" which however means nothing more than when the English  
talk of their *Clarendons* and *Humæ*. Nor has anybody taken it into his  
head that there were several Calpurnii. In Cicero de Leg. l. 2. (6),  
*Gellii* has only been introduced by a conjecture, probably suggested by  
the spurious Origo Gentis Romanæ, where a Sextus Gellius has been  
fabricated; apparently after that passage of Dionysius.

important. We cannot suppose that Dionysius and Livy did anything for the speeches they insert, except work them up as pieces of oratory: those speeches however are frequently something more, and contain allusions to circumstances of which their narratives shew no knowledge, but which cannot possibly have been brought in at random<sup>12</sup>. Where such is the case, they must have found something of the kind in some annalist whose imperfect work they were remoulding<sup>13</sup>. Now it is not likely that those who wrote in the simple old times would have employed so much art; whereas of Macer we are told by Cicero that he was immoderately fond of speeches<sup>14</sup>. He may not have succeeded in them: but we can conceive that the only one among all the annalists after Piso who had taken part in public life, wherein he had displayed a very honorable character, would like to dwell on those points where he was in his own element. Of him too we may believe that he would trace the changes in the constitution with intelligence and interest. The oldest Roman books of which the names have been handed down were collections of statutes; and I have already mentioned the writings of Cincius on constitutional law: eighty years after his time C. Junius, who from his friendship with the younger Gracchus was surnamed Gracchanus, wrote a history of the constitution and the great offices of state, which went back to the time of the kings, and from the establishment of the consulate enumerated under the years of the Capitoline era what new magistracies had been instituted, and what changes made in the duties of the old ones. Copious remains of this invaluable work, which must have been entirely compiled from the writings of the pontiffs and the

<sup>12</sup> As in the passage quoted in Vol. 1, note 1341.

<sup>13</sup> Indeed one may assume that Livy took every circumstance in his narrative from some one of his predecessors, and never added anything of his own except the colouring of his style.

<sup>14</sup> De legib. 1. 2. (6).

other most authentic sources, have come down to us in consequence of Gaius having prefixt a history of the Roman magistracies to his books on the twelve tables, of which history much has been preserved in the honest extracts of Lydus, and in what Pomponius has appropriated. Had Livy and Dionysius, some statements in whose works can only have come originally from Gracchanus, themselves made use of him, a number of other things would not have been left out by them: but they might easily pass them over, if Macer, who assuredly was not similarly negligent, was the source whence they drew these solitary passages, not considering the information of this sort as of higher value than the other matter derived from the annals, a great deal of which they omitted. If accordingly they did not directly make use of that admirable teacher of constitutional law, unquestionably the nameless chronicles were to them a mere dead letter. A proof how rapidly Latin books disappeared after the rise of a classical literature for the sake of which that of the primitive ages was utterly despised, is that in the beginning of the eighth century the memoirs of Scaurus and the elder Q. Catulus were as completely forgotten\* as those of J. J. Moser are nowadays in Germany. The only works used by the two ingenious authors who wrote histories of Rome contemporaneously under Augustus, were those of Fabius and the later annalists: the contents of which they moulded into a uniform body, without any regard to their origin. As Poggius and Leonardus were cast into the shade by Machiavel, in like manner the annalists of the seventh century were so eclipsed by Livy's excellence, that they were never brought forward again till after the time of Hadrian, when the partisans of antiquity affected to be fond of them: nor did this last long; for no fashion can be durable which runs counter to the real inclinations of mankind. Thenceforward the history of Rome was received and related exclusively

\* Cicero Brutus 29. 35.

under the shape those two writers had given to it: although Dion Cassius emancipated himself from this state of dependence, and returned to the most genuine form of the old tradition in Fabius; nor can he have neglected Gracchanus, who at that time was known to every jurist; for the history of the constitution was his main and constant object.

It is also mine; and the highest aim of my researches is to approach to the notion which Fabius and Gracchanus had of the constitution and its changes: beyond a doubt their views concerning it were unqualifiedly right. Surely however we may hold that our age can distinguish fable from reality more successfully than theirs: nor is it an audacious undertaking to try to make out in the narratives of the historians what part is due to their misunderstandings, prejudices, or arbitrary insertions,—what part rests on authentic documents,—and, among the materials which they found in the annalists, how much comes from each of the before-mentioned sources,—and moreover, with regard to the time before the destruction of the city, whether the statements were borrowed from earlier sources or fabricated. Yet even if we had the books of the seventh century, on which no judgement had yet been exercised to soften the most glaring inconsistencies, this analysis would not be so successful, as to extract from them an unbroken history in the simple style of a chronicle. For though that which really happened has often been recorded in the annals along with the legend, and the latter having been engrafted on the record may be separated from it easily and perfectly<sup>15</sup>, the legend still oftener, and probably very early, entirely occupied the

<sup>15</sup> The battle of Regillus for instance, from the genuine statement inserted above in note 5,—the expedition of Coriolanus against Rome, from that of Attius Tullius,—the dictatorship of Cincinnatus, from the authentic account of the campaign of Minucius on the Algidus.

place of the brief statement of the truth, and has so completely supplanted it that no trace of it remains, and no ingenuity can effect its palingenesy. It is easy to shew that the taking of Veii by a mine is a sheer fable: but we cannot divine the real state of the case, as in some other instances we may without difficulty or uncertainty.

It is in the history of the constitution that we may feel the greatest confidence in restoring many of the steps that are wanting: those which precede and follow enable us to determine them, like the data in a problem. On the other hand we here meet with a peculiar difficulty from the circumstance that not a few of the most important statements, among those too which are derived from the very highest authorities, sound utterly unmeaning, because the persons who handed them down to us were quite unable to understand them. Dionysius excogitated for himself the most erroneous representations, which pervert whatever they exhibit; because he never suspected that he wanted the fundamental idea of the constitution, and did not resolve to abandon all attempts at making out the enigma: Lydus stammers words without thoughts. If however we discover the delusive medium by which objects were distorted before the eyes of the acute historian, and can guess what the simple compiler must have heard of, these enigmas turn into valid evidence, and so form the grounds for further results.


I cannot disguise from myself that these inquiries touching the changes of the constitution, and still more those about other insulated occurrences, can hardly produce the same kind of general conviction as the investigation of what the constitution originally was. The forms of the latter may be traced through centuries in their operation, and even in the modifications they underwent; and what we do not find recorded in one people we learn from the analogy of a kindred one: the former



are events that stand alone, depending on accident and caprice, or at least on the will of individuals: and the true account, it must be owned, is not always the most probable one. But when an inquirer after gazing for years with ever renewed undeviating steadfastness sees the history of mistaken, misrepresented, and forgotten events rise out of mists and darkness and assume substance and shape, as the scarcely visible aerial form of the nymph in the Slavonic tale takes the body of an earthly maiden beneath the yearning gaze of love,—when by unwearied and conscientious examination he is continually gaining a clearer insight into the connexion of all its parts, and discerns that immediate expression of reality which emanates from life,—he has a right to demand that others who merely throw their looks by the way on the region where he lives and has taken up his home, should not deny the correctness of his views, because they perceive nothing of the kind. The learned naturalist who has never left his native town will not recognize the animal's track by which the hunter is guided: and if any one, on going into Benvenuto's prison when his eyes had for months been accustomed to see the objects around him, had asserted that Benvenuto like himself could not distinguish anything in the darkness, surely he would have been somewhat presumptuous.

The portion of history comprised in this volume has been given up and cast aside, ever since the multitude of impossibilities and contradictions in the current narrative were noticed: indeed a sensible man could not hesitate how to choose, were there no other alternative than to defend what has been made of it, or to get rid of it altogether. The best thing in the world degenerates in course of time, and often of no long one, and worthless appendages attach themselves to it: and then if a foolish zealot would force us to do homage to it as before it was degraded and corrupted, he repells

reason from it, which might otherwise restore its character and thereby revive the feelings it formerly excited: for reason can forgo knowledge, but cannot put up absurdities. Historical criticism, by merely lopping off what is worthless, replacing tradition on its proper footing, demonstrating its real dignity, and thus securing it from ridicule and censure, will render the story of Rome for the period following the league with the Latins no less authentic and substantial than that of many much later periods where we are in like manner without contemporary records.



## THE LATIN STATE.

---

IN the same year in which the orders adjusted their quarrel, the Romans ratified a perpetual league<sup>16</sup> with the Latins. Peace had already been restored three years before, and had brought back a definite federal relation between the two states<sup>17</sup>: but the league of Sp. Cassius did not merely confirm and explain this; it was a new treaty<sup>18</sup>, substituting an acknowledgement of complete equality for the subjection introduced by Tarquinius, or else for the easy dependence to which Latium had submitted under Servius. We are not told which of these was the relation renewed at the peace; but the latter supposition is the more probable: though it is certainly possible that the Latins, through a timidity which the scantiness of our information does not permit us to explain, and because they were not so far heated by passion as to prefer an alliance with the Volscians, may have returned to their former vassalage; and yet two or three years after have been able to extort a recognition of their absolute equality, and even cessions of land and subjects, from the distress of the government, as the price of their goodwill against the insurgents. Dionysius is aware that these sacrifices were connected with the agreement

<sup>16</sup> It was to be in force so long as heaven and earth should keep in their place: Dionysius vi. 95.

<sup>17</sup> Τὴν ἀρχαίαν φιλίαν καὶ συμμαχίαν—ἀνενέωσαντο. Dionysius vi. 21. According to Livy it fell in 259: he does not expressly mention the concluding of a peace, but relates the release of the prisoners: ii. 22.

<sup>18</sup> Συνθήκαι καινὰὶ μεθ' ὅρκων. Dionysius vi. 95.

between the senate and the Latins to oppose the rebels<sup>19</sup>: he considers them as a reward bestowed on the Latins for their good spirit; which is the view Roman pride would take of them, and is assuredly the sole reason why the date of the league was placed after the peace of the Sacred Mount<sup>20</sup>. As there is no historical ground to settle this point, we may allow internal probability to do so, and may suppose that the senate and the houses granted the great concessions in the new treaty, as the price of succour so powerful that it induced the seceders to content themselves with very moderate terms.

The Latin state which now leagued itself as an equal with Rome, was but a small part of the Latium mentioned in the treaties with Carthage. In the list of its thirty cities<sup>21</sup> one name is doubtful: of several the site is

19 'Επειδὴ τοῦ πολέμου τοῦ πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστάτας ἐτοίμως ἐδόκουν συνίρασθαι. VI. 95.

20 This is done by Dionysius, VI. 95, expressly; by Livy when he supposes that at the time of the treaty Cominius had taken the field against Antium.

21 The principal passage where the Latin townships are enumerated—Dionysius v. 61—is mutilate in our editions, because the first editor of the Antiquities unfortunately lighted on a very bad manuscript, though the majority of those preserved have generally a good text. From the Vatican manuscript and from Lapis, the names that have dropt out of this passage, and the corrupt ones too, with a little aid from conjecture, may be restored as follows: οἱ πρόβουλοι ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν πόλεων ἦσαν Ἀρδεατῶν, Ἀρικηνῶν, Βουβεντανῶν, Κόρνων, Καρνευτανῶν, Κιρκαιητῶν, Κοριολανῶν, Κορβίντων, Κορανῶν, Φορτινεῖων, Γαβίων, Λαυρεντίνων, Λανουηίων, Λαβινιατῶν, Λαβικανῶν, Νωμεντανῶν, Νωρβανῶν, Πραϊνεστηνῶν, Πεδανῶν, Κορκοτουλανῶν (Querquetulani), Σατρικανῶν, Σκαπτίνων, Σητίνων, Τελληνίων, Τιβουρτίνων, Τύσκλανῶν, Τολερίνων, Τρικρίνων. Οὐελιτρανῶν. The *Cornī* are the same as the *Corniculī*, the people of Corniculum (see Vol. I. note 219): but though Κόρνων must not be changed into Κορανῶν, Καβανῶν must. For Cora, which occurs as a Latin town in Cato, quoted by Priscian IV. 4 (21), and in Dionysius (III. 34), cannot have been separated from Latium at the time when Norba, and Setia which lay yet further off, still belonged to it; although one of these passages relates to an earlier

VOL. II. B

unknown; in fact they are not named anywhere else; still the boundary of the country may be traced with sufficient certainty. It began by the sea, west of Laurentum, thence ran along parallel to the Tiber, crossing the Anio and stretching to the northwest of Nomentum; then took in the territory of that city as well as of Corniculum, Tibur, and Præneste; after which it passed over the heights forming the watershed between the two seas, so as to include mount Algidus and Velitræ; and then trended eastward, along the southern range that overlooks the Pomptine marshes, comprehending the hills on which Norba, Cora, and Satia stood, and reached the sea again to the east of Circeii. Antium, which at this time was undoubtedly still occupied by Tyrrhenians, was encompassed by this Latium on the land-side, but was separate from it.

Thirty places are enumerated in the passage just quoted; and the notion that this number was an essential characteristic of the Latin people was so deeply rooted, that Dionysius uses the expression *the thirty towns* as tantamount to the Latin nation<sup>22</sup>. Such he

period than the list; and the other can only be applicable to a later. *Norbani* for *Μωρεανοί* may be merely a conjecture of *Lapus* and *Gelenius*, but is quite certain, being confirmed by the order of the names, which obviously follows that of the Latin alphabet. The substitution of *Kαρνετανός* for *Kορνετανός* is derived from Stephanus under that word. *Corbintes* is the name for the citizens of Corbio. So that the only one still uncertain is *Φορτινείοί*. As this name stands between C and G, F was clearly its initial: and since this letter often interchanged with H, the place meant might be the same which in the manuscripts of Livy, III. 30, is written *Hortona*, in Dionysius, x. 26, *Βιρτών*: but the name of the Alban town *Foretii* (Vol. I. note 570) seems to come still closer to it. Of the places destroyed in early times, Carventum must have been situate in the eastern district, in the neighbourhood of Lavici or Bolæ: Corbio in that of mount Algidus: Toleria not far from Bolæ: Satricum between Lanuvium and Antium: Scaptia near Velitræ.

<sup>22</sup> Dionysius, III. 34, of Tullus Hostilius: *πρέσβεις αποστέλλας εἰς τὰς ἀποίκους τε καὶ ὑπηκόους αὐτῆς (τῆς Ἀλβης) τριάκοντα πόλεις.*

conceives to have been the number of the Latin towns which were dependent on Alba while it flourished: a notion, the correctness of which is attested by the numbers of the Roman curies and tribes, by the thirty Alban townships, and still more decisively by the tradition about the six hundred families\* who converted Lavinium into a joint colony of the Albans and of their Latin dependents<sup>23</sup>. But he is mistaken in considering all those thirty places which became free after the fall of Alba as colonies that had been sent out from that capital: though the same opinion lies at the bottom of the legend, which reached the Greeks, that Æneas built thirty castles in the land of the Boreigoni<sup>24</sup>; where this number again appears as essential to Latium. I shall revert to this subject presently, and shew that several places may have

\* See Vol. I. pp. 197, 198.

<sup>23</sup> There are some heavy ases without inscriptions, having on one side a well-drawn head of a youth with a Phrygian bonnet, on the reverse a wheel with six spokes. In the former I recognize Ascanius, in the latter the six centuries of the Lavinian colony, the settling of which at the common sanctuary of the Albans and Latins may be regarded as quite a historical fact. Having often expressed my hearty disgust at the process of distilling a history of primitive times out of words, names, and mythological rubbish, I hope I am not sliding into the same track myself (*Parthis mendacior*), when I believe I have discovered that the worship of the Penates belonged to the Tyrrhenians: that Alba, a name which occurs on the Fucine lake in the original seats of the Priscans, was founded by these Sacranian conquerors (see Festus, Sacrani), who, at a period when they acknowledged a Latin state of thirty towns as their free confederate, joined with it in founding a city near their common temple, after having for a time usurped the custody of its gods. The most obvious way of explaining the current story is, to suppose that when the Tyrrhenian Latins had recovered their strength and overpowered Alba, tradition took the shape of representing Alba as having originally been a colony from Lavinium. To return to the coins: I will not dispute with any one who should ascribe them to the Lavinians alone: their weight however supplies a good reason for dating them earlier than 410, and assigning them to the united states of Latium.

<sup>24</sup> Lycophron v. 1253. See Vol. I. p. 79.

been at once Alban colonies and original townships of the Latin people: but I have first to meet the question, how there came still to be thirty cities in the year 261, if Apiola, Cameria, Collatia, Crustumerium, Ficana, Medullia, Politorium, the conquests of the Roman kings, were reckoned in the primitive number: and that they were so can as little be doubted, for instance in the case of Medullia, as in that of Corniculum, Nomentum, and Tellenia, which are contained in the list.

The influence of numerical forms in the states of antiquity solves this puzzle. A state was not considered as an aggregate of parts that had been joined together, but as if its internal arrangement was determined by the nature of the whole, and by a hereditary law belonging to each particular people. A violation, whether by excess or deficiency, of the exact proportion peculiar to it was deemed intolerable: and since there was no preventing such breaches from being made by time, they were remedied by the remodelling of the whole body, by adopting new members, by splitting one part into several or tacking several together. Twelve was the fundamental number of the Ionians<sup>25</sup>, which appears in their towns in the Peloponnesus and in Asia, as well as in the Attic *τριτῦες*: but we find two different lists of the Peloponnesian cities, after they had become Achæan<sup>26</sup>; and the later of them names Leontium and Cerynea instead of Ægæ and Rhyes: not that either list is incorrect; but the old towns had gone to decay and were lost<sup>27</sup>, and their places were filled up that the number might be kept complete. Smyrna fell into the hands of the Ionians early,\* and soon left most of the twelve cities far behind her in splendour

<sup>25</sup> Their primary number was four; then each quarter was subdivided into three.

<sup>26</sup> In Herodotus i. 145, and in Polybius ii. 41.

<sup>27</sup> Strabo, viii. p. 386. a, expressly says this of Ægæ, and remarks that it had been united with Ægira.

\* Herodotus i. 150.

and influence: but as no place fell vacant, she continued excluded from the honour of being one of the Ionian cities; till at length the force of prejudice so far relaxt, that a thirteenth city no longer seemed an impossibility.\* The same change of views in Achaia rendered it unnecessary to replace Helice and Olenus. On a principle like that of the ancient states, the division of the Frisian nation into seven Sealands was retained, though their southern boundary retired from the Schelde to Kenheim, and at last as far as the Vlie.

Thus Latium, as long as the old forms were deemed inviolable, continued to be divided into thirty townships; and this list underwent several changes. The two kingdoms of Latinus and Turnus, the latter of which reaches from Ardea to Terracina, are not an arbitrary fiction of Virgil's: only the scholia are unfortunately wanting, which would have told us whether this division of the Latins into two states, like the Samnite cantons, rested on Cato's, or on what other authority. We may assume that, as Ardea was the capital of the second state, so Laurentum was that of the first; and that the Latini, who are opposed to the Turini<sup>28</sup>, were already divided into thirty cities before the Priscan conquerors founded Alba. Virgil had assuredly an equally good warrant for naming Nomentum, Gabii, Fidenæ, Collatia, Pometia, Castrum Inui, Bola, and Cora, as colonies of Alba<sup>29</sup>. These colonies must not be confounded with the Albian townships, which were undoubtedly nothing but the tribes of the plebs of Alba, as the genuine Albans were the *populus*: and yet two of these names, Fidenæ and Bola, occur in the list of those

\* Pausanias vii. 5. 1; Strabo xiv. p. 633. d.

<sup>28</sup> Vol. i. p. 43.

<sup>29</sup> *Æneid* vi. 773, foll. Livy terms them Latin colonies, ii. 16: which may be considered as an inaccuracy of expression. Cora was originally a Siculian or Pelasgian town: for its foundation was referred to Dardanus: Pliny iii. 5.



townships; while Nomentum, Gabii, and Cora appear among the thirty Latin towns in Dionysius; and Pometia also was at one time included in the Latin state. Here again analogy lends us light. The most ancient Roman colonies disappear, because they are incorporated in some of the regions, and their inhabitants in the plebs: others become Latin cities: and thus it may be supposed that among the Alban colonies some became part of their plebs, and that others were ceded to the Latins, to repair the diminished number of the thirty townships, at a time when the Latins were independent, although not on a footing of perfect equality with the Albans. These were thirty cities of a second period.

Subsequently, after the destruction of Alba, the Latins framed a third republic, again consisting of thirty cities, but with very different boundaries. Alba must have fallen, before the five or six places in the list of Dionysius, which so long as she stood were demes in her territory<sup>30</sup>, were numbered among the thirty Latin towns: and several previously included among them, the inhabitants of which, together with part of the commonalty of Alba, formed the original stock of the Roman commonalty in the reign of Ancus, had been separated from them whether by conquest or by exchange of territory.\* This was the Latin state party to the alliance of Servius Tullius, which must be considered as resting on a historical foundation, however little this can be admitted in general as to the accounts of alledged transactions between the Roman kings and the Latins: and it probably retained the same boundaries, until Tarquinius subjected it to the kingdom of Rome. But of the towns named in our list Gabii cannot have been a member of the Latin union, since it concluded a separate alliance, as an independent state, with the same Tarquinius: Circeii may have been annexed to the number by that prince, if the colony he founded there was

<sup>30</sup> Vol. I. note 570.

\* See Vol. I. p. 349.

a Latin one; until then it had continued a Tyrrhenian city, and from the remoteness of its situation can have had no connexion with the Latins. On the other hand Pometia, before its capture and consequent destruction, must have been one of the thirty towns; and accordingly it appears among those which dedicated the grove at Aricia<sup>31</sup>: Crustumeria too must at that time have been in the number; whereas in 261 it could not be so any longer; for it had been conquered, and its citizens formed the tribe named after it<sup>32</sup>: Hence it is clear that the list in Dionysius, on which I must still dwell a little longer, is erroneously described by him<sup>33</sup> as a list of the cities which decreed the war against Rome: in fact it is utterly inconceivable that the original instrument containing this declaration of war should have been extant even in the days of the earliest annalists. The list was undoubtedly found in the record of the league with the Latin union, which, so late at least as when Cicero and Macer were young men, was to be read on a column at the back of the rostra<sup>34</sup>: in such a document an enumeration of the cities was in its place. But Dionysius found it more suitable to his mode of treating the subject, to prefix this long muster to the history of the war: it roused expectations of important events, and gave the narrative an air of authenticity. He was deceived by the seemingly safe assumption, that the cities which began the war were of course the same which concluded the alliance.

<sup>31</sup> Cato Orig. ii. in Priscian iv. 4 (21).

<sup>32</sup> Livy ii. 19. Vol. i. p. 551.

<sup>33</sup> v. 61.

<sup>34</sup> Cum Latinis omnibus foedus ictum Sp. Cassio Post. Cominio cos.—nuper in columna aenea meminimus post rostra incisum et perscriptum fuisse: Cicero pro Balbo 23 (53); where *cum Latinis omnibus* may perhaps refer to the enumeration of all the towns. This column, which after the Julian law lost all value except as a piece of antiquity, was probably removed in the time of Sylla, when even statues were taken away from the comitium: *nuper* need not be construed strictly.

But if the list be derived from the treaty of Sp. Cassius, we need not be surprised to find Corniculum, Nomentum, and Tellenia in it, though these places are said to have been reduced by the Romans long before. And so undoubtedly they were; since the dominion of the kings stretcht far beyond them: but they may have been ceded, partly to indemnify the Latins for the loss of Crustumerium, partly as the price of their assistance: perhaps Circeii too came then for the first time into the possession of the Latins. This accordingly was a third change in the composition of the same number of towns: and thus on the revival of the alliance with Rome, toward the end of the fourth century, the Latin state was again enlarged and remodelled.

The passage in which the list is given might easily lead one to suppose, that the Latin cities did not form one really united state, like the Achæans; that they were not more firmly associated than the Dutch Provinces, which were also designated by their number, were by the Union of Utrecht, and the thirteen North American States by the old federation; and that although their deputies met to deliberate, the final decision was still reserved for the particular towns: so that the connexion was in reality no more than a permanent offensive and defensive alliance. It is the better worth while to investigate this matter, because the states with which Rome came into conflict in Italy were all composed of several distinct republics; and the uniformity in the main outlines of the constitutions of the Italian nations gives us a right to assume, that if we can ascertain that of the Latins, it will teach us those of the rest, which must else remain an inscrutable secret.

The conclusions deducible from the blending of the Latin army into a uniform body with the Roman may not, it is true, be so generally applicable: but in the case of the Latins this circumstance is decisive evidence of the real unity of the state. For the purpose not

only of preventing them from bringing separate legions into the field, but of placing every division of their troops under the orders of a Roman commander, Tarquin united every century of each people with one of the other into a manipule<sup>35</sup>; in which it follows of course that the Roman centurion led the *ordo*, and was the real captain: whereas after the revival of the league in the year 391 the centuries were again united, but the command was taken by turns. This implies that the Latins were divided into classes just like the Romans, that the same number of centuries went into the field from each class, and that in the one state a foot-soldier for every century was raised from each town, as in the other from each tribe. Such a constitution is inconceivable unless all the towns were united in the assembly of the classes: it would be ridiculous to imagine the citizens of each of the thirty divided in the same way, so that a century of the seniors should have numbered only one or two men.

The form of the national council however may be supposed to have been common to the Latins with the other Italian nations. On this head Dionysius seems purposely to express himself with ambiguity; for he calls the assembled counsellors *πρόβουλοι*<sup>36</sup>, the term which Herodotus applies to deputies sent on a special mission by

<sup>35</sup> This would have been a much simpler way of saying what Livy expresses stiffly and obscurely, *l. 52: miscuit manipulos ex Latinis Romanisque, ut ex binis singulos faceret, binosque ex singulis*. The classical passage on the most ancient flexible form of the legion, *viii. 8*, shews that the manipule consisted of sixty men, and of two centuries; for it had two centurions.

<sup>36</sup> *Τὰ ψηφισθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν προβούλων: v. 52. οἱ ἐγγραψάμενοι ταῦτα πρόβουλοι: v. 61*. In both passages he is speaking of the Latins: of the Samnite senate, the constitution of which he knew to be similar, he writes: *οἱ πρέσβεις—ἐλθόντες ἐπὶ τοὺς προβούλους τῶν Σαννιτῶν: exc. de leg. p. 739. c.*

confederate cities<sup>37</sup>. It cannot however be inferred from this, that Dionysius conceived that the Latin delegates were confined to this footing, and bound to receive the instructions of their respective towns, and that these were as independent as the Ionian ones; for he uses the same word in speaking of the senate of Romulus<sup>38</sup>. It denoted the ordinary council which met in oligarchal states for the despatch of everyday business, and prepared weightier matters for the decision of the great council<sup>40</sup>: and it is probable that the clearness with which some Roman author may have express himself on the original relation between the senate and the houses, induced Dionysius to select the term on this occasion, though the transient insight so communicated to him soon escaped him again. But the precision which was probably wanting in his views no less than in his words is supplied by Livy's account, that the Ten First of the Latins came with their prætor as envoys to Rome, before the breaking out of the great war<sup>41</sup>. So that the Latins had then a senate, of which the Ten First by

37 Of the Ionian deputies, in vi. 7: of those assembled on the Isthmus, in vii. 172. It is not probable that he had any essential difference in his mind, when he elsewhere calls such ministers ἀγγέλους: v. 91: as Thucydides calls them πρέσβεις, i. 119.

38 Τὸ συνέδριον τῶν προβούλων: ii. 45.

40 This is the notion we are led to form of their office by the way in which Aristotle mentions it: Politic. v. 14. 15. The great council could discuss no subjects but what they laid before it; as the houses could only deliberate on what was proposed by the senate: and since the senate itself was confined to such matters as the presiding magistrate submitted to it, Dionysius elsewhere not inaptly calls the consuls προβούλους, iv. 76. v. 1: as he does the two chiefs of the twenty tribunes in the second insurrection, xi. 44.

41 Livy viii. 3. Decem principes Latinorum Romam evocaverunt. The turn given to the fact by Roman vanity, that they were summoned to Rome, does not affect the argument.

virtue of their office were deputed on embassies<sup>42</sup>, as the same body were by the Roman senate, and by those of the municipal towns and the colonies: and we are warranted in extending this notion to the earliest times by the highest authority, that of L. Cincius, who considered the Latin state subdued under the consulship of P. Decius, as one with that which attained to independence on the destruction of Alba<sup>43</sup>: though he certainly did not overlook the long period of calamity during which its unity was dissolved.

These Ten First, like those in the Roman senate, were clearly the first persons in the same number of decuries<sup>44</sup>; and the reader need scarcely be reminded that each of these decuries represented a city in Latium, as it did a cury at Rome. The deputies may have been chosen by election or summoned by virtue of their office: the latter supposition is favoured by an expression of Dionysius<sup>45</sup>, and is more than probable in itself. The senates of the Latin cities consisted beyond a doubt each of a hundred men: as was the case at Rome originally, and in the colonies and municipal towns<sup>46</sup>: how essential the division into ten decuries was, is clear from the very name *decurions*: and it may be conjectured that the foreman of each of the ten decuries in the senate of each town was deputed to the diet, whether ordinary or special; which would

<sup>42</sup> By the senate to the seceders, Vol. I. note 1345: by the council of Ameria to Sylla, Cicero pro Sex. Roscio 9 (25): from the Latin colonies, Livy xxix. 15. On the Decemprini see Noris Cenotaph. Pis. I. p. 59. 60, and Otto de aedilib. p. 149. ed. 2. The practice of sending them on embassies gave rise to that of assigning ten legates to the generals out of the senate.

<sup>43</sup> Festus, Prætor ad portam: on which more hereafter.

<sup>44</sup> Vol. I. p. 334.

<sup>45</sup> Ἦκειν εἰς τὴν—ἀγορὰν τοὺς εἰωθότας ὑπὲρ τοῦ κοινοῦ τῶν Λατίνων συνεδρεῖν. IV. 45.

<sup>46</sup> Cicero adv. Rullum II. 35 (96), and a Veientine inscription in Savigny's History of the Roman Law, I. 2. note 153.

supply a further application of the principle of employing the Ten First on missions. Accordingly the Latin senate, like that of Rome in its complete state, must have consisted of three hundred members; the leading men of each of the little senates, who might with strict propriety be termed *principes Latinorum*: though I would not positively assert that Livy found this expression deliberately selected, and therefore used it, though without a distinct notion of its force<sup>47</sup>. It is also observable that Dionysius says of the Volscians, whose constitution he certainly conceived, with very good reason, to be exactly like the Latin, that they deputed the principal men of every city as ambassadors<sup>48</sup>: those ten Latin ambassadors came each from a different city: his only mistake seems to be in speaking of all the cities, whereas it is most probable that in every case a part only had this honour: like the curies and the plebeian tribes, the townships in all the Italian republics were assuredly distributed into classes originally differing in rank. Dionysius himself however, in using the expression I have quoted, seems in reality to have referred to the magistrates, the prætors or dictators of the towns: at least in the only passage remaining that appears to convey his opinion unequivocally, he mentions them and the people as assembling at the diet<sup>49</sup>. Now though I am fully convinced that they did not form the senate, I am far from denying that they too appeared at the diets, since they often accompanied

<sup>47</sup> In the assembly convened by Tarquin, he speaks of the *principes* and *proceres* of the Latins: i. 50, 51; as in xxix. 15 he calls the same persons *decem principes* and *primores*. In the council of the Acarnanians also he makes a distinction between the *magistratus* and the *principes*, xxxiii. 16, applying Roman terms to different relations.

<sup>48</sup> Ἐξ ἐκάστης πόλεως τοὺς ἐπιφανεστάτους ἐλόμενοι πρεσβευτάς. viii. 9.

<sup>49</sup> Συνήσαν ἐξ ἀπάσης πόλεως οἱ τε ἐν τοῖς τέλεσι καὶ πολλοὶ ἄλλος ὄχλος εἰς τὴν Ἐχετρανῶν πόλιν. viii. 4.

the Ten First on embassies<sup>50</sup>: and it is certainly most probable that the magistrates of the whole commonwealth were chosen from among them. It may be impossible to guess what place they occupied, since they could not belong to the senate: but our ignorance on this point proves nothing.

The multitude, which in the passage above quoted is said to have flocked with the deputies to the diet at Ecetra, was not attracted by mere curiosity, or by the traffic of the fair: it went to exercise its sovereignty: for without a general assembly and its sanction the decrees of the congress would have had no more force than those of the Roman senate on laws, war and peace. Such a popular assembly was held in the confederations as well as in the united states of the Greeks: the Amphietyons had one as well as the Achæans: and the general assemblies of the Italian commonwealths must have been constituted like those of the Greek. Every man doubtless might vote in them, who was qualified to do so as a burgess in his own town; but as in the towns the votes reckoned were not those of the individuals but of the phyles, without regarding how many persons or how few each phyle contained, so in the national assembly the votes were counted by towns. Had not this been the way of deciding, the inhabitants of any of the great towns, where the diet might chance to be held, would have carried every question against all who came from other quarters<sup>51</sup>. But if the vote of

<sup>50</sup> Livy viii. 3. xxix. 15. Cicero ii. in Verr. ii. 67 (162), and iii. 28 (68).

<sup>51</sup> As by the French law of elections of 1817 the elections were decided by the chief towns of the departments. That votes in the general assemblies of united states were taken in the manner here described may have been observed long ago: I do not mention it as pretending to teach something new, but because the remark is here essential. The course of the proceedings on the dissolution of the alliance with Philip (Livy xxxii. 20—23) makes the relation among all the parties clear.



twenty men from Dyme was equivalent to that of two thousand Corinthians or Argives, the general assembly was a representative one; it was merely requisite that a few should attend from the more distant towns: and thus at Rome the tribes of the remoter regions can never have been curtailed of their due share in the government. It is clear that in the general assemblies of the Latins, the Volscians, and the Samnites, the votes must have been reckoned in the same way. Livy had a distinct conception that they held popular meetings along with the sittings of the deputies; and a Latin *concilium* according to his view was an assemblage of a numerous body of the nation<sup>52</sup>. The *concilium* of the Hernican tribes was held in the circus of Anagnia<sup>53</sup>: a place only fitted for a concourse of thousands. In his fourth decad Livy always calls the general assemblies of the Greeks, *concilia*, where in Polybius, as is proved by the fragments, he uniformly found the word ἀγορά<sup>54</sup>; the same word as Dionysius, who is so learned and careful in his nomenclature, uses for the assemblies of the Latins<sup>55</sup>; not meaning that they met only for a fair.

So long as the Latins were a free state, they held their

<sup>52</sup> Livy i. 51. *Confestim Latinorum concilium magno cum tumultu advocatur*: it then proceeds without delay to recognize the sovereignty of the Roman King.

<sup>53</sup> *Concilium populorum omnium*: ix. 42.

<sup>54</sup> The notion that ἀγορά in these passages merely means the βουλή, is a great mistake, which ought to have been prevented by the acknowledged repeated occurrence of the terms, ὄχλος, πλῆθος, and πολλοί. The general word for the national assemblies of the Achæans is σύνοδος: they had two at stated times of the year, and these were called ἀγοραί: one specially summoned (*concilium indictum*) was termed σύγκλητος. The latter, as may certainly be inferred from the expressions of Polybius, xxix. 9. 6, were not always convened from the whole body of citizens: sometimes only the great council was called to them: but then of course it could not exercise the powers of the whole people.

<sup>55</sup> iii. 34, 51, and in many other places. See Sylburg's Greek index.

general assembly at the spring and grove of Ferentina: which are very rightly supposed to be the same with the spring and wood in the valley below Marino; though this spot is separated by the Alban lake from Montecavo, the foot of which is mentioned as the place of meeting<sup>56</sup>. Perhaps there was a temple here, that served as a council-chamber for the senate, as was the case at the Amphictyonic assemblies: though it is equally possible that, like several German councils, courts, and estates, it transacted business in the open air<sup>57</sup>. Dionysius always calls this place of meeting Ferentinum; but certainly not from confounding it with the Hernican town of that name: there may have been a market-town here when Latium was independent, owing its rise to the fairs which were connected with such assemblies, as they were with the resorts of pilgrims<sup>58</sup>. Indeed the story of the stratagem by which Tarquinius gained credit for his false charge against Turnus Herdonius, seems to imply that the deputies passed the night in dwelling-houses.

According to the principles of the constitution the several cities were merely parts of the whole state, as the North American states are of the federal union: it is highly probable that the common law of the Latin nation, which prevailed in the Latin colonies till the passing of the Julian law<sup>59</sup>, was in force at a very early period, and that the individual towns had no power of altering it by local enactments. The constitution that united them was too binding to allow us to describe Latium as a confederation. But since a fortified town,

<sup>56</sup> By Festus, *Prætor ad portam*.

<sup>57</sup> As the men of Ditmarsh met on the moor, the Frisians at Upstalsboom; nay, as I learn from my friend Pertz, the estates of Lüneburg did so even after the thirty-years war.

<sup>58</sup> The merchants brought word of the resolutions taken in the assembly of the Etruscan states at the temple of Voltumna: Livy vi. 2.

<sup>59</sup> Gellius iv. 4.

as all no doubt were, has in fact an independent existence, and each of them, so far as it was not restrained by the general ordinances, made and administered its own laws, they had temptations and opportunities of exceeding their powers with respect to the commonwealth of Latium, such as could not occur to a tribe in that of Rome.

It may I think be deemed certain that the alliance with Rome was concluded by a dictator, as chief magistrate; since we read of a Latin dictator during the period when Pometia belonged to Latium<sup>60</sup>. The opinion that derived this office from Alba, its appearing in very remote times at Tusculum, its continuing for five centuries later at Lanuvium, are proofs of its Latin origin. Now as the senate of the whole state was formed out of those of the thirty cities, so we may infer from analogy that the dictator of one of these became dictator over the commonwealth of Latium: just as one of the kings of the twelve Etruscan cities was acknowledged as head of the whole nation. It would be lost labour to inquire whether all the towns or only some of them were entitled to confer this office, and whether it was bestowed by election or in rotation.

Against the explicit testimony of Cato just referred to, no weight can be attacht to the account, that after the destruction of Alba the Latins, when they had resolved to resist the Roman king, elected two generals, whom the Latin author followed by Dionysius must have termed prætors<sup>61</sup>. Their names were mentioned, just as we find those of the Roman magistrates who first filled a new office, or one that had been raised to new importance. I have as little faith in a statement of this kind concerning the times of Tullus Hostilius with regard to Latium as to Rome: the persons named

<sup>60</sup> Egerius Lævius: Cato in Priscian iv. 4 (21). See Vol. i. p. 552.

<sup>61</sup> Dionysius iii. 34.

may actually have been the first prætors of the nation, though not till many generations later; when the Latins restored their state after the Gallic invasion. After that, as the history of their destruction shews, they certainly had two prætors. The existence of two consuls at Rome was only occasioned at first by its two orders: they were retained from other causes, after the original principle ceased to operate, and when indeed every effort was made to prevent its taking effect. When the Latins freed themselves from the yoke of Alba, they had no reason for introducing so hazardous an institution: but in aftertimes they may have copied the example of the Romans, as the Italian states did in the Marsian confederacy.

So long as Latium had a dictator, none but he could offer the sacrifice on the Alban mount, and preside at the Latin Holidays<sup>62</sup>, as the Alban dictator had done before. He sacrificed in behalf of the Romans likewise, as they did in the temple of Diana on the Aventine for themselves and for the Latins<sup>63</sup>. Of course Tarquinius assumed the presidency on the Alban mount, as it was subsequently exercised by the chief magistrates of Rome after the destruction of the Latin republic, and probably before, during the seventy years that it was in a state of dissolution; in like manner as the yearly sacrifice to the Penates at Lavinium, which must originally have been

<sup>62</sup> The proper name of this festival was Latiar: Macrobius Sat. i. 16.

<sup>63</sup> Vol. i. pp. 361, 362. Dionysius iv. 26. Livy i. 45. We must not be misled, though both historians consider the erection of this temple as evidence that Rome was the acknowledged head of the Latin people; which indeed is also implied in the legend about the prodigious ox. General analogy infers that the Romans and Latins, so long as they were allies on an equal footing, met every year at each of the common sanctuaries; as the Amphictyons held one of their sessions at Delphi, one at Thermopylæ: and meetings held twice a year were usual with the Greeks, and were retained by the Achæans. After the destruction of the Latin state indeed, if not before, the temple of Diana became entirely Roman: the sacrifice for the Latins had ceased.

offered in the name of the thirty cities, was no doubt also celebrated at first by the Alban, and afterward by the Latin dictator. But the opinion that the last Tarquinius or his father instituted the festival, is quite erroneous: its antiquity is proved to have been far higher by the statement that the towns of the Priscans and the Latins formerly received their share of the sacrifice on the Alban mount along with the Albans and the thirty towns of the Alban commonwealth<sup>64</sup>: a statement which the list of those towns proves to be authentic, and derived from very ancient records. Besides some Roman antiquarians were aware of this high antiquity of the festival<sup>65</sup>. It is true that Tarquinius converted it into a Roman one; and probably too by throwing it open to a larger body transformed the national worship of the Latins into the means of hallowing and cementing a union between the states. The three allied republics had each its own place of meeting; at Rome, at the spring of Ferentina, and at Anagnia: that the sittings of their diets were connected with the Latin festival, seems to be evinced by the usage, that the consuls never took the field till after it was solemnized, and by its variableness, which implies that it was regulated by special proclamation.

Like the Greek festivals it ensured a sacred truce<sup>66</sup>. It lasted six days<sup>67</sup>, one for each decury of the Alban

<sup>64</sup> Pliny iii. 9. *Præterea fuere in Latio clara oppida—et cum his carnem in monte Albano soliti accipere populi Albenses.*

<sup>65</sup> The Scholiast published by Mai on the speech pro Plancio 9. *Alia a L. Tarquinio Prisco—he at all events has no business here—(institutus ferunt):—alia a Latinis Priscis; atque inter hos ipsos (de) causa sacrificii non convenit.* As the latter considered the swinging puppets a distinguishing rite of the festival, and Cornificius in Festus, under *Oscillum*, does the same, he also belongs to the party that recognized its Latin origin.

<sup>66</sup> Dionysius iv. 49. Macrobius, Sat. i. 16, says that the Romans did not give battle during those days.

<sup>67</sup> Festus, *Oscillum*. *Itaque per sex eos dies feriatos requirere eum: then follows, per eos dies feriarum.* In the Scholiast quoted in

and Latin towns; just as the three Roman tribes kept three holidays in the great games, till a fourth was added for the plebs.\* The accession of the Romans restored the number of the Latin Holidays, or at least its propriety: but the establishing the fourth holiday at Rome would scarcely add to the length of the Latin festival. It may indeed have done so as an indirect consequence some years later: but to suppose that the fourth day, as originally instituted, was an addition to the Latin Holidays,† is a palpable mistake, as is proved by Livy's words, and by the fact that in 383 Latium was quite independent. And it is equally certain that this festival is confounded with the Roman games, when it is said that Tarquin appointed only one day, and that a second was added after his banishment, and a third after the reconciliation with the commonalty.‡ That this was not the case is clear from the authorities cited above for the antiquity and duration of the Latin Holidays; besides the changes in the Roman constitution did not affect the Latins. Even with regard to the Roman games however it cannot be imagined that down to the end of the monarchy the Ramnes alone enjoyed the honour of a day's festival, and that it was extended to the other two tribes on occasions they were not immediately concerned in: the account given by Dionysius seems to be nothing more than a misunderstanding of the statement that on both these occasions the games were prolonged a day, as was frequently the case in public thanksgivings and fasts<sup>68</sup>.

note 65 the true reading certainly is: *itaque ipsi sex diebus oscillare instituerunt*, instead of *ipsis diebus*.

\* Livy vi. 42. On the throwing open the consulship to the plebs the senate decreed *ut ludi maximi fierent et dies unus ad triduum adjiceretur*.

† It is so called by Plutarch, Camillus c. XLII.

‡ Dionysius vi. 95.

<sup>68</sup> Livy xxv. 2. xxvii. 6, 21, and so on. Sometimes two, three, or four days were added: for *ter* and *quater* mean that there were so many

Up this same Alban mount, to the temple of Jupiter Latiaris, which was for Alba what the Capitol was for Rome, the dictators of Alba and Latium undoubtedly led their victorious legions in the triumph. As this solemnity, in which the triumphant generals appeared in royal robes, was unquestionably derived from the period of the kingly government, so it is certain that the Latin commanders would not deem themselves inferior to the Roman, nor bear themselves less proudly, when they were not subject to the imperium of the latter, nor shew less gratitude to the gods. And indeed their triumph was preserved in that which Roman generals solemnized on the Alban mount: for that the first who assumed this honour\* was renewing an earlier usage, is at least far more probable than that he should have ventured to take on him a distinction of his own devising. He triumphed here, not properly as Roman consul, but as commander of the Latin cohorts, belonging partly to the towns of ancient Latium, partly to the colonies which sprang out of that state after it was broken up, and which represented it. At this distance from Rome he was secured from interruption by his imperium; and the honour was bestowed on him by the acclamation of the Latins, seconded by that of the Italian allies, and perhaps expressing itself by the otherwise inexplicable salutation of *imperator*† given to generals after a victory; a salutation which, at least after the Latins and their allies had all received the freedom of the city, was used by the Roman legions; as they may have joined in it previously, when its origin was forgotten. In early times, if fortune was propitious, Latin triumphs might be celebrated for wars conducted by Latin generals under their own auspices, and even, by virtue of their equality in the league, with Roman legions under their command.

additional days, as *semel*, xxxvii. 36, that there was one: not that the whole four-day festival was repeated so many times.

\* C. Papirius Maso: see Pliny xv. 38, Valerius Maximus iii. 6. 5.

† See Vol. i. p. 106.

## THE LEAGUE WITH THE LATINS.

---

THIS equality completely explains why Sp. Cassius alone ratified the league with the Latins at Rome, a fact which has furnished room for an utterly groundless inference, adopted by Livy<sup>69</sup>. His colleague was absent, because he was taking the same oath among the Latins; and his name would be recorded on the tablet which they set up.

The preservation of the Roman document down to the age of Macer, who undoubtedly read it himself, perfectly authenticates the contents reported by Dionysius, though long before he came to Rome it had disappeared; and we may be assured that he followed his authors literally here, because elsewhere he is misled by the inveterate Roman prejudices to form a totally different conception of the relation of the Latins to Rome<sup>70</sup>. So that the treaty contained these terms, which

<sup>69</sup> He is not chargeable with having invented it; for we find the same supposition, that Postumus Cominius was engaged in the campaign against the Antiates, in Dionysius, vi. 91. From Livy we learn that this was a mere conjecture, bolstered up by the argument that he was absent from Rome at the time: a conjecture which was occasioned by the legend of Coriolanus having been foisted into history. See below, the text to note 215.

<sup>70</sup> Subsequently he so entirely forgot this document that in the story of Coriolanus he does not hesitate to write, that the senate in its embarrassment gave the Latins leave to raise an army of their own, and to appoint its general, which had been forbidden in the treaty of alliance (viii. 15). Now such is the very answer given in 291 (Livy iii. 6), and it is probably genuine when referred to that date: this justifies the



were ratified by the sacrifice<sup>71</sup>. There shall be peace between the Romans and the Latins so long as heaven and earth shall keep their place: neither state shall war against the other, nor instigate foreign powers to do so; nor grant a passage through its territory to foreign armies against its ally: but when either suffers damage or vexation, the other shall loyally render it protection, help, and succour. The booty and everything gained in a joint war shall be shared equally<sup>72</sup>. Private suits shall be decided within ten days, in the place where the cause of litigation arose. No article shall be erased from this treaty, nor added to it, except with the common consent of the Romans and the commonwealth of Latium.

Our report of the treaty indeed is certainly not so full as it is accurate. We miss one provision which was indispensable, to wit, how public quarrels between the two republics, or complaints of individuals against either state, whether of a Roman against a Latin town, or of a Latin town against the Roman commonwealth, were to be brought forward and decided. Nor is it specified which party was to command in joint expeditions;

ancient story, but not those who allowed it to stand when carried so far back, without suspecting that the state of affairs had changed between 266 and 291. Livy, who passes over the contents of the treaty, is more excusable in persuading himself that the Latins were even prohibited from defending themselves in case of an attack: viii. 4. But see below, p. 49.

<sup>71</sup> Dionysius vi. 95.

<sup>72</sup> This too escaped the recollection of Dionysius in the sequel, where he makes the *quæstors* say, that Cassius had first granted one third of the booty to the Latins, and then a second to the *Hernicans*: viii. 77. All such mistakes are to be imputed to annalists whom Dionysius scrupled to abandon: and they had in mind the undoubted fact, that before the last Latin war the Latins received a third (Pliny xxxiv. 11: *Prisci Latini quibus ex fœdere tertias prædæ populus Romanus præstabat*); without reflecting that when the *Hernicans* joined the confederacy, the share of the former parties sank of course from half to a third.

whether that which sent the summons, or each in turn every other year<sup>73</sup>. For these are the only alternatives: it cannot be imagined that the Latins should have had an equal share in the spoils of war, and none in the command of the army.

The conclusion we are led to from the nature of the relation, is confirmed, as often happens, by direct testimony. Within about a hundred and fifty years after the destruction of the Latin state L. Cincius wrote<sup>74</sup>, that after the fall of Alba, so long as Latium was independent, in the year when the Romans appointed the general, the Latin towns sent deputies to observe the auspices on the Capitol; and that the Latin army which was waiting at the gate saluted the person elected with the name of prætor, as soon as it heard that the election was confirmed by the augury. The referring this state of things to the whole period from the fall of Alba to the final extinction of the Latin commonwealth in 412, and the not making any exception either for the period when Latium was in a state of dependence under Tarquinius and the earliest consuls, or for that when such towns as were still unconquered took shelter under the protection of the Romans,—this is probably an oversight of Festus, if not of Verrius himself. Though even Cincius might not think it necessary to guard himself against censure by subjoining a qualification which was then familiar to every well-informed reader. For times like those which followed the years 261 and 392, his statement is a satisfactory proof that Rome had not always the supreme command of the combined forces; so that the Roman legions must at times have been under the orders of the Latin dictator as prætor of the confederacy:

<sup>73</sup> A clew to guide us in conjecturing the points that must have been noticed here, is afforded by the treaty of the Athenians with the Argives and their allies, in Thucydides, v. 47.

<sup>74</sup> Festus, *Prætor ad portam*.

and the most probable conjecture is that the command alternated yearly.

The combination of the centuries into maniples might have continued during the period we are now considering, as it subsisted after 392, if the command of the *ordo* had shifted annually: but that this was not the case, that the Latin legion at this time was kept apart, must be considered as an attested fact, unless we reject a statement, which, though it belongs to a highly overcharged description, seems to be of considerable antiquity<sup>75</sup>. Our information concerning this period is so scanty, that little stress can be laid on the rare occurrence of any allusion to a junction between the forces of the two states: in itself however it is credible enough that they were only bound to aid each other in defensive wars.

The fruits of victory to be shared between the allies consisted not merely of money and movables, which the soldiers were bound by the military oath to deliver in to the *quæstor*, and which he put up to auction, but also of land<sup>76</sup>. Latium at the time of its destruction had a domain, which the conqueror seized; and so there must always have been an *ager Latinus*, to which everything capable of being conveniently held in common was

<sup>75</sup> Dionysius ix. 5. Δύο ἐκάτερος ἄγων Ῥωμαίων τάγματα—οὐκ ἐλάττω δὲ ταύτης χεῖρα τὴν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποίκων τε καὶ ὑπηκόων ἀποσταλείσαν. ἀφίκετο δὲ αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ Λατίνων τε καὶ Ἑρνίκων ἔθνους διπλάσιον τοῦ κληθέντος ἐπικουρικοῦ. At this time four legions must have been 12000 men: add to this 12000 from the colonies and subject towns, and 24000 for the double contingent of each allied state, and the whole assembled force will be 72000 men. The legend peeps through in this wantoning with typical numbers, which it delights to multiply enormously: its antiquity is proved by the mention of the troops from the subject towns, the remembrance of which cannot long have survived the twelve tables. Livy too says, iii. 5: Cohortes Latinae Hernicæque remissæ domos.

<sup>76</sup> Γῆς τε καὶ λείας μερίς, in the similar treaty with the Hernicans: Dionysius viii. 77.

annext. This domain lay in scattered parcels<sup>77</sup>: in cases that permitted an actual partition, the confederates would forthwith set out their respective shares: for the promiscuous occupation of the same district by the citizens of both states, would have led to confusion and variance. A like distribution may have been adopted in the case of small towns: and when the inhabitants of larger ones were allowed to retain the possession of their city and its territory, subject to a tax, this would be levied on the common account and divided equally. But when the object was to secure a fortified place for the league, the inhabitants of which aimed at shaking off the yoke, and when a colony was planted there for that purpose, the allied states took equal shares in it: of this the Roman books have recorded an example in the case of Antium, undoubtedly because it was the first colony composed of Romans, Latins, and Hernicans<sup>78</sup>. What name was given to a colony so bound by the ties of blood and duty to the whole confederacy, we have no means of divining: only the negative is certain, that it cannot have borne that, which became subsequently so important, of a Latin one: there was nothing that could give rise to such a distinction. Its character and constitution however may be made out with precision and certainty.

<sup>77</sup> One of these was the Ager Latinus between Rome and Fidenæ, which was separated by the Tiber from the Vatican district. Pliny III. 9.

<sup>78</sup> The statement in Dionysius, ix. 59, is only distorted by a misplaced attempt to account for the fact, and by the fixt idea of Rome's supremacy: Ὀλίγων ἀπογραφασμένων ἔδοξε τῇ βουλῇ, ἐπειδὴ οὐκ ἀξίόχρεως ἦν ὁ ἀπόστολος, ἐπιτρέψαι Λατίνων τε καὶ Ἑρνίκων τοῖς βουλομένοις τῆς ἀποικίας μετέχειν.

## OF THE COLONIES.

---

THE colonies with which the Romans strengthened their empire were not of a kind peculiar to them: we read of Alban, Volscian, Sabellian colonies; which, and even the Etruscan ones, there can be no doubt were of exactly the same nature. If our accounts were somewhat more copious, all these would range under one general head as Italian colonies. To avoid the appearance of an arbitrary assumption, I will speak only of the Roman, and of the contrast between them and the Greek.

The latter were in general newly built towns<sup>79</sup>; or if the colonists settled in cities already founded, the old population was mostly exterminated: in the surrounding territory it survived, but in bondage; from which condition it generally rose in course of time to that of a commonalty. They were planted at a distance from the parent state, usually by persons who emigrated to escape from commotions and civil feuds, and not under the direction of the government at home: or if a colony

<sup>79</sup> Even the most important Dorian cities in the Peloponnesus were so. Does Sparta really form an exception? As to most within the compass of the Argolis conquered by Temenus my position will not be disputed: but the case was assuredly the same with the capital Argos itself. That it had sprung up in later times by the side of old Mycenæ was not to be admitted; and so it was said to have subsisted before, at the distance of four or five miles from the capital of the king who ruled over many islands and all Argos: and it was assigned to a dynasty which appeared in tradition as ruling over the land of Argos.

went forth in peace and with the blessing of the parent state, and the latter retained honorary privileges, still the colony from the beginning was free and independent, even when founded to serve as a safe mart for commerce. The totally opposite character of the Roman colonies is described in a definition, which is certainly very ancient, and only needs some explanation and addition<sup>80</sup>. A colony, it is said, is a company of people, led at the same time and in one body to a certain place furnished with dwellings, in order to live there under certain legal conditions: they may be citizens or dependents sent out to form a commonwealth, according to a decree of their state or of that to which they are subject: but not such as have seceded during a time of civil dissension. Beside this last class the definition excludes gradual settlements, such as often grow up into market-towns, from the notion of a colony, and indeed all that did not occupy a city already standing: this qualification however had ceased to be observed even at the time of colonizing Cisalpine Gaul, where there were scarcely any towns properly so called, and where the Roman settlers kept aloof from a population which was quite foreign and hostile to them, and with which they could not blend for several generations: and there

<sup>80</sup> Servius on *Æn.* i. 12. Sane veteres colonias ita definiunt. *Colonia* est coetus eorum hominum qui universi deducti sunt in locum certum aedificiis munitum, quem certo jure obtinerent. Alii: *colonia*—dicta est a *colendo*: est autem pars civium aut sociorum missa ubi rem publicam habeant ex consensu suae civitatis, aut publico ejus populi unde profecti sunt consilio. Hae autem coloniae sunt quae ex consensu publico, non ex secessionem sunt conditae. *Coetus* is κοινωσία, a company: the word occurs frequently in Cicero de re. p., being taken undoubtedly from the phraseology of the jurists: the above definition is at least not later than his times, and may have appeared in that work. The use of *consensus* for a decree, though very rare, is also not uncommon with him. *Munitus* which Cicero wrote *moenitus*, in the old way, refers not to the walls, but to buildings within the city, which were properly denoted by *moenia*: Dividimus muros, et moenia pandimus urbis.

may have been an exception or two in Italy itself<sup>81</sup>. There however the rule was in general steadily observed, the colonists being mostly settled as garrisons in fortified towns taken from the enemy, with land assigned to them instead of pay and provisions<sup>82</sup>. The old inhabitants were not ejected, nor was the whole mass of landed property confiscated by the ruling state. Several stories in which the ancient usage is exprest, however devoid of historical truth, prove clearly that in the case of a genuine Roman colony the general rule was for only a third of the territory of the town it occupied to be confiscated and allotted to it, and that the rest was restored to the former owners<sup>83</sup>. Of course this partition extended to the domain; unless this, as the *publicum*, past entire into the hands of the new body, which represented the *populus* of the place: and assuredly what was left to the old inhabitants was not enjoyed by them free from burthens, though the confiscation of the third might serve as a redemption of the land-tax. A state of servitude it was after all, and doubly galling, because endured in the home that had once been free: accordingly the old citizens often attempted to expell their lords, and, not satisfied with liberating themselves, to quench their hatred with blood<sup>84</sup>. These insurrections, which occur frequently in early Roman history,

<sup>81</sup> For instance Interamna on the Liris.

<sup>82</sup> At Fidenæ (Dionysius II. 53) φυλακὴν ἐν τῇ πόλει τριακοσίων ἀνδρῶν καταλιπὼν, τῆς τε χώρας μοῖραν ἀποτεμόμενος ἦν τοῖς σφετέροις διείλεν, ἀποικὸν ἐποίησε Ῥωμαίων. At Cameria in the same passage it is called φρουρά. In VI. 34 οἱ ἐν Κρουστωμερίᾳ φρουροὶ are the colonists.

<sup>83</sup> Such is the account given of Cænina and Antemnæ in Dionysius, II. 35; of Cameria, II. 50: compare 54: the lawbooks had transferred their statements to the age of Romulus. At Cameria a second third is then said to have been confiscated as the penalty of an insurrection: but it was no doubt the share of the Latins.

<sup>84</sup> So at Sora: Livy IX. 23. This accounts also for the murder of the envoys at Fidenæ: IV. 17.

are absurdly related as revolts of the colonies<sup>85</sup>: for the name *colonia* can only be applied strictly to the body of colonists<sup>86</sup>; now these depended on the parent state for their preservation, and there can have been very few traitors among them. When one of these places revolted, the colony must always have been expelled. The meaning of the term however was suitably modified when the colonists and old inhabitants were blended into one civic corporation, as at Rome the burgesses and the commons were into a united Roman *populus*. But this could not happen until the change had taken place at Rome: and so long as the patricians would not recognize the civil validity of mixt marriages, they can have allowed no *connubium*, and scarcely so much as a *commercium* with the old inhabitants in the colonies, founded as they were according to the forms of their ancient law. In those times the ruling body derived no advantage from these dependents of theirs, beyond what subjects, however hostilely disposed and bent on revolt, must afford to a government which has the means of keeping them under. But when Rome had attained to domestic peace, an entirely opposite spirit spread likewise into the legislation of the colonies: the colonists were Romans, Latins, or Italians: all who might have taken part in the first planting were at liberty to settle in the colonies as they chose; and assuredly nothing now prevented the old inhabitants and their descendants from recovering the civic franchise in the cities of their forefathers. These were the Latin colonies that reacht such a brilliant eminence under the sovereignty of Rome; and though not a few of the later military ones, having been planned with happy foresight, have continued to flourish imperishably, still these more especially deserve the praise which

<sup>85</sup> In the passage just quoted, of Fidenæ: of Antium, in Livy, III. 4; Dionysius x. 20; where the express assertion that the colonists took part in the revolt is unpardonable: of Velitræ, in Livy, VI. 13, 21. VIII. 3, 14.

<sup>86</sup> According to the definition in note 80.



Machiavel bestows on the Roman colonies,—that by them the empire was consolidated, the decay of population checked, the unity of the nation and of the language diffused. But these must be treated of in a future page, when they begin to make a figure in the history. In their capacity of garrisons colonies served not only to maintain conquests, but also to defend subject towns, which, whether from loss of inhabitants or naturally, were too weak to repell an advancing enemy<sup>87</sup>. In such case they were solicited as a benefit: as they were even by colonial towns already subsisting, if either their position was so dangerous that their safety required a numerous population<sup>88</sup>, or if, this having begun to decline, the burthens imposed by the principle of their institution prest two heavily upon them. Even if they had remonstrated against such a measure, Rome might have enforced it, when its interests seemed likely to suffer; though the sending new colonists not only involved the assignment of vacant allotments, but, as results from the principle of the agrarian law, a general repartition, and a retrenchment of the property acquired beyond the original measure.

This power was derived from the supremacy of the parent state, to which the colonies of Rome, like sons in a Roman family, even after they had grown to maturity, continued unalterably subject; whereas those of Greece were abandoned to their fate, but at the same time to their freedom. This essential dependence of the colonies, as well as their being settled to serve as garrisons, is left out in the definition.

In another ancient passage it is observed, that the colonies were miniature likenesses of the Roman people<sup>89</sup>:

<sup>87</sup> Such was the case at Velitræ, Dionysius vii. 13: at Norba, Livy ii. 34: at Ardea, iv. 11: ut coloni praesidii causa adversus Volscos scriberentur.

<sup>88</sup> Livy xxxvii. 46.

<sup>89</sup> Effigies parvae simulacraque populi Romani: Gellius xvi. 13.

which is perfectly correct as to those of the earliest period, and those only. At Rome, from the time of the most ancient allotment<sup>90</sup>, every cury had a separate tract: this was a century of two hundred jugers, marked out by formal metes and bounds: it was assumed that each cury contained a hundred householders<sup>91</sup>, and that each of these received two jugers, that is, one of arable and one of plantation, without reckoning the enjoyment of the common domain<sup>92</sup>. In the colonies of this ancient class likewise the settlers received two jugers of ploughland: in one case it is expressly mentioned<sup>93</sup>, and there is no room to doubt that this was the universal standard. The number of the colonists was three hundred<sup>94</sup>; thus the allotments of a hundred of these also formed a distinct tract, or century; which however answered to the third part of their body, while at Rome it answered to the thirtieth: what was here the measure of the cury was in the copy that of the tribe: the hundred in the latter was in the former a tithing<sup>95</sup>. The colonists were the *populus*, the old

<sup>90</sup> Romulus ἐκάστη φράτρυ κλήρον ἀπέδωκεν ἓνα: Dionysius ii. 7.

<sup>91</sup> That is, the original Rome of the Ramnes contained a thousand homesteads: Plutarch Romul. c. ix.

<sup>92</sup> Such a hereditament, *heredium*, was a garden, as Pliny observes, xix. 19: in xii. tabulis nusquam nominatur *villa*, semper in significatione ea *hortus*; in *horti* vero *heredium*. Even with the most industrious cultivation it could not suffice to maintain a wife and children without the use of the common. On the centuries of land so called from the number of the proprietors, and on the *heredia*, the important passages may be found in Gessner and Forcellini.

<sup>93</sup> That of Anxur, Livy viii. 21.

<sup>94</sup> This is related of Cœnina, Antemnæ, and Fidenæ, Dionysius, ii. 35, 53; and historically recorded so late as the year 421, and even 551 and 554, with regard to maritime colonies of Roman citizens founded according to the old law.

<sup>95</sup> It is to be sure a gross mistake to talk of three hundred colonists, when the Ramnes were the only citizens: such errors have often befallen those who have introduced institutions into history at the supposed date of their origin.

inhabitants the commonalty: and the former was represented by a senate, perhaps of not more than thirty members. Just such a miniature of the ruling republic in a subject country, with a purpose like that of the Roman colonies, was that of the Venetians in Candia, where we find even a doge: of similar, if not exactly the same, kind seem to have been the settlements of the Franks in Asia during the crusades. Now as settlements from different cities subsisted within the walls of Acre, perfectly independent and foreign to each other, so at Antium the three colonies of the allied states may not have coalesced like so many tribes. And I suspect that Rome and Quirium were similar colonies of the Albans and Sabines allied on a footing of equality, the Luceres one of a people standing in a dependent alliance, or of a subjugated race.

It is stated that the inhabitants of such colonies obtained the Roman franchise; and this is mentioned not only in the fictitious narratives professing to belong to the age of Romulus<sup>96</sup>, but likewise in the cases of Antium and Velitræ<sup>97</sup>. This sounds incredible with regard to subjects who were kept in obedience by force and not without struggles, and who probably experienced harsh restraints in their immediate home: the evidence however is irresistible; and there was a stage of this franchise not too high in honour and advantage to be granted to a subject commonalty; far below that enjoyed under the same name by the Latins.

<sup>96</sup> Dionysius II. 35, 50.

<sup>97</sup> Livy VIII. 14.

## ON THE RIGHTS OF ISOPOLITY AND MUNICIPIUM.

THE fact that the Latins by virtue of the league enjoyed the privilege of isopolity, has likewise been preserved by Dionysius alone<sup>98</sup>. If he had considered this as no more than the renewal of a previous mutual relation, it would not be very surprising that nothing appears about it in the articles of the treaty which he has recorded: but the omission is remarkable in so circumspect a writer, because he regards this isopolity as a new and high privilege conferred on the Latins. I am inclined to suspect that he did not find and insert his extract from the original instrument, till after he had written the passages just quoted and the others which even contradict it<sup>99</sup>, nay till after he had published his work<sup>100</sup>; and moreover that either nothing was said about isopolity in the few articles selected out of a great number by the Latin annalist from whom he took his account, because it was implied in the notion of a league between equals, or that the annalist had retained the old lawterm, which the foreign historian could not

<sup>98</sup> Dionysius says of Cassius and this treaty (viii. 70), τῆς ἰσοπολιτείας μεταδόντες (to the Latins), and, 77, Λατίνοις—οἷς ἀπέχρη πολιτείας κοινῆς ἀξιοθῆναι (of this hereafter)—(τὴν) ἰσοπολιτείαν ἐχαρίσατο. The same thing is stated in vii. 53, and, as a proposal made during the sedition, in vi. 63. He even calls the Hernicans, who were on the same footing, πολῖται: viii. 69. 77.

<sup>99</sup> The whole passage in vi. 95, from ἢν δὲ τὰ γραφέντα τὸ μόσαντες καθ' ἱερῶν, would not be missed if it were taken away.

<sup>100</sup> See above, note 70.

understand. In the other passages likewise he was treading in the footsteps of an annalist who had written in plain terms of certain civic rights having been granted: he was far too conscientious to interpolate a clause in his report of the treaty, for the purpose of justifying his assertions: and he may have neglected to correct the statements in other places which might now have struck him as erroneous.

What this learned historian, who even in his expressions is extremely careful, understood by the word *ἰσοπολιτεία*, may be clearly collected from the treaties of alliance between certain Cretan towns, which have been preserved in inscriptions: these belong to a comparatively late period, not far from his time; and at Athens, Rhodes, and other free cities, this kind of franchise must have subsisted when he wrote, and even long after<sup>101</sup>, as well for each other, as in favour of subject towns in the Roman provinces, so that he could not mistake about it.

Isopolity, as it appears in these documents, was a relation entered into by treaty between two perfectly equal and independent cities, mutually securing to their citizens all those privileges which a resident alien either could not exercise at all, or only through the mediation of a guardian; the right of intermarriage, of purchasing landed property, of making contracts of every kind, of suing and being sued in person, of being exempted from imposts where citizens were so; and also of partaking in sacrifices and festivals. But when we find this participation granted for all things divine and human, we are not to construe it as if it had extended even to the assembly of the people. The *κόσμος* is allowed to enter the senatehouse of the allied city, that he may be

<sup>101</sup> The researches by which the following results have been obtained will be detailed in a paper intended for the Berlin academy; but I should wish the reader to have at hand the treaty between Hierapytna and Priansium, in Reinesius vii. 22. p. 491.

able to propound the business of his own state there; and as an honour he has a seat in the popular assembly by the side of the magistracy, but without a vote: no place however is assigned for private citizens in that assembly; for it would inevitably have been abused. The aim of the cities is to avoid war and violence, and to submit their differences to impartial arbitrators; but they and their citizens remain completely distinct. This is an essential point: in particular cases the mutual concessions may have been more or less restricted according to circumstances.

The privileges enjoyed by the freemen of a city in virtue of its isopolity, were also conferred on individuals in unconnected states by the relation of *προξενία*, which had likewise a variety of shades. Such persons must have enjoyed the same honorary rights as the isopolites, and appear so far to have had the advantage of the metics who had obtained isotely. They who had received the latter privilege, whether domiciliated aliens or freedmen, were releast from the civil disabilities of the other aliens, could do valid acts in their own person, and purchase land in their own name: moreover in most cases beyond doubt they had also the right of intermarrying; though on this head some states were unquestionably more rigid than others. Finally the inhabitants of cantons connected by the bond of sympolity (*συμπολιτεία*), as dependents with a powerful state, like the subjects of the Ætolians, or as Eleutheræ and Oropus were with Athens, must have possessed similar franchises in the country which admitted them into its body politic.

The Greeks, with their power of conceiving and expressing every abstract notion, cannot have wanted a general name for these various classes of privileged aliens, which, though differing in their origin, in the greater states promiscuously exercised degrees of legal capacity scarcely distinguishable from each other; and it may be presumed that this name was *ὁμότιμοι* or *ἰσότιμοι*. Usage

however seems mostly to have bestowed this generality on the term *ἰσοτελεῖς*, which class, at Athens for instance, must have been incomparably the most numerous: though on the other hand where relations of isopolity were common, and there were few resident aliens, as in the Cretan towns, the general name may have been *περίοικοι*.<sup>102</sup>

The isotelic class included men not inferior to any of the freemen in respectability and weight, and who are remembered by posterity as ornaments of the cities they chose for their abode. Such was the orator Lysias, who in his love of Athens equalled her best citizens; though Timæus, who himself lived at Athens half a century with at least no higher franchise, with his usual malignity denied him the honour of being called an Athenian. He claimed him for Syracuse, his original country, says Cicero, as it were by the law of Crassus and Scævola: but this was unfair; for he was born and died at Athens, and discharged all the duties of a citizen there<sup>5</sup>.

By this law of Crassus and Scævola the Italian states were empowered to call home those of their people who, leaving the remainder more sorely prest by the common burthens, had taken advantage of their privilege of enrolling themselves among the Romans; which privilege led a historian, no less accurate in his expressions than in his knowledge<sup>4</sup>, to call their towns isopolitan.

<sup>102</sup> In the decrees of one and the same people isotely is granted to one proxenus, isopolity to another, where no difference can have been intended: Pollux takes the two words for synonymous: and Dionysius, iv. 22, writes that Servius granted isopolity to the freedmen.

<sup>3</sup> Brutus 16 (63). Certe Athenis est et natus et mortuus, et *functus omni civium munere*.

<sup>4</sup> Posidonius: whose spirit and words are as certainly discernible in Appian's excellent account of the troubles in the time of the Gracchi, and in the introductory passage on the *ager publicus*, as Dionysius, and in later times Polybius, may be recognized in the sketch given by the same compiler of the ancient history. It was Posidonius therefore whom Appian followed in calling the Latin and Italian towns

Cicero's allusion therefore shews that he considered Lysias an isopolite; notwithstanding that no such relation existed between Athens and Syracuse: the words he uses in speaking of the life Lysias had led, denote an *ισοτελής* in the widest sense<sup>105</sup>. For *munus* properly signified a duty which a citizen was bound to discharge, whether by personal or pecuniary services<sup>6</sup>: and *municipes* was the opposite of *immunis*, which designated a person exempt from such burthens, as *vesticeps* was of *investis*. The last syllable, though it has a deceptive look of coming from a verb, is nothing more than one of those manifold terminations in which the Latin language luxuriates<sup>7</sup>.

(not however the *municipia* of Roman citizens) πόλεις ἰσοπολίτιδας: B. C. 1. 10. Compare Cicero de re p. iii. 29, and Somn. Scip. 2.

<sup>105</sup> *Municipes qui una munus fungi debent*: Varro v. 36 (iv. p. 49. ed. Bip.): see likewise the definitions in Festus. Cicero has only put the ablative for the accusative, which *fungi* governs in the old legal phrase. Neither Nævius nor Plautus can have been Romans in any higher degree than Lysias was an Athenian: the former would serve in the Campanian legion, and as *municipes Campanus* had nothing to shelter him from the resentment of the Metelli.

<sup>6</sup> It answered to *λειτουργία*: and where Livy, in the articles of the alliance between the Campanians and Hannibal, has written *ne quis invitus munus faciat* (xxiii. 7), he undoubtedly read in Polybius μηδεὶς ἄκων λειτουργεῖτω. That the use of the word for the outlays of magistrates and for donations was derivative, may be learnt from the Lexicon Juridicum of Brissonius. Gellius, by the *munus honorarium* which the *municipes* shared with the Roman people, understands just the reverse of burthens; but whether he had any definite notion or not, I cannot make out. It would be in keeping with the spirit of his age, if, when he said of the Cærites—*concessum illis est ut civitatis Romanæ honorem caperent, sed negotiis tamen atque oneribus vacarent*, (xvi. 13)—he had believed them to have been rewarded by an exemption from all burthens and laborious duties, while they were declared eligible to the highest honours.

<sup>7</sup> That the additional syllable does not affect the meaning is evident in *princeps* for *primus*, and in the consecutive ancient ordinals given by Varro, *tertimeps*, *quarticeps*, and the rest. So *biceps* probably meant nothing more than *twofold*, *triceps* *threefold*: hence *Tricipitinus*



That the name implied a liability to common burthens, was still known to the jurists of the third century<sup>108</sup>: it described the *ισότιμος* with reference not to his rights but to his duties, as did the name of *ισοτελής* in its widest extent. But while the latter at Athens gained so extensive a range, the Latin word was narrowed, and confined to isopolites, sympolites, and *πρόξενoi*; the genuine *ισοτελείς* were comprehended along with the *ἄτιμοι* under the name of *ærarians*. This class was reduced to a small number at Rome, after the freedmen had been enrolled in the tribes, and all the Italians had been admitted on terms more or less favorable to the franchise of citizens of the pale. Moreover since Cicero's younger days, even this limited signification of the word *municeps* had certainly been thrown into the shade by a new one: yet it had not been forgotten, and he might still have described the condition of Lysias without circumlocution: but he only hinted at the word which was trembling on his lips; and which he suppress, because some of the old families were not ashamed to taunt him, as a *municeps* from Arpinum, with the name of *peregrinus*. Forty years after it may have been very generally misunderstood; and if Dionysius found it in

would designate one of three children born at a birth: but as monsters and portents of this kind have sometimes two heads, it was inferred from the look of the word that *caput* formed a part of it; and this notion may have prevailed before the language was studied by grammarians. As this derivation would not apply to *anceps* and our word *municeps*, others were devised; for the former from *capere*, for the latter from *capessere*: and so slovenly were the ancients in their etymology, they were not startled at having three different roots for the same termination. Hence it is less surprising that they did not observe how, if *munus* had been compounded with any verb, it could not have been either *capere* or *capessere*; because *facere* or *fungi* are the proper ones in this phrase.

<sup>108</sup> Ulpian, Digest. L. tit. 1. Municipēs—recepti in civitatem ut munera nobiscum facerent.

Macer's abstract of the original treaty, it may have been so obscure to him that he preferred leaving it out.

When he wrote, Verrius Flaccus was already so far advanced in age and reputation, that his great work on the signification of rare words may be regarded as nearly contemporary; and in this he treated at length of the term *municipes*, which for a hundred years before had been used familiarly in a sense quite different from the one it bore in the old constitutional law, namely for all such Italians as were neither settled at Rome nor in military colonies, as *municipium* was for their country-towns. He therefore gave a definition of *municipium* illustrated with examples, by a jurist of the last age of the republic; to which he added remarks of other antiquarians on the condition of the *municeps*<sup>109</sup>: and the original accuracy and completeness of the information he afforded

<sup>109</sup> The definition forms the articles *municipium* in Festus and Paulus, which I shall insert piece by piece in the following notes. It has been preserved by a remarkable accident: it was contained in one of the columns of Festus which were burnt off, and Paulus omitted it; but some grammarian of Rome or Ravenna, one of the solitary shoots from the old schools, annex it in the 10th or 11th century to his copy of the epitome. For it is wanting in many of the manuscripts; and where it occurs is out of its place; and it is as plainly distinguish'd by its integrity and copiousness from the meager shrivell'd articles that have past through the hands of Paulus, as those of the abridgement of Stephanus by Hermolaus are from the still more compendious abstract, which unfortunately for the most part occupies its stead; or the Fulda Servius on the first two books of the *Æneid*, from the commonplace commentary that goes under the same name. Paulus had also omitted an article on *municeps*; and on this again we may congratulate ourselves; for it was contained in one of the leaves which were severed from the manuscript and are now lost, but had been transcribed by Pomp. Lætus. This article consists of three parts, by as many different hands: first comes an account taken from Aelius Gallus, how the franchise of the *municeps* might be acquired in three several ways—by birth, exercising isotel, and manumission by a *municeps*: this is followed by two definitions of the isopolitan *municipium*, one anonymous, the other by Servius the son.

are obvious even in the clumsy abridgement that has preserved it.

*Municipium* beyond doubt, like *mancipium*, was originally the right itself; but, as happened at least in one sense to the latter word, was transferred to the object to which the right was attached: in this instance to the class that possess it. This class, with the above-mentioned exclusion of the genuine ἰσοτελεῖς, is the subject of the definition referred to, which distinguishes three kinds of *municipia*.

The first and most ancient<sup>110</sup> of these is defined with great precision: it comprised those persons who, if they came to Rome, shared all the rights and burthens of Roman citizens without being such, but were excluded from the elective franchise and from honours<sup>11</sup>. Another definition, expressly ascribed to an ancient jurist<sup>12</sup>, notices it as a necessary condition, that the natural country of such municipals should be a completely distinct state from

<sup>110</sup> *Initio fuisse*, says the definition by Servius.

<sup>11</sup> *Municipium id genus hominum dicitur, qui, cum Romam venissent neque cives Romani essent, participes tamen fuerunt omnium rerum ad munus fungendum una cum Romanis civibus, praeterquam de suffragio ferendo aut magistratu capiendo; sicut fuerunt Fundani, Formiani, Cumani, Acerrani, Lanuvini, Tusculani, qui post aliquot annos cives Romani effecti sunt. Fest. Epit. Municipium. Item municipes erant qui ex aliis civitatibus Romam venissent, quibus non licebat magistratum capere, sed tantum muneris partem. Festus, *Municipes*.*

<sup>12</sup> At Ser. filius aiebat initio fuisse qui ea condicione cives Romani fuissent ut semper rem publicam separatim a populo Romano haberent: Cumanos videlicet, Acerranos, Atellanos, qui aequae cives Romani erant, et in legione merebant, sed dignitates non capiebant. Festus, *Municipes*. This Servius the son can scarcely be any other than the very promising son of the learned and eloquent jurist Servius Sulpicius, the same who is several times mentioned by his father's friend: Cicero Epp. ad Div. iv. 3. What is reported in Festus was his oral doctrine (*aiebat*): as he probably left no work behind him, it is natural enough that he should be past over in the Enchiridion of Pomponius: D. i. t. 2. 2.

the Roman: it terms them however, according to the franchise they enjoyed, Roman citizens, though ineligible to honours. Three Campanian towns are taken as instances; and it is added that their citizens served in the legion: the meaning of this must be, that their contingents were not considered as *auxilia*, but formed at least one legion, which was numbered along with the Roman, as the Campanian legion was in the war with Pyrrhus.\* In the genuine Roman legions there can never have been a place for emigrant municipals, since they were not enrolled in any tribe. This relation corresponds to that of isopolity as exactly as the Roman tribes of houses to the Greek. As the Roman definition speaks of participation in all things, so does the Greek inscription of participation in all divine and human things<sup>113</sup>. Nor was the relation of a *proxenus* foreign to Roman usages<sup>14</sup>: and as a person who contracted this relation with the republic enjoyed the same privilege as one who was *municipes* by virtue of a treaty with his state, isopolity is called by Livy a hospitable relation entered into with a whole people<sup>15</sup>. I will not maintain that the story of Coriolanus having been privileged to sit in the senate of every Volscian town<sup>16</sup>, is to

\* *Octava legio*: Orosius, iv. 3, compared with Livy, xxviii. 28, Polybius, i. 7, Appian de Reb. Samnit. Exc. 9, Valerius Maximus, ii. 7. 15.

<sup>113</sup> Μετοχὰν καὶ θεῶν καὶ ἀνθρωπίνων πάντων: Inscription in Reinesius, p. 491. l. 13. Participes omnium rerum: Festus.

<sup>14</sup> *Hospitium* cum (Timasitheo) ex senatusconsulto factum: Livy v. 28.

<sup>15</sup> Cum Cæretibus *hospitium* publice fieret: Livy v. 50.

<sup>16</sup> Dionysius viii. 9. By the side of the Comitium were two places called by the perplexing names of *stationes municipiorum* and *græco-stasis*. Be it remembered that in Verrius *municipium* means the whole body of the municipals: and these names, I conceive, designated two places, one allotted to the municipals, the other to the Greeks from allied cities, that they might hear the debates, like the *κόσμοι* in the

be received as an authentic tradition; but it assigns no other honour to him than what the magistrates in Crete enjoyed in isopolitan towns; and this might be granted on similar grounds to a *proventus* of high estimation. Here again is a feature belonging to ancient tradition which no late writer could have invented.

The second class of municipals is merely defined, by a description equally unsatisfactory and obscure, as persons whose whole state had been united with that of Rome<sup>117</sup>: for this applies no less to the third class, described in a way just as unintelligible in itself, as corporations of towns and colonies which, their adoption into the Roman state, had become *municipia*<sup>18</sup>. But in both cases the examples supply what is wanting to the explanation in the epitome. The Cærites and Anagninians are mentioned as instances of the second class;

Cretan cities (above p. 50),—places resembling privileged seats in the hall of a parliamentary assembly.

117 *Alio modo cum id genus hominum definitur quorum civitas universa in civitatem Romanam venit; ut Aricini, Cærites, Anagnini. Festus, Municipium.*

18 *Tertio—qui ad civitatem Romanam ita venerunt uti municipia (perhaps *municipes*) essent sua (perhaps *suae*) cujusque civitatis et coloniae; ut Tiburtes, Praenestini, Pisani, Urbinates, Nolani, Bononienses, Placentini, Nepesini, Sutri, Lucenses. Urbinates is commonly given only as a various reading, and the text has *Arpinates*; which I do not reject because it would assert anything false; for Arpinum became a municipium in 560, just as the others did in 660; but I prefer *Urbinates*, because then all the places mentioned are such as acquired the full franchise at the same time, and all equally formed the strength and core of Cinna's party: Appian B. C. i. 65. Arpinum would stand insulated among them, though it would naturally occur to a scribe, instead of an indistinctly written word that looked like it. The very learned author of the definition has introduced in one or other of the three classes the five towns that were of chief note at the destruction of the Latin state: of which Lanuvium and Tusculum were then admitted to the full franchise; Aricia was kept for a time in the rank of a subject; and Praeneste and Tibur continued to be isopolitan towns, though not on an equal footing, for two centuries and a half after.*

of whom the former represent all such municipals as were incapable of holding offices at Rome<sup>119</sup>, and the latter, when they were degraded by way of punishment into the class of subjects, received the name of Roman citizens.\* The places in the third class are all either Latin colonies, or Italian towns, such as by the Julian law, or by those which followed and gave it a wider application, became *municipia* in the later general sense. The situation of the subject towns of the second class was that of a dependent sympolity<sup>20</sup>, that of country-towns in a canton under a sovereign city, precluded from every independent relation to others, and unconditionally subject to the will of the ruling state: but the Roman country-towns of this class were more fortunate, inasmuch as they enjoyed all the privileges of isotely in the capital. The colonies of the ancient sort were on the same footing with these communities, subject to the same personal disabilities, and equally incapable of legislating for themselves, though the whole body of their inhabitants possess the Roman franchise. The last class answers to the equal sympolity of the Greeks; but they made a more complete sacrifice of independence than a town that became a member of the Achæan state: and whatever definition Verrius may have given of it, the right one would have been, that it embraced those towns and Latin colonies, the freemen of

<sup>119</sup> One should not expect to find the *Cærites* here, but among the isopolitan towns (see note 115): in which case, whatever may be said, it would be a puzzle that their franchise was held degrading. The Romans unquestionably conferred honours upon them after the Gallie invasion, as Livy relates; so that Strabo is unjust in censuring Rome for want of gratitude on that score (v. p. 220. c): nevertheless the definition is correct, as I shall shew under the year 397.

\* Livy ix. 43.

<sup>20</sup> This is the *πολιτεία κοινή*, with which according to the speaker in Dionysius, viii. 77, the Latins might have been content; the same that Romulus grants to the cities he conquers, and that the people of Eleutherae sought from the Athenians. Pausanias i. 38. 8.

which were so united with the citizens of Rome, as to enjoy the highest franchise, be admitted into Roman rustic tribes, have votes, and be eligible to offices. After so complete a union the term *municipes* was as ill-suited to them as to a patrician; but the want of a word to designate a newly formed relation caused the name of an extinct one to be applied to them, as was the case with *Quirites*, *populus*, *plebs*, *Latinus*. Scarcely any municipal towns of the oldest class were remaining, when the Roman franchise was extended over Italy by the Julian law: and if a few places, like the Camertes and Heraclea, still retained that high privilege, yet no general name was any longer current for relations that had become so rare: the word however had continued in use for the towns in the west of Latium, and for Fundi, Formiæ, and Arpinum, after they were admitted into the tribes; and so it came to be applied to the new provincial towns, that stood on just the same footing with reference to the whole republic<sup>121</sup>

<sup>121</sup> As I am not writing a book on this subject, I shall spare myself the task of exposing the absurdity that runs through the whole of the wretched chapter (xvi. 13) where Gellius tries to correct the harmless error of his contemporaries, in calling the citizen of a military colony, as of any other provincial town, a *municipes*. *Absurda Gellii verba*, says Roth (*de re municipali* i. 20); who, though the object of his work permitted him to go round the thorny thicket, through which I have been forced to seek a path, will not deem an inquiry connected with his own unworthy of an attentive examination. One can scarcely believe one's senses, when one finds out that the colonies Gellius is speaking of are those of the very earliest times, the bodies of three hundred householders, subject as sympolites to Rome, while his *municipia* are the old isopolitan towns: and that he neither knows anything about the municipal towns of his own time, or about the Latin colonies, or even the flourishing military colonies, such as were still founded in his day: like the boy in Gœtz of Berlichingen who from sheer learning does not know his own father. But in fact even those antiquated colonies and municipal towns only float before him like figures in a heavy dream. Never did man reach a higher pitch of pedantry than Gellius in this passage,

In ancient Greece the isopolites who settled in an allied city were not reckoned among its freemen; because they were not members of any of the tribes or of the subordinate corporations: but in the Italian states those who exercised the liberties of the civic franchise, and shared the common burthens, though they were not registered in any such division, appear to have been everywhere accounted citizens; at Rome under the name of *ærarrians*. Now when in the course of time Roman citizens without a tribe were scarcely to be found, at least in ordinary life, and indeed according to the actual state of things appeared impossible<sup>122</sup>, those who were writing about ages long past, were led by analogy to deny that the municipals had been citizens. But that the author of the instructive definition I have quoted was mistaken on this point, is sufficiently evident from the casuistry by which Sp. Postumius wanted to turn the curse attacht to breaking the peace upon the Samnites. He was delivered up to the people of Caudium, whose canton bordered immediately on Campania, and was undoubtedly the district united by an isopolitan relation

where, at a time when the will of the emperor, the ordinances of the senate, nay the edicts of the prætors, had long been the sole fountains of law for everybody throughout the Roman world, and no trace of independence was left, except here and there a few provincial customs, he still ascribes a legislative power to the municipal towns: while of course he looked upon the Roman people, whose ghost was raised once at the beginning of every reign to pass a *lex curiata*, as its own lawgiver. His world was not a past world, revived in the memory and the imagination; it was only found in the pages of obsolete books: there was not a scribe in a country-town but would have laughed at his blindness for the existing state of things, which is not merely childish, but, like every derediction of nature, frightful.

<sup>122</sup> So early as in 580 C. Claudius opposed his colleague's rigorous treatment of the freedmen; saying that to exclude them from all the tribes was to deprive them of their freedom and their civic franchise: Livy XLV. 15.



to Rome<sup>123</sup>: now had it not been sufficient for making him a Samnite citizen<sup>24</sup>, that he had abandoned Rome, and appeared in Samnium with the avowed purpose of exercising his municipal franchise there, his conduct would have been as silly as it was revolting. According to the pharisaical letter, it mattered not whether he or C. Pontius committed the impious outrage on the *fecial*: but the great Samnite, who like Hector was above superstition, bad the Romans be ashamed of their tricks: for the gods would not be mocked: as to the letter of the law however he made no objection<sup>25</sup>.

This same instance shews that the civic franchise was taken up by the mere will of the municipal, and the act of transferring his residence, without any need of an admission by the state to which he attacht himself. This is the *jus evulandi*<sup>26</sup>: it was in force till just before the Social war, even with respect to Rome, though it had become very rare and obscure. *Exilium*, as Cicero rightly observes, was not banishment, which was utterly unknown to the Roman law: it was nothing but the act whereby a man renounced the freedom of his own city by taking up his municipal franchise; and the liberty which a person bound by sureties to stand his trial before the people had of withdrawing from the consequences of their verdict by exiling himself, was only an application of the general principle. If the accused staid till sentence was past<sup>27</sup>, he was condemned

123 For the grant of the municipium to a portion of the Samnites, see Velleius i. 14: for the delivery of Postumius to the Caudines, ii. 1. Compare Livy ix. 10: traditi *fecialibus* Caudium ducendi.

24 Se civem Samnitum esse: Livy ix. 10.

25 Ita Dii credent Samnitum civem Postumium, non civem Romanum esse—ludibria religionum—vix pueris dignas ambages: Livy ix. 11.

26 Cicero de Orat. i. 89 (177): Qui Roman in exilium venisset, cui Romae evulare jus esset. See Vol. i. p. 318.

27 Not merely till the majority was decided, but so long as a

as a Roman, and it would be executed upon him wherever he was taken: but if he availed himself of his municipal franchise in time, he had become a citizen of a foreign state, and the sentence was null and void. The ground of this exemption was not his migrating, but his attaching himself to a city which had a sworn treaty of isopolity with Rome<sup>28</sup>: they who settled in an unprivileged place needed a decree of the people, declaring that their settlement should operate as a legal *exilium*<sup>29</sup>.

The old practice of clothing every legal right in the shape of an incident gave birth to the story, that in the year after the treaty of Cassius, during a severe famine, many families retired to the neighbouring cities, and accepted a franchise there; that some remained; others after a time returned home<sup>30</sup>. This right of becoming a Roman again belonged undeniably to an emigrant of this kind: perhaps he had that of recovering his old place in his tribe *postliminio*, but at all events that of entering among the Romans as an *ærian*, as had every other freeman of his new country<sup>31</sup>. Now had no limits been set to the exercise of this privilege, this great birthright of every Roman would have enabled him to defy the government, and could never have been retained,

single tribe had yet to vote: Polybius vi. 14: so that he might depart even after 34 tribes had condemned him.

128 Ἐν τῇ Νεαπολιτῶν, Πραίνεστινῶν—καὶ τὰς ἄλλας πρὸς οὗς ἔχουσιν ὄρκια: Polybius vi. 14. It was not necessary in such cases that the states should be exactly on a level: how completely a Prænestine commander was subject to the Roman one appears from the anecdote of Papirius Cursor in Livy ix. 16: and Naples was tributary, Livy xxxv. 16.

29 Id ei justum exilium esse scivit plebs: Livy xxvi. 3.

30 Dionysius vii. 18.

31 On the *mutatio civitatis postliminio* see Cicero pro Balbo 11 (28). That an ἰσοτελής enjoyed the privilege of the *municipium* equally with a native, we learn from Ælius Gallus in Festus under *Municipium*.

as it was for five centuries: for if the convict returned as a freeman of Tibur, the former prosecution having once been *despacht* could not be revived. For this reason he was excluded from the communion of fire and water: he might no doubt come to Rome; but when there he was under a ban and out of the peace of the commonwealth, an unprotected outlaw. It was this interdict that was taken off when an exile was to be recalled: no banishment was remitted; for that, according to Cicero's instructive remark, was a punishment unknown to the Romans<sup>132</sup>.

As *exul* referred to the party's original country, and designated a person who had withdrawn from it, and *exilium* the home he had chosen in a foreign state<sup>33</sup>, so in this he was an *inquilinus*; a derivative from a word which undoubtedly was once in use, of an Oscan form, *inquil*. The Latin language, so rich in law-terms, cannot have wanted a peculiar word to denote the municipal who had made use of his right: in Sallust, who preserves the old phraseology with a predilection guided by learning and judgement, Catiline calls the provincial, Cicero, *inquilinus civis*<sup>34</sup>; as though Arpinum had been still a municipal town foreign to the republic.

We are surprised however at finding the same writer term a Latin officer in the Roman army a citizen from Latium<sup>35</sup>; not indeed at his considering the Latins and Italians municipals of the ancient class, but because

<sup>132</sup> Cicero pro Caecina 34 (100). On the *interdictio aqua et igni* all that is essential may be found in Heineccius, Antiq. i. 16. 10; though it is very important to rectify the erroneous notion that the object of this process was to force a condemned person to fly his country. Cicero had certainly not lost his franchise by this interdict.

<sup>33</sup> Qui nullo certo exilio vagabantur: Sallust.

<sup>34</sup> Catilin. 31.—Sallustius, proprietatum in verbis retinentissimus: Gellius x. 20.

<sup>35</sup> Sallust, Jugurth. 69, says of T. Turpilius, who was scourged and beheaded, *nam is civis ex Latia erat*.

the Latin officer, as appears from his not being protected by the Porcian law, had not chosen the Roman franchise instead of his own. Yet here again the historian conformed to a mode of speaking, which, though unquestionably incorrect, was sanctioned by its high antiquity. The contracting a municipium with towns and cantons, where sympolity was out of the question, and of which some are adduced as examples of isopolity, is spoken of as a grant of the franchise without a vote<sup>136</sup>: the Campanians and the citizens of Acerræ are described as having become Romans<sup>37</sup>, because every individual had the power of becoming so as soon as he chose. Now when it is stated of an independent community of this kind, that its members had been made Romans by a law, such a law only held good so far as Rome was bound by it: with regard to the Acerrans it was void, unless they adopted it<sup>38</sup>. This they would do by enacting a corresponding law of their own: the proceeding was the same as when among the Greeks a treaty of peace was introduced by a decree of either party. The case was different with conquered states, such as Anagnia and other Hernican cantons: these were fain to accept the franchise and subjection the sovereign people assigned to

<sup>136</sup> To the Campanians, the citizens of Fundi, Formiæ, Cuma, Suessula, in Livy viii. 14: to the first three and a part of the Samnites, in Velleius, i. 14: to Acerræ, in the same passage, and in Livy viii. 17: to the latter, Cuma, and Atella, by Servius the son in Festus under Municeps. The Hernicans are described as *προσληφθέντες εἰς τὴν πολιτείαν* in Dionysius, viii. 69; and as *πολιταί*, 77. On the other hand the consul C. Varro speaks correctly, when he says to the Campanians (Livy xxiii. 5) *civitatem magnæ parti vestrum dedimus*; for this *civitas* was nothing more than the liberty of exercising the municipium, of which only a part availed themselves: he does not even mean that they were admitted into tribes.

<sup>37</sup> *Cives Romani tunc facti sunt Campani*: Ennius.

<sup>38</sup> *Nisi fundi facti essent*.

them; a lot so unwelcome that the Æquians took up arms to avoid it<sup>139</sup>.

Still the register of the Cærites, in which all the citizens of such towns were enrolled, would not have been a book of dishonour, had not the names of such freemen enjoying the highest franchise as forfeited their right of holding office been transferred into it. At Athens likewise a citizen who incurred the highest degree of ἀτιμία, sank to a level with the ἰσοτελής: the equality between a degraded Roman and an *inquilinus* was still more exact, and extended even to the name of citizen. Of course the isopolites who made use of their franchise were enrolled like the sympolites among the ærarians: but I also hold it certain that the Cærite tables were only a part of the general register containing that class of citizens. Nor are we to look upon them as a list of the citizens of all the isopolitan towns: Rome had connexions of this kind to a great extent before Agylla became an Etruscan city; and those towns can never have been mentioned but with honour: it may however be easily conceived that, when the citizens of Cære had themselves been brought down from that respectable rank, their list might serve to receive degraded freemen; and that their name might stand for the whole class of sympolitan subjects, if that class was revived in them after the old towns of the same order had long been admitted into the tribes<sup>40</sup>.

<sup>139</sup> *Civitas sine suffragii latrone data*: says Livy, ix. 43, of the punishment inflicted on the Anagnians and other Hernicans; the same expression which described the isopolitan franchise. For the indignation of the Æquians see Livy, ix. 45. Of the Cærites Strabo says, v. p. 220. c. πολιτείαν δόντες: and Dionysius always speaks of πολῖται and πολιτεία in mentioning the incorporation of the conquests made by Romulus.

<sup>40</sup> I shall revert to the degradation of the Cærites, when I come to the epoch at which it happened. That they obtained the isopolitan franchise after the Gallic war, is no less certain than that the definition of the municipium, which ranges them in the same line with Anagnia, deserves unlimited credence. Even Strabo's censure of the Romans, v.

But still lists of all the freemen in every town with which an isopolitan relation had been contracted, were indispensable to keep strangers without a title from intruding as municipals: and if, according to the looser mode of expression, all the citizens of these states were considered as freemen of Rome, and the amount of all those lists was added to that of the three Roman orders, the result, though for the present it is merely hypothetical, would coincide with the conjecture already suggested, which explained the numbers of the Roman citizens in the tables of the census to be the aggregate made up of the Romans and their isopolites<sup>141</sup>; and would thus throw some light on those numbers, which otherwise, when one perceives the absurdity of supposing that they refer to the Romans in the strictest sense, are a puzzle scarcely paralleled in all ancient history.

I will remind the reader of the unexampled ebb and flow of those numbers, fluctuating between 104000 and 150000, which the annals afford us no means of explaining, for the sake of observing, that the present case is not an instance of changes such as may occur in modern states, through vicissitudes of fortune, from the enlargement or contraction of their territories, but of a sudden increase and decrease in the number of citizens by many thousands at once. Besides the numbers reported, whether they be taken for the adult males, or in a sense somewhat narrower and correcter for the serviceable men<sup>142</sup>, are when so understood utterly incredible.

p. 230, coming from so clearheaded a writer, confirms it: only he confounds things that happened at different times.

<sup>141</sup> Vol. I. p. 543.

<sup>142</sup> Οἱ ἐν ἡβῇ Ῥωμαῖοι. Dionysius v. 20, 75. ix. 25, 36: *numerus eorum qui arma ferre possent*: Fabius in Livy I. 44: that is, from the putting on the manly gown to the end of the sixtieth year. Pliny, who speaks of *libera capita*, xxxiii. 5, is entitled to no notice in a case where he must have felt the same difficulty, and spent little time in thinking how to remove it.

The mean of the returns preserved is about 130000, the amount quoted from the last census before 280: and allowing only an equal number for aliens and slaves, this would give a population of 650000, for a territory which between Crustumeria and Ostia, the Etruscan border and that of the nearest Latin towns, scarcely covered 200 square miles. But say 300: for how many months in the year can this surface have yielded the means of subsistence? how would the deficiency be supplied, without trade and commerce? how could a merely agricultural population multiply so enormously? These same 130000 able-bodied citizens, with the serviceable aliens and slaves, are to be blockaded within the walls of Rome by the Veientes, who just before had been hard prest by the Fabii, and to suffer from hunger without making a sally, like the cowardly, but not equally numerous multitude, which 1000 years after let itself be reduced to extremities by Vitiges. Moreover immediately before the battle of the Allia, above 152500 heads were registered: but in that battle there were at the utmost 28000 Romans, including the proletarians and ærarians and all the elderly men up to the age of sixty: and so certain is it that these were all who could be mustered, that, when this army was disperst, there was nobody to guard the walls. To fill up the measure of absurdity, after a return of only 104000 in 289, a dreadful pestilence rages in 291, which must have swept away at least a third of the population: this is followed by many years of the most disastrous wars, in which thousands of Romans must have fallen or been led into slavery: and now comes a new return in 295, amounting to no less than 117000.

After weighing all these points, one can scarcely refrain from regarding the returns as no less unworthy of serious attention, than the extravagant numbers of the slaves at Corinth and Ægina<sup>143</sup>. But we cannot

143 Nor is the well-known pretended return of the aggregate

throw them aside with the same contempt: for they were recorded in the original censorian rolls, which Dionysius speaks of as extant when he wrote<sup>144</sup>: and even assuming that they were fabricated after the Gallic invasion, still nobody would have devised such an absurdity as the increase of an eighth after the pestilence. In this strait others as well as Pliny have probably had recourse to the shift of supposing, in spite of the express statements to the contrary, that the returns might include the whole population. But this cannot be the case: for the statement of the number of serviceable men during the Cisalpine war coincides with the census of the same period<sup>45</sup>.

population of Attica worthier of credit, at least in respect of the slaves: yet one can more easily conceive how even ingenious men, if not in the habit of looking at philological traditions by the light of actual experience, might be deluded by it.

144 He had seen them himself: l. 74. iv. 22.

45 Polybius ii. 24. The Roman and Campanian infantry amount to 250000, the cavalry to 23000. In Orosius, iv. 13, the former are stated at 348200, the latter at 26600, on the authority of Fabius: nothing is commoner with Orosius than mistakes in numbers; and so here we have a C too many, and the total 274800 differs only by 1800 from that in Polybius, who had no occasion to be very precise. The statement belongs to the year 523, in which a census was taken. Livy, in order to devote a round decad to the second Punic war, crowded the occurrences of more than five lustres, 21 years, into his twentieth book: the author of the epitome recorded the returns in two of them, which fell, as is plain from the place where they stand, about the time of the Cisalpine war. All the manuscripts have: *lustrum a censoribus bis conditum: primo lustro censa sunt civium capita CCLXX millia*: then some proceed with CCXIII, others with CCXIII *millia*; others insert *alio* before these words. The number of the second census has either dropt out by mistake, or has been wilfully omitted: it would not be a violent change to write *altero CCLXXIII millia*: we have however sustained no material loss from the corruption of the text; for the 270000 differs only by 3000 from the number in Polybius. The Campanians, that is, the citizens of Capua and their dependents, amounted to no less than 34000; the number specified by Livy, xxiii. 5, who did not state it without authority.



This statement however reduces what I have proposed as a conjecture to certainty: for it couples the Romans with the Campanians: so that the latter must likewise be included in all the returns preserved by Livy from the time of the Samnite war; and not only the Campanians, but all the other isopolitan states. Velleius mentions\* at the same epoch, and as exactly the same case, that the freedom of Rome was granted to the Campanians and to a Samnite canton; and the two returns of the census in the time of Alexander, the one of 130000, the other of 250000<sup>146</sup>, are fully accounted for, if the former be considered as the last before the beginning of his reign, the latter as that of the year 418, after those nations had entered into a relation of isopolity with Rome. The same remark applies to the earliest ages: and so the rising and falling of the numbers in the census during the third century indicate, not an increase and decrease of the Roman nation, but a change in these peculiar connexions: which certainly corresponded in general to real alliances and confederacies, but are also perfectly conceivable without them. They were probably contracted in some instances with states so far off, that Rome could reap nothing but the assurance of their goodwill from the association. If it be true that the second Q. Fabius was lawfully married to the daughter of an eminent citizen of Maluentum†, this town must have been an isopolitan one; and the people of Massalia would be included in the census of the year 362. Thus the fluctuation in these numbers does not afford a safe measure even of the power that accrued to Rome from its alliances: nevertheless a right conception of the statement

\* i. 14. Abhinc annos CCCL...Campanis data est civitas, partique Samnitium, sine suffragio.

<sup>146</sup> Plutarch de fort. Roman. p. 326. c. Livy ix. 19: the latter is only a round number.

† Festus, Numerius.

in Polybius is important, because it places beyond doubt and clears up several accounts of the relations between Rome and the neighbouring states, and renders that instructive which would otherwise be absurd<sup>147</sup>. It also enables us to comprehend how the number of the metics in a strict sense came to be so trifling, that no such class seems ever to be spoken of.

Had the amount of the census in the Cisalpine war been taken according to the same rule as two centuries before, it would perhaps have been the same as that given by Fabius\* for the serviceable men of all Italy. But

147 Even in the history of the Greeks to the west of the Ionian gulf, who adopted so many Italian institutions. There is a statement scarcely less absurd than those about Rome, according to which the Agrigentines, when the Carthaginians appeared before their walls, were only a little above 20000, but the whole number of inhabitants including the forein residents amounted to no less than 200000 (Diodorus xiii. 84): by these, as the number of the freemen proves, are likewise meant adult males: and so the account must have been understood by a writer who though an impostor is perhaps more ancient than Diodorus, when under the name of Potamilla he spoke of 800000 freemen at Agrigentum: see Wesseling's note. Can we suppose those 200000 men, though they were not all completely armed, to have been such whitelivered wretches as to allow the Carthaginians to take up a position before the city, and even to starve them into a surrender? But here again the 180000 consisted partly of sympolitcs scattered over an extensive territory, partly of isopolites; and not merely Greeks, but also Sicanians and Sicelians; for these tribes were not so forein to the Greeks, whose blood at this time was far from pure, as we are apt to imagine. The same explanation applies to the enormous numbers of the Italian Greeks, as at Croton: the story of the 300000 Sybarites however I should not consider as historical; since it relates to a period preceding the abolition of royalty at Rome, and the number is one which through all the stages of its multiplication by ten is no more to be taken strictly than seven or seventy among the Jews (see Reimar's masterly treatise *De assessoribus synhedrii lxx linguarum gnaris*); or than six and its multiples by ten among the Latins: for instance in the story of the setting free the six thousand captives: Livy ii. 22. Such statements, when they spring up naturally, deserve as little to be called false as true.

\* Eutropius iii. c. 5.

the case was altered. So long as there were several independent states, each would add the census of its isopolites to its own; so that the individuals of the same people were counted several times over: but when Rome had become the center of the whole, this practice would have defeated the purpose of surveying what forces of its subject states the senate had at its disposal. It is even extremely probable that the allies were in many cases<sup>148</sup> forbidden to contract a municipal relation with one another, like the towns in the territory of a people that had provoked the anger of Rome. An equal alliance seems to comprehend isopolity, indeed to be equivalent to it<sup>49</sup>: but the example of the Campanians, who are said to have had such an alliance with Rome, though they deferred to her majesty, and indeed had often recognized her sovereignty, proves that the name had ceased to be taken in the literal sense. According to the ancient meaning of the word, the Romans were still in a municipal relation with Tibur, Præneste, and all the allied towns in respect of which Roman citizens had the right of exile; even with the Neapolitans, who paid them tribute: and so were the Latins and the Italian allies with the Romans; since they were at liberty to make election of the Roman franchise, though under restrictions which were granted for the relief of their own necessities\*: but as these two classes were subject to peculiar laws, which distinguisht them from each other and

<sup>148</sup> The Pelignians and Samnites had it with Fregellæ.

<sup>49</sup> *Fœdus æquum*—of the Campanians: Livy xxiii. 5. As a reward for the faithful assistance of the Massaliots in the Gallic war, *immunitas data, et locus spectaculorum in Senatu decretus, et fœdus æquo jure percussum*: Justin xliii. 5: this was undoubtedly described at Massalia as ἀτέλεια καὶ προεδρία ἐν τοῖς ἀγῶσι καὶ ἰσοπολιτεία. The inferior franchise enjoyed by the Transalpine Gauls before the reign of Claudius, when they were still excluded from the senate and public offices, Tacitus terms *fœdera et civitatem Romanam*: Ann. xi. 23.

\* See above p. 52.

from the municipals of the old stamp, this title was withdrawn from them<sup>150</sup>; and none but the isopolites strictly so called were coupled with the Roman citizens.

Since the Latins in the sixth century, whenever they came up to Rome, enjoyed the honour, one indeed connected with little power, of giving their votes in a tribe selected by lot, it is highly probable that this was meant to indemnify them for the loss of an elective franchise which, so long as the old constitution of the centuries lasted, had been exercised by resident municipals; and this may have been the foundation for the story that Cassius had hoped to carry his law by the votes of his Latin and Hernican partisans<sup>51</sup>. In fact that obsolete institution had become so strange to the later Romans, that the statement in our definition—which with this unimportant qualification was perfectly correct after the tribes had become the basis of every franchise—may not be an absolute proof that the municipals did not anciently vote in the classes; which the clients undoubtedly did, while they too were merely *serarii*. If the latter practice, as I am ready to admit, was an innovation upon the law of Servius, the municipals would scarcely be neglected, since their votes might likewise be turned against the plebeians. But when Cassius is represented as having

<sup>150</sup> The classical passage for this distinction occurs in Livy xxvi. 15: the senate is to inquire *num (Campani) communicassent consilia cum aliquibus sociorum, Latini nominis, municipiorum*: for so the words ought to be stopt, that the names of the three classes may be connected in the old style by juxtaposition, and in a scale answering to their rank,—the Italian allies, the Latins, and the free confederated municipia, such as Cuma, Fundi, and Formiæ. Gronovius saw rightly that the last noun does not govern the preceding ones: but the conjunction he wishes to prefix to it disfigures the old expression, and destroys the distinction between the Italians and Latins. I will observe by the way that immediately after, where the common text has: *num ope eorum in bello forent et municipiorum adjuti*, the true reading is *et adminiculo*, discernible in the manuscripts which give *et admunicipiorum*.

<sup>51</sup> Dionysius viii. 72.

sent for the Latins and Hernicans to come to Rome and vote, the error is palpable: and it is so plain that some late annalist had been deluded by his recollection of the stormy scenes of his own age,—when the tribunes sought to terrify the senate by calling in the Latins and Italians, and by threats of violence,—that it almost leads us to question the story altogether, credible as it is when taken with reasonable qualifications.

In treating of subjects very remote from modern conceptions, it is advisable to avoid expressions that may suggest vague or erroneous accessory notions: but in future when speaking of isopolites I shall often use terms drawn from the old Germanic institutions. That the sympolite with his inferior franchise answered to the citizen of the pale\* in the German towns, is certainly clear enough<sup>152</sup>: but I conceive that between a person of this class and an outburgess† there was this distinction, that the latter could only be called by the former name when he removed into the city. When a single individual obtained the franchise of an outburgess, he was always a person of consequence, a knight or a prelate: he resembled the *πρόξενος* of antiquity: it was not however only on individuals that the freedom of a city was bestowed; but likewise on whole towns or districts: and it appears to me that this relation‡, of which the history of Switzerland, especially throughout the fifteenth century, is perpetually speaking, without explaining it, can be no other than that of the ancient isopolity. All the citizens or other members of the privileged community would become outburgesses, say of Zurich; in the same sense as the Campanians became freemen of Rome: the individual who made use of this franchise became a citizen of the pale. The same relation might be contracted

\* The Pfahlbürger. See Vol. 1. p. 398.

<sup>152</sup> See Hüllmann Geschichte der Stände, 2nd Edit. p. 582, foll.

† Ausbürger.

‡ Burgrecht.

with a rural canton.\* The entering into such relations had always a defensive alliance connected with it: and therefore it is not surprising that the names which properly belonged to them, were applied to cover treaties which the cantons were not at liberty to conclude apart from the confederacy<sup>153</sup>, and that owing to this the isopolitan relation was at length forgotten.

\* The name for this relation was *Landrecht*: the author observes that he does not know whether there was a term to denote the same relation toward a rural community, as *Pfahlbürger* express with regard to a city.

<sup>153</sup> That the *Burgrechte* mentioned in the later history of Switzerland were nothing but alliances, screened under that name for the reason abovementioned, I have learnt from a Swiss jurist: instances in which the possessing the *Burgrecht* led to the franchise of the pale are furnished by German records.



## ON THE FRANCHISE OF THE LATINS.

SOME privileges might be exercised by an outlying freeman without changing his relation to his native country; but of others he could not avail himself without becoming a citizen of the pale: and these were determined not by the higher dignity of the privilege, but by the nature of the case. Without quitting Capua Pacuvius Calavius had wedded a Claudia, and had given his daughter in marriage to a Roman:\* this bred no confusion: but if he had purchased Roman lands subject to the land-tax, the republic would have lost the tribute due upon them, which was assest not on the objects, but on the persons liable to it. Thus the higher right, the *connubium*, was open to every isopolite; the *commercium* was reserved for those who settled in their adopted country.

It is mentioned as one feature in the relation between Rome and Alba, that the *connubium* subsisted between them<sup>154</sup>: and however all pretended statements concerning the earliest times may be rejected, perhaps with needless rigour, this at all events was meant to explain the origin of the same right among the Latins, and therefore deserves attention. The right of intermarriage with Alba

\* Livy xxiii. 2.

<sup>154</sup> Strabo v. p. 231. b. Βασιλευόμενοι ἐκάτεροι χῶρις ἐτύχανον· οὐδὲν δ' ἥττον ἐπιγάμιά τε ἦσαν (read ἐπιγάμια τε ἦν) καὶ ἱερὰ κοινὰ τὰ ἐν Ἀλβᾷ καὶ ἄλλα δίκαια πολιτικά (isopolity).

is express in the legend of the mothers of the Horatii and Curiatii; that with the Priscans and Latins, in the story of the matrons who before the battle of Regillus were allowed to part from their husbands<sup>155</sup>; and on such matters tradition cannot deviate from the truth: the marriage of the last king's daughter with the dictator Mamilius may certainly pass for a historical fact. To these wellknown instances we may now add the account that the armies under C. Marius and Q. Pompædus standing in array against each other were sad at heart, because, intermarriages having been legally sanctioned, many were linkt together by the ties of friendship and affinity<sup>56</sup>.

Now that this evidence has come to light, the opinion that the genuine Latins had no right of intermarriage may be considered as decidedly refuted: for it is surely incredible that they who had the advantage of the Italian allies in the honorary admission to the elective franchise, should have been worse off on a point so important as intermarriage. If this had been so, they would have had no fellowship of rights with the Romans, so long as they continued outburgesses, with the exception of the twelve colonies which had the right of contracting *nexa* and receiving inheritances<sup>57</sup>. With regard to the condition of these colonies I shall express my opinion, when my history reaches the time at which I conceive them to have obtained that privilege: the cause which had barred the *commercium* no longer existed; and it might have been granted to all the Latins, had not mistrust, and a wish to check their growing prosperity, just then rendered Rome averse to all concessions.

<sup>155</sup> Vol. I. p. 546.

<sup>156</sup> Diodorus Exc. de Sententiis xxxvii. 10. p. 130, ed. Dindorf. Οἱ παρ' ἀμφοτέροις στρατιῶται—συχνοὺς οἰκείους καὶ συγγενεῖς κατέ- νόουν, οὓς δὲ τῆς ἐπιγαμίας νόμος ἐπέποιήκει κοινωνεῖν τῆς τοιαύτης φιλίας.

<sup>57</sup> Cicero pro Caecina 35 (102).



According to the plan of my work I should also defer speaking of the Latin colonies, whose franchise was extended to a class of freedmen so often mentioned by the elder jurists that it must have been very numerous, until I come to the time when this order was established; but I cannot put off so long discussing the question what Latin colonies afforded the model according to which the Junian Latins were excluded from intermarriage.

I must therefore observe here by anticipation, that, a full century before the consul Junius Norbanus introduced the franchise of the Latin freedmen, the old Latin towns that retained their ancient rights, and the colonies that together with them formed the Latin nation<sup>158</sup>, had all received the full freedom of Rome and had become *municipia*. After the Julian law there were no Latin colonies, till a year later a new *Latium* was introduced<sup>59</sup>. The country on the north of the Po had become filled with a mixt population, speaking Latin, and composed of Italians and natives who had changed their Celtic character: the towns were still faithful, but were bringing forward pretensions: therefore by a law of the consul Cn. Pompeius Strabo they were raised to the rank of Latin colonies, though no colonists were sent to them<sup>60</sup>.

<sup>158</sup> All the Latins are comprehended under that single name by Polybius, II. 24: and under it they all obtained the full franchise at the same time by the Julian law, the colonies no less than Tibur and Praeneste.

<sup>59</sup> *Latium* in the sense of *jus Latii* (which latter phrase occurs in Asconius, in the Argument of the speech against Piso) is given by Gassner, but without any instance: probably on the authority of Strabo, IV. p. 187. a: ἐχουσα τὸ καλούμενον Λατεῖον (read Λάτιον), and of Appian, Civ. II. 26: τὸδε γὰρ ἰσχύει τὸ Λάτιον: passages which, though in a foreign language, would be amply sufficient: we may now add Gaius to them: see note 163.

<sup>60</sup> *Non novis colonis, sed veteribus incolis manentibus*: Asconius in the same place. Without any *deductio* therefore, contrary to the very

The peculiarity of this franchise was, that persons who filled magistracies and offices of honour in such towns thereby acquired the Roman franchise, and they alone<sup>161</sup>: Comum and Nemausus are expressly mentioned as colonies with this privilege<sup>62</sup>. From this time forth many towns and cantons were raised to this degree, which, compared with the old Latin franchise was termed, and with great propriety, *the lesser Latium*<sup>63</sup>. That these Latins

essence of the definition quoted in note 80, which may certainly be considered as more ancient.

161 Strabo iv. p. 187. a. Appian Civ. ii. 26. Gaius i. 96. Asconius as above: for in the senseless words by which Sigonius was justly offended, *ut petendi magistratus gratia civitatem Romanam adipiscerentur*, *gratia* is a corruption introduced by an editor; and doubtless does not exist in the old printed editions, any more than in the Florentine manuscript: this suggests the correction, *ut petendis magistratibus civ. Rom. adip.* Just before these words the reading of the same manuscript, *possent hinc*, leads us almost as certainly to write *possiderent*, instead of the corrupt text, *possent habere*: and further on a very unlucky arbitrary innovation has introduced the *jus Italia*, of which the genuine copy has not a trace, and along with it the fancy that there were Italian colonies, which we may hope will be totally dissipated ere long. This passage, both when Asconius wrote, and when a presumptuous emender undertook to correct it, was indeed under the influence of some unpropitious star: the Roman author at this unlucky moment unquestionably fancied that the franchise of the old Latins was the same with this new *Latium*: but it must be observed that he also expresses his surprise how Cicero could term Placentia a *municipium*, when it had been founded as a Latin colony: that is to say, Asconius himself knew it as a military colony. This learned writer, who was so familiar with all the events of Cicero's public life, was so confused in his notions of the old constitutional law, that he did not observe that, from the Julian law to the time when the triumvirs planted a military colony there, Placentia could be nothing but a *municipium*. To judge how little even a large share of knowledge on particular subjects and of good sense in an author can bind or warrant us to rely implicitly on every opinion he may express as to a state of things that has quite past away, one should have observed how completely a lapse of fifty years or less will suffice to efface it from memory.

62 Strabo and Appian as quoted above.

63 If we only allow the obvious reading of the manuscript its fair

had no right of intermarriage, being chiefly barbarians, or at best a mongrel italianized race, is as easy to understand, as the motive for withholding the same right from the freedmen, whose threatening influx called for some barrier to check its progress: on the other hand an enlargement of the *commercium* was welcome, and in the spirit of various regulations which were designed to raise the price of land in Italy.

A law which regarded Latin citizens as foreigners, and applied to them the principle that the child follows the condition of the baser parent<sup>164</sup>, can only have related to this inferior *Latium*; and if the *Lex Mensia* contained such a provision, one limit for its date is determined.

and full weight, the passage in Gaius, i. 96, after some lines which unfortunately must remain for ever illegible, runs clearly as follows: *magistratum gerunt, civitatem Romanam consequuntur: minus Latium est, cum hi tantum qui vel magistratum vel honorem gerunt* (for instance the *Seviri Augustales*, the *Flamines* of the Emperors, and so on) *ad civitatem Romanam perveniunt*. This must have been opposed to a *majus Latium* described in the lost lines, perhaps in some such language as this: *Majus Latium vocatur, cum quicumque Romæ munus faciunt, non hi tantum qui mag. gerunt &c.*

<sup>164</sup> Gaius i. 79, with Goeschen's note: the past tense refers merely to the date of the law, which, in the only passage where it is mentioned, bears the singular name of *Lex Mensia*.



## THE LEAGUE WITH THE HERNICANS.

THE league of Rome with the Latins and that with the Hernicans are parted by an interval of seven years, and by events which our history must not pass over: but it would shew a slavish adherence to the order of time to let the internal connexion between the two subjects be broken by this separation. The same Sp. Cassius concluded both the treaties as consul, and the tenour of both was precisely the same<sup>165</sup>: the alliance was common to the three states, and they were all placed on an equality; so that when their forces took the field conjointly, a third of the spoil and of the conquered territory fell to the lot of each<sup>66</sup>, and each took an equal share in the colonies they sent forth<sup>67</sup>. Now for the subsistence of this equality it was necessary there should be no marked disproportion between the allies in power, even if they were not exactly balanced; and the Hernicans must have occupied a compass far wider than their later history assigns to them. They, like the Latins, were overpowered by the Volscians and Æquians, who conquered a part of their towns: some of these, as was

<sup>165</sup> Ἀντίγραφοι τῶν πρὸς Λατίνους (συνθηκῶν). Dionysius viii. 69.

<sup>66</sup> Dionysius viii. 77. Τὸ ἐπιβάλλον ἐκάστοις (of the three states) λάχος: 76. Hence the Latins were entitled to a third of the booty: Pliny xxxiv. 11. See above, note 72.

<sup>67</sup> Above, p. 41.

the case with Ferentinum<sup>168</sup>, were recovered; others perhaps were destroyed; others, when peace was concluded and the possessions of the parties secured by treaties, may have remained in the hands of the Volscians. Among these towns we may reckon Trebia, which is said in the legend to have been taken by Coriolanus, a statement amounting to evidence that it had fallen into the power of the Æquians: its name does not stand in the list either of the Latin or of the Alban towns<sup>69</sup>; and its very situation makes it extremely improbable that it ever belonged to the Latin state. But it may well have belonged to the Hernicans, if there was a time when they bordered on the Marsians, from whom, as the nearest Sabellian people, they are said to have derived their origin: and their connexion with their parent state cannot always have been interrupted: it is impossible that the imperishable hill-fortresses, founded by an earlier race of inhabitants, and occupied in remote ages, like Latium and the Tyrrhenian coast, by Pelasgians, can have been taken by them at the first assault, and that to make this they only opened a road through the territories of Ausonian tribes, which was closed upon them when they had past. It is manifest that the Æquians conquered the highlands from them, and thus separated the Sabellian states in this quarter from each other.

That the towns of the Hernicans however which rose against Rome in 443, must have been more in number than Anagnia and the four others mentioned by name, was inferred by Cluverius from Livy's expression, that, save Verulæ, Alatrium, and Ferentinum, all the Hernican cantons declared war<sup>70</sup>. For conjecturing what

<sup>168</sup> Livy iv. 51.

<sup>69</sup> Vitellia however, which is mentioned by the side of Trebia (Livy ii. 39) among the conquests of Coriolanus, was an Alban township: see Vol. i. note 570.

<sup>70</sup> ix. 42. Concilium populorum omnium habentibus Anagninis, præter Alatrinatem, Ferentinatēque, et Verulanum, omnes

their number was when complete, we find a clew in the discovery of that which determined the internal division of all the Sabellian states. For there can be no doubt that this division was also regulated by some fundamental number, whether three as among the Romans, or some other, which was multiplied either by itself or by ten for the sake of further subdivisions. Such forms can never be accidental; they are a law, like the Dorian music; they contain the evidence of their truth. The Sabellians differed from the Latins in this respect, just in the same way as the Ionians from the Dorians; their regulative number was four.

This appears in the military system of the Hernicans and of the Samnites. The cohorts of the former numbered four hundred men<sup>171</sup>; those of the Samnites just as many<sup>72</sup>: and in the amount of their regular army, sixteen thousand<sup>73</sup>, the same number appears in two ways: there are four legions, each of four thousand men<sup>74</sup>. So again the four thousand Samnites sent to defend Palæopolis<sup>75</sup> were just a legion; and the statement of this number is not derived from any record of the amount of the auxiliaries; but the annalists were still familiar with the complement of a Samnite legion. It is less certain indeed, but still highly probable, that the eight thousand men with whom Numerius Decimus wrested the victory from Hannibal at Larinum<sup>76</sup>, likewise mean two legions.

The Marsian confederacy contained four states\*: that

Hernici nominis *populi* (not *populo*) Romano bellum indixerunt. Frusino joined them: Livy x. 1.

<sup>171</sup> Livy vii. 7. Octo cohortes quadringenariae.

<sup>72</sup> Livy x. 40. *Viginti cohortes Samnitium (quadringenariae ferme erant)*: the particle *ferme* belongs to the writer, who found the language of his earlier authorities more precise than he thought himself able to warrant, just like Dionysius in the passage quoted in Vol. i. note 1228.

<sup>73</sup> That of the *legio linteata*. Livy x. 38.

<sup>74</sup> So that those 20 cohorts were 2 legions.

<sup>75</sup> Livy viii. 23.

<sup>76</sup> Livy xxii. 24.

\* See Vol. i. pp. 98—100.

the Samnite was made up of the same number, is almost demonstrated by their army consisting of four legions. For though at the period referred to the Frentanians had separated themselves from their confederates, the Caudines, Pentrians, and Hirpinians, still the fundamental form may have been preserved by the substitution of a new canton<sup>177</sup>.

These constituent numbers, when once recognized, are such sure guides, that I have no hesitation in assuming that every independent Sabellian people, and consequently the Hernicans were divided into four tribes; and this I conceive to be indicated in their case by the thousand colonists sent to Antium<sup>78</sup>. Here four hundred Hernicans would represent the four Sabine tribes, as the three hundred Romans did the three tribes of the houses; and the three hundred Latins the three decuries of their towns. And so far I feel confidence: but it is not without overstepping the line, beyond which a magical charm hovers over the adventurous inquirer and threatens to bewilder his senses, that one may conjecture that the number twelve which recurs so frequently in Roman institutions, was composed by multiplying together the fundamental numbers of the Latins and Sabines who were united in the nation: and possibly the same thing happened in Attica with respect to the Ionians and Cranaans. This may have been the reason why the institution of the year of twelve months was ascribed to Numa, after the union of the two states; though such a year must have been in use from the first, nor can it ever have been superseded by that of ten months.

<sup>177</sup> See above, p. 20.

<sup>78</sup> *Antiates, mille milites*, in Livy III. 5, is assuredly nothing more than the echo of a statement that there were a thousand colonists at Antium. The whole share of the Hernicans was not a third larger than that of each of their confederates; but each Hernican received only three fourths of the portion allotted to each Roman or Latin.

I return to the plain ground where I feel at home, and breathe free again. It might be fairly questioned whether the Hernicans had forty towns or sixteen. But the number must have been one of these two; and the statement that forty-seven towns took part in the Latin Holidays<sup>179</sup> is decisive in favour of the latter. It is not however equally easy to ascertain whether Anagnia was included among the sixteen, or whether they stood in the same subordinate relation to that opulent city<sup>80</sup>, as the thirty Latin towns did to Alba. In this light it appears in the *Fasti*, in the triumph of Q. Marcius Tremulus, by the side of the other Hernicans. It is impossible to guess whether the author whom Dionysius followed in recording the number forty-seven, combined Rome, the thirty Latin, and the sixteen Hernican towns in one sum, or meant to state how many beside Rome had appeared on the Alban mount.

Anagnia is clearly designated as the capital of the nation, in a tradition probably of very high antiquity, where it is said that Lævius Cispus of Anagnia commanded the Hernican auxiliaries who marched to protect Rome, probably against an assault from the Sabines, while Tullus Hostilius lay before Veii, and who encamped on one of the two hills of the Esquiline, before they were cleared or built upon, as a Latin army did on the other<sup>81</sup>. So ancient was the alliance of the Romans conceived to be with this people also, in which the *Titii* recognized their countrymen, as the *Ramnes* did theirs in the *Latins*. They too, like the *Latins* and the *Tyrrhenians* on the coast, fell subsequently under the dominion of Rome;

<sup>179</sup> Dionysius iv. 49. The *Volscians* of *Ecetra* and *Antium* are mixt up with them only through a confusion of the isopolitan and federal relations. In the reign of *Tarquinius* moreover no *Volscians* were to be found at *Antium*, and scarcely at *Ecetra*.

<sup>80</sup> Dives Anagnia: *Æneid* vii. 684.

<sup>81</sup> *Festus*, *Septimontium*, from *Varro*. They are the hills on which the churches of *S. Maria Maggiore* and *S. Pietro in Vincola* stand.



and they too shook off the yoke. Both when confederates and when subjects they were connected with Rome by the isopolitan franchise; and if it was by the accession of the Sabines that the numbers in the census were raised between 246 and 256 from 130000 to 150700, it must have been the separation not merely of the Sabines, but of the Hernicans also, that in 261, though the Latins had been recovered, reduced them to 110000. Nothing but ignorance and the ambition of rhetorical display discovered that the league of Cassius, which in fact only renewed an ancient franchise, contained an entirely new relation, and one in which the highest boons were unpardonably squandered<sup>182</sup>. Livy's guides must have been better informed, for he has not a word of the sort: on the other hand the stipulation that the Hernicans should have a third of all land conquered in future, is misinterpreted in him to mean, that no more than this part of their own territory, or at least of their domain, was left to them, two thirds having been confiscated<sup>83</sup>. For he considers it as certain that the league was a treaty of peace at the end of a war: and Dionysius even enters into a circumstantial relation of the campaign. This assuredly deserves no manner of credit: it is far more probable that the war is a mere fabrication, devised from the notion that the league was a treaty of peace, and from a misunderstanding of what was reported of its contents touching the division of conquered territories.

The danger with which the Romans were threatened from the Volscians and Æquians made them willing to secure themselves a bulwark by fair concessions: on the other hand the Hernicans and the Latins behaved like staunch friends in remote wars with which they were not concerned; because they could count on the succour of the Romans, and were acknowledged by them as their independent confederates.

<sup>182</sup> Dionysius viii. 69. 77.

<sup>83</sup> *Agri partes duae ademtae*: ii. 41.

THE WARS WITH THE VOLSCIANS AND  
ÆQUIANS, DOWN TO THE END OF THE  
VEIENTINE WAR.

---

THE incessant wars with these Ausonian nations, which for more than a century occur almost every year, have induced Livy to express a fear that, as he cannot write of them without weariness, he shall excite a like feeling in his readers<sup>184</sup>. How much more reason then has a foreigner to expect this, living eighteen hundred years after, with very few among his contemporaries who reflect that the glory of Arpinum and its sons belonged to the Volscian name, or who are familiar with the noble hills, the scene of those wars; and not one who takes interest in them from any of the feelings connected with his birthplace! Hence the endless uniformity of occurrences, few of which are even distinguish'd by the mention of the spot where they took place, and which look like mere predatory inroads, passing away and perpetually recurring without any result, must to us be intolerably tedious. But this appearance of intrinsic insignificance has only been occasioned by the dishonesty of the Roman annalists, which has studiously thrown the conquests of these nations into oblivion, as their narrowness of mind has the wholesome and politic treaties with them at which the vanity of the later Romans took offense. If any

Roman sprung from a Volscian municipal town had thereby been led to seek after native chronicles, he would have found the names of great men in them, such as Cicero says, and surely not at a venture, his forefathers could boast of as well as other nations<sup>185</sup>; and this history now so unattractive might then in spite of its narrow stage have excited no less interest than any other, first by the splendid exploits of its early ages, and afterward, when fortune turned, by the unwearied resistance maintained for so many years. To reproduce the image of such a history is impossible: no names but those of Attius Tullius, Vettius Messius, and Gracchus Coelius, have come down to us; and their memory has in part been defaced by an unworthy spirit of hostility: their victories have been expunged; the conquests which could not be totally concealed, have been transferred to a stranger. The honour of which the chiefs have been robbed we cannot restore to them; but we may acquire a general notion of that which is due to the people.

In a history of Rome it is the more necessary not to pass over the Volscian wars, because by them the power of the Latins was destroyed, and the remnant of the nation were compelled to seek safety in a state of dependence upon Rome: so that they were the means of raising up the Roman state from its fall after the banishment of the kings. But repeating the statements of the annals, full as they are of misrepresentation and falsehood, cannot teach us the nature of those wars: we must view them in masses as they combine in the distance. When we take such a view they divide into four periods.

The first goes down to the peace with the Volscians in the year 295: during this the dominion of the two Ausonian nations enroacht upon Latium, and, though they were driven back from Antium for a while, at length reacht its highest pitch: the chief part of this period,

<sup>185</sup> De re p. iii. 4.

enveloped in obscurity, and affording us but scanty information on a very few definite events, is comprised in the present section. The second extends from that peace to the victory of the dictator Aulus Postumius Tubertus: during this the two nations kept possession of the territory they had conquered: but the league to which they owed their strength was dissolved, till the breaking out of the war which was decided by that battle, and even then was only reestablished between the Æquians and Ecetrans. Before that war Rome had been on terms of amity with the latter as well as with the Antiates, though this amity had not been always undisturbed: with the Æquians her relation had not been pacific, and frequently she had been at open war. During the third period the Antiates continued on an amicable footing with the Romans, who were continually gaining ground upon the other western Volscians and the Æquians, until Rome fell by the hands of the Gauls. The fourth period embraces about thirty years: the Æquians sink under the same storm which overthrew Rome: the Antiates after seventy years of friendship abandon the Romans, and along with the other Volscian towns in those advanced parts join the Latins; and they come to an end by being incorporated partly with the Latin state, partly with the Roman.

I am very far from entertaining even a doubt that the second Tarquinius waged war, and victoriously, against the Volscians; for the Auruncian race had been pressing forward on the side of Latium: the destruction of Suessa Pometia however, if it must be supposed to be the same Pometia which occurs in the times of the republic, is a fable<sup>186</sup>; just as much so as the story of the enormous

<sup>186</sup> I almost doubt whether there ever was a town called *Suessa Pometia*: see Vol. I, p. 505. The only thing really in favour of it is the name of *Suessa Aurunca*, where the epithet seems to imply that there was another *Suessa* from which it was distinguished: but if the adjunct were an adjective it should be *Pomptina*. The form of the name would infer that two towns had been united into one, much as *Laurolavinium* was

treasures taken there. The founding Signia, and the sending a colony to Circeii, both which measures were unquestionably ascribed to the last king on historical grounds, are evident indications that some enemy's frontier was not far off: and it may have been with a view to obtain protection that Terracina, which was also included in the Roman kingdom, submitted to a state of dependence: that it was still a Tyrrhenian town at the time of the treaty with Carthage may be reasonably conjectured from its union with Rome, as well as from its not bearing its Volscian name of Anxur. However on the downfall of the Roman power immediately after, it must have fallen into the hands of its conquerors, to whom the two Alban colonies of Cora and Pometia had already surrendered in 251<sup>187</sup>. These conquerors are called Auruncians, the name given at the beginning of the fifth century to the tribes of the same race on the lower Liris: and Campania was mentioned in the chronicles as the home of those Auruncians with whom the Romans came into conflict before the insurrection of the commonalty<sup>88</sup>. The war in which those conquests were wrested back from them for a while, occurs twice over in Livy, under the years 251, 252, and 259: nay, if the matter be looked at closely, it must be allowed that the pretended two

under the emperors, but that in this case after the usage of very early times the two names were combined without either modification or a connecting particle.

<sup>187</sup> Nobody surely will feel any scruple at the phrase, *ad Auruncos deficiunt*, in Livy II. 16: even if the event had been much more recent, a Roman might have been led to speak in the same way, by the notion that nothing could excuse a city belonging to Rome, if it did not choose rather to perish than open its gates to the enemy. That the towns which Livy in the same passage calls Latin colonies, were Alban ones, has been shewn above, p. 21.

<sup>88</sup> Dionysius VI. 32: *Τὰ τῆς Καμπανῶν χώρας πῆδια*. There is the less reason for confining this name to the district of Capua, according to the strictest Roman usage, since the Greeks called all the Oscans Campanians.

campaigns of the earlier war are also in fact one and the same, placed by one set of annals in 251, by another in 252<sup>189</sup>. The only historical facts that can be extracted from this confusion are that the two places were reconquered, and Pometia destroyed: which is confirmed by its not appearing among the Latin towns in 261, while Cora does so. Thus much too is not to be questioned, that when the town was taken by storm three hundred men were beheaded. These men in two places are called hostages, in a third Auruncian chiefs of the town<sup>90</sup>. If they were hostages, the old inhabitants must have incurred the suspicion of the Romans before this, and, although they had been forced to give pledges of their fidelity, have revolted notwithstanding: and even in this case it might be shewn that the number is not to be viewed according to our notions on such points. However it is incomparably likelier that these victims, whose number is just equal to that of a Roman colony, were an Auruncian one planted there to maintain the town: which the Romans destroyed, because it was lying waste, the ancient inhabitants having been carried away or massacred. For surely that act of cruelty is unintelligible except as an act of revenge; and from the condition of several places which I shall soon have to mention we may clearly see with what ravages the Volscian conquests were attended.

Nobody will doubt that these gained ground during the Latin war: and we may confidently adopt the statement in Livy, whether drawn from conjecture or tradition, that the Latins preferred a peace with Rome, which at

<sup>189</sup> Livy II. 16, 17, 22, 23, 26. The people who in the version with the earlier date are called Auruncians, appear in 259 as Volscians. Dionysius had the caution to reject the former story. One need only compare the accounts in Livy under the years 251 and 252, to see that it is the same massacre. A similar duplication will be spoken of in note 460.

<sup>90</sup> 300 *obsides* in the years 251 and 259: II. 16, 22: *principes* in 252: II. 17.

first did not procure them the ends of the war, to an alliance offered them by the Volscians<sup>191</sup>. The only means the latter had of enlarging their territory, except by taking Antium, was by encroaching upon the Hernicans or the Latins: and the compensations they may have promised to make them at the expense of the Roman state must at best have been extremely uncertain. When peace was reestablished, the confederates did not neglect to fortify their frontier. Signia must have been lost during those years when Rome, being at war with Latium, was unable to send any succours through that country: for it was founded anew in 259, and a fresh colony was sent thither<sup>92</sup>. Now the territory which was reconquered had been annexed to Ecetra<sup>93</sup>: a town which, lying between Signia and Ferentinum<sup>94</sup>, seems to have been occupied about that very time by a Volscian colony, and thenceforward served as the place of congress for the newly formed Volscian state on the skirts of the hills<sup>95</sup>: the constitution and national council of that state, we are to suppose, were just like those of the Latin towns. The Ecetrans either applied for aid to their remoter kinspeople; or a tribe of Auruncians that had been driven northward appeared uncalled for in Latium, and threatened the Romans with war, unless they evacuated

<sup>191</sup> II. 22.

<sup>92</sup> Livy II. 21.

<sup>93</sup> Livy (II. 25) and Dionysius (VI. 32) say that the Ecetrans were deprived of their domain: it was assigned κληρούχοις εἰς φυλακὴν τοῦ ἔθνους ἐκπεμφθεῖσι: the Auruncians ἡξίουσι (τοὺς Ῥωμαίους) τὴν φρουρὰν ἀπαγαγεῖν such a φρουρὰ means a colony in a fortified city (see note 81), not scattered settlers. The connexion between these events as given in the text must be made out by conjecture, but is no way doubtful.

<sup>94</sup> Livy (IV. 61) speaks of a battle taking place between Ferentinum and Ecetra.

<sup>95</sup> That it was the place of the Volscian assemblies appears from Dionysius, VIII. 4, and from Livy, III. 10: its situation from Livy, VI. 31: *laeva ad montes Ecetram pergunt*.

that territory again: they were defeated near Aricia by the army which the consul Servilius had formed; chiefly of persons pledged for debt. But they did not march out of the country: nor was Velitræ retaken from them till the next year, 260. The notion that this town, which we also find among the thirty Latin ones, was originally a Volscian settlement, is just as complete a mistake as the same notion with regard to Antium: had such been the case, Cora and the towns beyond could not possibly have belonged to Latium. The source of this error is, that subsequently these were indeed Volscian towns, and continued so until the whole country roundabout fell under the dominion of Rome. That the citizens of Velitræ cannot have been of a foreign and hostile race, is clear from the desire felt at Rome to repopulate that town after its desolation with Roman and Latin colonists; a measure which was adopted in 262. The story that only a tenth of the inhabitants were then remaining does not look like a fabrication: but that a pestilence should have made such havoc in a single town afar from the seacoast, without spreading over Rome and Latium<sup>196</sup>; is no less monstrous an absurdity than that the Volscians should have sent an invitation to their enemies, instead of to the kindred race of the Auruncians, whose coming was spoken of even in the annals. It evidently was by the ravages of war that the population of Velitræ was swept away, first when it was taken by the Volscians, and then at its recapture. A like fate must have been experienced by Norba, where a new colony was settled in the same year, 262, with the view of defending the Pomptine region<sup>97</sup>.

None of these fortresses appears in the list of the

<sup>196</sup> Dionysius, vii. 12, 13, compared with Livy, ii. 31; who relates that Velitræ was taken, and that the colony was sent thither after a decree of the Romans.

<sup>97</sup> Livy ii. 34: *arx in Pomptino*: whence it appears that the Ager Pomptinus was the slope of the hills above the marshes.



places which Coriolanus and the Volscians are said to have taken in the campaign placed by our historians without any variation or scruple under the consulship of Sp. Nautius and Sex. Furius. One should have expected that this campaign would not have escaped that scepticism which denies the credibility of the history of the first four centuries, that on the contrary it would have been brought forward as a manifest confirmation of that sentence: but so superficially have those inquiries been carried on, that such is not the case. Everybody has overlookt how totally the two historians differ with regard to the towns taken, which in Dionysius follow one another in an order pretty nearly the inverse of that given by Livy; while each moreover names several places of which the other says nothing<sup>196</sup>. Now according to the very principles on which that general sentence of condemnation was founded, contradictions of this sort might have led to the rejecting the whole story as a fable: and in fact nothing can be less reconcilable with truth than such discrepancies, which indeed might not startle us very much in an account of Alexander's Asiatic campaigns, but could never have found place in a history where no other year furnishes the taking of more than a single town. Compared with the incredible account that day by day one fortress after another should surrender, without any attempt on the part of the Romans to stop the conquerors, or even to raise an army,—that on the bare approach of the enemy the senate and people should have abandoned all thought of defending the

<sup>196</sup> In Livy, II. 39, Satricum, Longula, Polusca, Corioli, Mugilla, Lavinium, Corbio, Vitellia, Trebia, Lavici, Pedum: in Dionysius (VIII. 17—36), Toleria, Bola, Lavici, Pedum, Corbio, Caroentum, Bovilla, Lavinium (of which he only says that it was besieged),—then, during the thirty days respite, Longula, Satricum Cetia (?), Polusca, the Albietes (in this name the word *Albensis*, which was the epithet of the Poluscans, lies disguised, probably through a blunder of Dionysius), Mugilla, Corioli.

city,—compared with these accumulated incredibilities the strangeness of the story that Coriolanus reached a quiet old age is of little moment. This is so undeniably evident, that, if any persons were still to be found in our days who put implicit faith in the common history, even they might without much difficulty be drawn to confess that the conquests of several years must have been crowded into a single one, and the defeats sustained by the Romans suppressed. However not to mention that even this solution leaves a portion of those absurdities subsisting in full force, unless we choose to take up with mere evasions, yet little is thus effected toward explaining the history of which that war forms a part. Nobody will deem it conceivable that the Volscians should have evacuated the towns they had conquered, even if the army in obedience to its oath had entered upon its retreat as it was commanded: nor is it less impossible that those towns, from Circeii to Bovillæ and Lavinium, should have been in the hands of the Volscians before the third consulship of Sp. Cassius. For if so, there could never have been any question about an agrarian law: the public domain must have disappeared, if the Roman frontier had been contracted to within five miles of the city: as we see in aftertimes that, when the district in dispute had been occupied by victorious foes, the dissensions about the agrarian law were hushed. The Latins, being confined to those few towns about the Alban hills, which a long time after were the only remaining ones of their confederacy, and the Hernicans, being equally reduced, and surrounded by victorious neighbours, could not have sent any succours in the Veientine war. If these conquests were achieved in 266, how came the Æquians not to encamp on the Algidus till 25 years after? as they did thenceforward every year. How could the Romans take Antium twenty years after, without our finding a single trace of their having previously reconquered the places in front of it?

I will not lay any stress on the inconceivableness of the story that the Romans waged war against the Her-nicans in the year after such a humiliation; for I do not much believe it. Nor will I answer for the historical truth of the statement that the corn, which Coriolanus proposed should not be bestowed on the commonalty except as the price for the sacrifice of their liberties, was the present of a Siceliot prince<sup>199</sup>: for here again a much more recent event, a largess of the first Dionysius<sup>200</sup>, may have been transferred to an earlier age. If however this circumstance in the tradition be wellfounded, we have to take into account that Gelo at that time was not yet ruler of Syracuse, which, like the other largest towns in Sicily, was free: and no reason can be devised why in those days he should have conferred a favour on the Romans; though the sovereign of a maritime city might be led to do so by his common hatred of the Etruscans<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>199</sup> I do not at all doubt the senate's having had such corn: the question is only whether it was a present from Sicily.

<sup>200</sup> In the year 344, Ol. 94. 2, Livy, iv. 52, says *Siculorum tyranni*: but at that time Dionysius was the only prince in the maritime towns; and his too was the name mentioned by the chronicles in the story of Coriolanus.

<sup>1</sup> Dionysius, who laughs at the anachronism committed by the unlearned Romans, is so sly in this place as merely to call Gelo the most eminent among the princes in the Sicilian towns: vii. 1: meaning the reader to infer on his own head that he was already sovereign of his large kingdom. With regard to Gelo's history we find two totally opposite chronological statements, which turn round Ol. 75. 2, as a hinge: that year, the archonship of Timosthenes, is with one set of writers, of whom it is sufficient here to mention Diodorus, the year of his death, with another set (see Corsini *Fasti Attici*, iii. 170) the beginning of his reign at Syracuse. The latter statement is borne out by the weighty authority of the Parian chronicle, which is extremely accurate on Sicilian affairs, and which is supported with only an immaterial difference by the scholiast on Pindar: that scholiast is in the habit of using Timæus; whom it is the more certain that the author of the chronicle had before his eyes, inasmuch as his history ended in the very year from which the chronicle reckons backward. The inversion is to be explained from the

The impeachment of Coriolanus for these detestable propositions is said to have given rise to the ordinance of the plebs empowering the tribunes, if any one disturbed them while transacting business with the commonalty, to impose a fine on him for which he was to give security<sup>202</sup>. As this ordinance was a national law, it must have been passed after the Publilian law of 283: nor can it have been much prior to 293, in which year it was put into execution for the first time against Cæso Quinctius<sup>3</sup>. The very form of the impeachment belongs to a state of things which does not appear till after the Veientine peace in 280: when the consuls who had not fulfilled the enactments of the agrarian law, and soon afterward Appius Claudius are accused before the court of the tribes, by which Coriolanus was condemned<sup>4</sup>. Without doubt indeed the tribunes from the very outset were authorized to impeach any one who proposed the destruction of the solemn compact between the estates: but how can they have been able as then to make such a right good? when a few years after that in which the annals place the condemnation of Coriolanus they could not save the champion of their rights, or

story having found credit that the Greeks gained the victories of Salamis and Himera on the same day: so that Ol. 75. 1 was to be included within Gelo's reign. But even on this statement the commencement of his reign at Syracuse falls about Ol. 73. 3, or 4: and Dionysius was aware that this did not tally with his comparative chronology, according to which 261 agreed with Ol. 72. 1: nor, if we correct it a whole Olympiad, is that enough. However in the 73d Olympiad Gelo was unquestionably prince of Gela: that he was so in the preceding one cannot be proved.

<sup>202</sup> Dionysius vii. 17.

<sup>3</sup> *Hic primus vades publico dedit*: says Livy, iii. 13. This was the very object of the law. See below, notes 523, 659.

<sup>4</sup> That this trial did not suit the time to which the impeachment of Coriolanus is ascribed, was perceived by Hooke, who wrote in a good spirit and with judgement, but never entertained the notion that it was possible to reduce the chaos of Roman history to order.

preserve the plebs from being robbed of its elective franchise. But if the transaction which brought on the ruin of Coriolanus were to be placed twenty years later than it stands in our histories, these difficulties would not be in the way of our believing it: and besides we should then find a famine at Rome under such circumstances as may have induced a Greek king in Sicily to act with kindness toward the Romans. About the year 275 Hiero began to reign at Syracuse: he was ambitious of the glory of putting down the piracies of the Etruscans, and was their foe all his life: thus the year of dearth 278 occurred in his time<sup>205</sup>; and he had the same enemies as the Romans. Soon after arose a violent dissension between the orders, during which it is probable enough that a proposition like the one ascribed to Coriolanus should have been brought forward in the senate: but the plebs then was already sufficiently strong to punish any one who tried to do away the fundamental laws of the state. The same date agrees with some particular points in the story, in themselves of no great moment, such as the hostilities against the Volscians of Antium, wherein Coriolanus distinguishes himself. That his offense, his punishment, and his revenge must have followed close on one another, would be a totally arbitrary assumption: between the first and the last at all events there may have been an interval of several years. Moreover when we find that the Volscians obtained the isopolitan franchise\* and the restoration of a district that had been taken from them by the Romans, it cannot be doubted that these were the terms of the peace which Coriolanus is feigned to have imposed; terms extremely well-suited to the year 295; whereas thirty years earlier,

<sup>205</sup> About Ol. 77. 4. The date assigned by Diodorus for Hiero's naval victory over the Etruscans (Ol. 76. 2) must be erroneous in the same manner as that of Gelo's death: it was probably dated by the years of his reign, the fourth of which would be just Ol. 77. 4.

\* See below, note 581

and supposing him master of all the country beyond the ancient frontier, it would have been utterly preposterous to talk about the Romans giving back conquered territory and towns to the Volscians, and recalling their colonists from them<sup>206</sup>. If in fine we perceive that the list of his conquests is only that of a portion of those made by the Volscians, transferred to a Roman whose glory was even flattering to national vanity, all that remains to be done—in order that the legend being now referred to its proper date may be freed from every absurdity, that it may harmonize perfectly with the traditions in the annals, may form a complement to them and infuse life into them—is to explain how he came to war against his native city.

This explanation I reserve until the story in its original form, the features of which are strongly marked and still clearly discernible, is related in the place to which it belongs: where it will appear that it is not merely a genuine tradition from very ancient times, which nevertheless might be a bare fiction, but that it conveys a substantially faithful remembrance of a great man and of great events, a remembrance kept up for centuries in the nation without the slightest doubt as to the reality of the facts, and connected with the history of the constitution and the laws. And this story would be nothing but an untenable tale, if its credibility rested on its belonging to that particular epoch to which the traditional history attach it.

An oral tradition gained a fixed place in the annals, when the name of its hero occurred in the *Fasti*. If this was not the case, it continued in a fluctuating state unconfined by their limits, like that of *Papirius Prætextatus*,\* and probably also that of *Cipus*†; or it was

<sup>206</sup> Ἐὰν ἀποδιδῶσι Ῥωμαῖοι Οὐολούσκοις χώραν τε ὅσῃν αὐτοὺς ἀφῆρηνται, καὶ πόλεις ὅσας κατέχουσιν, ἀνακαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποίκους : *Dionysius viii. 35.*

\* *Gellius i. 23.*

† *Ovid Metamorph. xv. 565—611.*

referred to totally different dates, as that of Curtius was to the years 310 and 385; or erroneous combinations and inferences led to its insertion in a wrong place: and thus it happened with that of Coriolanus. The source of the error in this instance may be most satisfactorily discovered. In all countries there are legends concerning the erection of buildings that are regarded with reverence; and thus tradition connected a temple of Fortuna Muliebris, which lay four miles from the city on the Latin road, with that intercession of the Roman matrons which the goddess presiding over providential dispensations had blest. It was overlooked that this temple after all did not stand on the spot where Coriolanus must have received the mission: for, as the tradition most distinctly related, he pitched his camp five miles from Rome on the Cluilian dyke<sup>207</sup>; that is, on the ancient inaugurated boundary which once separated the Roman territory from the Alban, and which he could not cross until the thirty-three days were over, and war declared<sup>8</sup>. Nor does Livy know of his having encamped in any other place: Dionysius indeed says he advanced a mile nearer during the last three days; but this is a sheer forgery, to make him reach the site of that temple<sup>9</sup>. It is very possible that the Roman women may there have celebrated the recollection of their successful entreaties by thank-offerings: the favour of the deity had been manifested on that happy day; and it was probably the nearest place of worship fitted for such a solemnity. Fortuna Muliebris however was not a deity first invented on that occasion, but must needs have been just as ancient as Fortuna Virilis, to whom a temple had been erected by Servius Tullius, and of whom she was the counterpart: not, it would seem, that we are to look in this instance to that principle of Roman theology which contemplated every

<sup>207</sup> Dionysius viii. 22. Livy ii. 39.

<sup>8</sup> See Vol. i. p. 342.

<sup>9</sup> Dionysius viii. 36.

deity under a twofold personality, as male and female; for it would probably not have hesitated to designate one of the ideas by the name *Fortunus*<sup>210</sup>: but *Fortuna*, or the power that limits the general laws of nature with regard to our variable life by the peculiarities of individual character, and by occurrences and conjunctures, is so different in its bearings on the two sexes, that each severally worshipt the power which ruled its destiny. The Roman religion seems to have enjoined that the sanctuary of that deity should be without the pomerium; for the temple of *Fortuna Virilis* lay also before the city: the choosing a spot so far off for the other may have been matter of mere chance. At all events that it was no way connected with the embassy of the matrons is proved by the nature of the worship there: from which, had it been so, widows would never have been excluded, along with such as married a second husband<sup>11</sup>: for it was the aged mother *Veturia*, who is evidently regarded as a widow, that softened the heart of stone. Nay everybody must confess that she or *Volumnia* would needs have been the first priestess, and not *Valeria*; who is manifestly introduced as the suggester of the mission by a bare fiction, merely for the sake of explaining how she and not one of the other two came to be named in the books of the pontiffs as having filled that office. For beyond doubt the statement that she offered the first sacrifice on the ground on the calends of December 267, when nothing but the altar was erected, and that the temple was dedicated by the consul *Proculus Virginius* on the eve of the nones of *Quinctilis* 268, must have

<sup>210</sup> Of this kind probably was the relation between *Vertumnus* and *Volumnia*; one of which names seems to be somewhat distorted. See Vol. I. p. 417.

<sup>11</sup> Let it not be urged that his mother and wife may have followed the object of their love in his misery: their eternal separation is evidently taken for granted; nor had they gone with him before.



been taken from those books; which Dionysius expressly quotes in relating the miracle that befell the image set up there by the matrons<sup>212</sup>. As soon as the expedition of Coriolanus seemed to have its date ascertained by what was regarded as its undeniable connexion with Valeria's sacrifice, his previous story was distributed through the three years immediately preceding that in which he appeared before Rome: for the omission of the consular years 264 and 265 in Livy is not owing to a mistake; they were excluded by the Fasti which he followed<sup>13</sup>. Thus the exploits of Marcius before Corioli and against the Antiates were placed in 261; his misdemeanour in 262; his trial and banishment in 263. Corioli however in 261 was a party to the league with Rome, as one of the Latin towns, and so at that time can neither have belonged to the Antiates nor have been attackt by the Romans<sup>14</sup>: and Livy himself in fact says clearly enough that the old annals made no mention of any war under that year. The tradition had recorded this enterprise without any date: when these occurrences were arranged

212 VIII. 56: Ὡς αἱ τῶν ἱεροφαντῶν περιέχουσι γραφαί. The *ἱεροφάνται* are the pontiffs: II. 73; compare Sylburg's index. This miracle, which is also told in Valerius Maximus, I. 8. 4, is remarkable as one among many proofs of the belief that when an image was consecrated the deity entered into it as into a body, and dwelt in it.

13 To my mind this is proved by Sigonius in his excellent *Chronologia Liviana* (Drakenb. VII. 89): should any one be unconvinced by him, at all events he must not impute the omission to a fault of the scribes.

14 Such stories are perpetually made use of as the groundwork for building fresh ones on. Whatever may have been the real state of the case with regard to the declaration by which P. Scaptius is said to have usurpt the waste territory of Corioli (Livy III. 71), the statement that he was then serving his twentieth campaign was merely deduced from the assumption that the town was taken in 261: for a man who in 308 was in his 83d year, must have been born in 226, and entered the legion in 242. Nobody in these days will try to bolster up an impossibility with trifling of this sort.

in the annals, it was necessary to place it before 262, since Coriolanus at his trial bore the name he was supposed to have earned by that achievement: so it was put in 261. The legend spoke only of Coriolanus: but it was inevitable that some annalist would call to mind that a man who himself had not the auspices, must needs have come into the field under those of some magistrate: neither of the consuls in the year 261 had any expedition against the Volscians ascribed to him: but the name of Post. Cominius did not occur in the Roman record of the treaty with the Latins: and hence it was inferred that he must have been fighting against the Volscians, with Coriolanus under his orders<sup>215</sup>. So totally arbitrary is the structure of the current narrative. Along with it however one of the forms of the old legend has been preserved: for such is the account that Coriolanus mustered a band of volunteers and marched against the Antiates; which Dionysius, loth to let any story escape him, relates along with the common one<sup>16</sup>.

The true history of the year 266 has been preserved in spite of this interpolation. After Livy has related the latter in its poetical fulness, he adds, with the brevity of the annals, that, when Coriolanus had led his army back, the Æquians and Volscians under Attius Tullius<sup>17</sup>

215 II. 33. Nisi foedus cum Latinis monumento esset ab Sp. Cassio uno, quia collega afuerat, ictum, *Post. Cominium bellum gessisse cum Volscis memoria cessisset*. See above, p. 37, note 69.

16 VII. 19.

17 *Tullius* and *Tullium* is the correct reading of the best manuscripts of Livy, and *Tulli* (II. 35) is merely the old way of spelling the genitive. Zonaras too has Ἀττιος Τύλλιος, and Plutarch in his life of Cicero, only transposing the two names and with a slight mistake, Τύλλιος Ἀππιος. In that of Coriolanus he had Dionysius before his eyes, who, that a gentile name might not stand in the place of a proper one, wrote Τύλλος Ἀττιος. It is unlikely he should have known that the proper names among the Oscan nations were usually gentile

made another inroad into Latium: but the Æquians refused to obey the Volscian general, and the two nations turned their arms against each other, while the Romans looked on with joy<sup>218</sup>. This is the genuine record of what happened, made to fit in with the story by which it might easily have been wholly suppress: and this is also the reason why Attius was associated with Coriolanus as his colleague during the Roman war. On this foundation others went on building, who thought it perfectly natural that Attius should look askance on the elevation of a foreigner, and that the latter should have to expiate his mercy to Rome with his life.

This is a grievous wrong to a man with regard to whom the sullen silence of the Roman chronicles has let nothing come down to us, except a general recollection that he had reigned with glory over the Volscians<sup>19</sup>: that is, as an elective king, such as we must suppose all those of the Italian nations were. That Cicero, where he says the Volscians had produced great men, had Attius especially in his eye, is the more probable, as he himself was deemed to belong to the same house<sup>20</sup>: and it cannot

names among the Romans; for instance *Pacuvius*, *Stattius*, *Gellius*,—to cite only such as, like *Attius* itself, have become celebrated in literary history.

<sup>218</sup> II. 40. Rediere deinde Volsci adjunctis Aequis, etc.

<sup>19</sup> Βασιλεύσαντα λαμπρῶς ἐν Οὐολούσκοις: Plutarch Cicer. I. In his life of Coriolanus he has the same notion in his head, but only ventures to say: ἀξίωμα ἔχων βασιλικὸν ἐν πᾶσιν Οὐολούσκοις: c. XII. That is, he was checkt by Dionysius, who makes Attius a mere citizen of Antium; seeing, as undoubtedly he did well enough, how incredible it sounded that a king should have a colleague given him, and this colleague a foreign exile.

<sup>20</sup> Plutarch Cicer. I. Cicero's own silence touching this supposed descent is no proof of its having been devised after his time: he may perhaps have been pleased with the thought of it; but his mouth was stopt by the unlucky reproach of being a foreigner, and by that of his acting the king at Rome; *regnare eum Romae*: see the oration for Plancius.

be accident that his lifetime coincided with the encroachments of his countrymen upon Latium. The spleen of the Romans must not be allowed to defraud him of these laurels for ever, and to confine us to the statement that his victory in that campaign had been frustrated by jealousy; and that he had deserved this disappointment for the artifice he used to excite his people to take up arms afresh against Rome.

The great Roman games were celebrated over again after the peace with the Latins, because previously during the war they had been interrupted by a sudden cry to arms<sup>221</sup>. The circus had already been hallowed by the procession of the images of the gods, when, before the contests began, a slave condemned to death was driven through it and scourged: soon after the city was visited with a pestilence and with monstrous births, and was haunted with spectres; and the soothsayers had no counsel to give. Amid this distress Jupiter appeared in a dream to a countryman, T. Latinus<sup>22</sup>, and commanded him to go before the magistrates and tell them, that the preluder had been displeasing to the god. Fearful of being treated with scorn by the haughty patricians, Latinus did not obey, and was taught by his son's sudden death, at how dear a price the higher powers, when their anger is kindled, allow any to purchase the fearful honour of being entrusted with their secrets. A second time the god appeared, renewed his command, and threatened him with a personal visitation: still the timid man could not pluck up courage, and so lost the use of his

<sup>221</sup> Cicero (de Divinat. i. 26) tells the story in the very same manner with Livy and Dionysius. Macrobius (Saturn. i. 11) has different names, and places it just two centuries later: for CCCCLXXIV, the reading of the old editions and the manuscripts, has only an x too much. Here again we have a story which at one time circulated without any connexion with the Fasti, or any fixt date.

<sup>22</sup> So we should read in Livy, instead of *Ti. Atinius*: the L slid from the name to the forename, and was changed into I.

limbs by a severe stroke of the palsy. Hereupon he told his story to his kinsmen and friends: they carried him on his bed into the forum, and thence by the consuls order followed them into the senate-house. Here as soon as Latinus had announced his message, the sickness left him; he arose and walked home stout and hale. To make atonement for the desecration of the former games they were repeated anew with greater pomp than ever before; and to highten their splendour the neighbouring nations far and wide were bidden to the spectacle: while they lasted there was a sacred peace. The Volscians, who since the unhappy issue of their expedition to Velitræ and into the Pomptine district had laid aside their arms, came in especially large bodies. They had turned a deaf ear when Tullius exhorted them to try their fortune afresh: he therefore devised a stratagem to rekindle the war, even against their will and that of the Romans. He warned the consuls to beware lest his countrymen should do anything that might bring a curse upon them, and dissolve the peace irretrievably: the Roman magistrates in alarm forthwith issued a proclamation that every Volscian found in Rome after sunset would be treated as an outlaw. Indignant at this wanton insult, the strangers departed through the Capene gate, to meet the scorn of those who had staid at home. Their prince appeared in the midst of them, and inflamed their anger and revenge: at the fountain of Feren-tina, where they rested for the night, he took their oaths to wreak this disgrace: a general meeting of the nation declared war. This event is placed in the year 263.

The conquest of Circeii, which is related under the year 265 or 266 apart from the others ascribed to Coriolanus<sup>223</sup>, may have been one of the first exploits in this war. The Roman and Latin colonists were driven out;

<sup>223</sup> In Dionysius (viii. 14) Coriolanus after this conquest dismisses his army till the next campaign.

but their place was taken by Volscians<sup>224</sup>. So that the colony there which in the second Punic war forgot what it owed to the majesty of Rome\*, was not the one founded by Tarquinius, but that reestablished in 362: and I have no doubt that the same was also the case with regard to Norba: only the founding of the colony settled there after the breaking up of the Volscian power is not noticed in history: perhaps it was the act of the Latins alone, during the independence of their state after its restoration, when Setia likewise received a colony<sup>25</sup>. Cora too seems about the same time to have become a genuine Latin colony: it is called so in 539† in a very different sense from that in 252. The situation of these places puts it out of doubt that they must all have been in the hands of the Volscians when these were at the summit of their power: it is not necessary however that Attius Tullius should have taken them all, before he could open a passage to Antium. The chronicles which related, whether historically or after a tradition intelligently shaped, that auxiliaries from Antium fought on the side of the Latins at the battle of Regillus, and that afterward a Volscian army made its appearance<sup>26</sup>, marked thereby that Antium was not then a Volscian town: the limits for the date of its surrender are the year 263, when Attius Tullius began to wage war, and, if the accounts in Dionysius deserve any sort of credit, 269, in which year and 270 the seat of the war against the Volscians lay in the Antiate territory<sup>27</sup>. Longula, it

<sup>224</sup> Dionysius (viii. 14) states that no one was driven out, which merely refers to the old Tyrrhenian inhabitants: Livy says, *colonos Romanos expulit*, which was a matter of course. With regard to the Volscian colony Dionysius expresses himself correctly: ὀλιγὴν μοῖραν ἐν τῇ πόλει καταλιπών· that is, colonists as a φρουρά.

\* Livy xxvii. 9.

<sup>25</sup> Livy vi. 30. Velleius i. 14.

† Livy xxvii. 9.

<sup>26</sup> Dionysius vi. 3, 14.

<sup>27</sup> Dionysius viii. 82, 84.

seems, at that time had not yet fallen before them<sup>228</sup>. Antium was occupied by a Volscian colony, which rejoined their countrymen when the town in 286 went over to the Romans<sup>29</sup>. It is called a garrison, as are the colonies in the old Roman law<sup>30</sup>: and it is ascribed to the Æquians, who were still more powerful and formidable than the Volscians properly so called, and are perpetually confounded with them; the latter being indeed their kinspeople, and undoubtedly united with them by an isopolitan relation, as they were at that time by an alliance in arms. Of the Æquians it is said that in 273 they besieged the Latin town of Ortona. I shall not go over the stories told of the successive campaigns against the two nations: the incessant pretensions to victories are ridiculous, when no one of them is said to have produced the slightest fruit: on the contrary an unprejudiced examination will convince us that the enemies of Rome were progressively gaining ground. The distracted state of Rome, the usurpation of the right to appoint the consuls—whom the commonalty did not own as magistrates, so that at one moment the levies for the legions were obstructed, at another the troops sent into the field refused to serve—and to crown all the Veientine war, weakened or intercepted the succour which the Latins and Hernicans looked for from their confederates. Nor on the other hand can anything but a truce have enabled these nations in 274 to aid the Romans against Veii: and they must again have relied on one in 279, when they helpt to bring the war to a decision. Meanwhile however their countrymen who were left at home were

<sup>228</sup> Dionysius viii. 85.

<sup>29</sup> They are, represented as people without property, while those who had any staid behind: Dionysius ix. 60: compare Livy iii. 4. They were no other than the Æquians, φυλακῆς ἐνεκα παρόντες, who retire from the town: ix. 58: their property was confiscated: the old Antiates retained theirs.

<sup>30</sup> Above, p. 44, note 82.

compelled to repulse an attack: the consul Sp. Nautius too came to their aid with a Roman legion; and the combined armies revenged themselves by ravaging the enemy's country. But such advantages did not give a turn to the war, nor did they restore peace.

Even supposing that their other neighbours remained quiet, and that the Romans had only to oppose the *Æquians* and *Volscians* on different frontiers of their territory, yet this suspended one of the most important advantages which had seemed secured by the division of the supreme power between two colleagues, namely, that there should never be any interruption in the government, or even in the administration of justice. Thus there was still need of a deputy<sup>251</sup>, to supply their places, as there had been formerly to supply the king's: but the change in the state of affairs led to changes with regard to this office also: and by detecting these, and examining the powers it was invested with, we shall add materially to the completeness and clearness of our history, and shall perceive the constitution unfolding itself long before the period when its developement appears to begin.

251 Answering to the *stattholder* in the Swiss republics, who acts as substitute for the head of the state if absent or otherwise disabled. As the title of *prefect of the city* suggests, more especially to scholars, the notion of a subsequent and totally different office; and as the deputy, at least down to the decemvirate, did not bear that name, but that of *custos urbis*, the latter will usually be rendered by that of *warden of the city*.

---



## THE OFFICE OF WARDEN OF THE CITY.

WHENEVER the kings were in the field, their place at Rome was filled by the first senator, who, like them, decided cases concerning property and occupancy, and provided against sudden emergencies<sup>232</sup>. Even those times of national glory cannot have been exempt from reverses; and when any danger threatened from within or without, the deputy was beyond all question authorized to raise men and to arm them, to convoke the senate, and to put measures to the vote before the curies<sup>33</sup>: all this must have been included by Tacitus under his expression of providing against sudden emergencies. Of course whatever could be deferred was reserved for the king's return. In the accounts of the original nature and the changes of the constitution it was recorded that, when as yet the senate consisted only of a hundred men, one of the Ten First was chosen chief of the whole body by the king, and entrusted with the wardenship of the city<sup>34</sup>: so that he not only belonged of

<sup>232</sup> Qui jus redderet, ac subitis mederetur: Tacitus Annal. vi. 11.

<sup>33</sup> I have shewn in Vol. I, pp. 506, 507, that the pretended consultation of the four Romans against the Tarquins represents a decree of the senate enacted under the presidency of the warden of the city, Sp. Lucretius.

<sup>34</sup> Ἐξ ἀπάντων ἓνα τὸν ἄριστον ἀπέδειξεν ᾧ τὰς κατὰ πόλιν φετο δεῖν ἐπιτρέπειν οἰκονομίας, ὅτε αὐτὸς ἐξάγοι στρατιὰν ὑπερόριον. Dionysius, II. 12. He recognizes the difference of this first senator and nine others from the remaining ninety, and the superior rank of this

necessity to the decury of the interrexes, but the *custos urbis*, as the deputy was called<sup>255</sup>, was the first in that decury. Hence Sp. Lucretius, who filled that office, held the comitia for electing the first consuls as interrex<sup>36</sup>.

The difference which once prevailed between the first two tribes, the houses of the Tities being held to be lesser ones, was illustrated in the lawbooks by this among other statements, that after Numa's death the interrexes belonged to the greater houses, that is, in those days to the Ramnes<sup>37</sup>: and that the person, who is said to have been the first warden, and to have been chosen by Romulus, was of this order, is sufficiently attested by his name<sup>38</sup>. In like manner the account that Tullus Hostilius conferred this dignity on Numa Marcius is ample evidence of the opinion that, in the stage of the constitution designated by the name of his reign, the houses of the Tities were set on a level with those of the first tribe in such a way that they too had their places in the decury of interrexes, and one of them might be first senator<sup>39</sup>. These statements come most probably from Gracchanus. Another, which however may also have

decury, but worries himself in trying to make the senate of a hundred tally with three tribes and thirty curies, having no suspicion that this number refers only to the ten sovereign curies. Lydus too says of the prefect, ὃς πρωτεύειν τῆς Ῥωμαίων γερουσίας φαίνεται: *de mensibus* i. 19.

<sup>255</sup> Lydus in the same place: προεστήσατο (ὁ Νουμάς) τὸν τῆς πόλεως φύλακα. *De Magistrat.* i. 38: ὁ ὑπαρχος—*custos urbis* προσ-αγορευόμενος. This accordingly is the genuine ancient title, used in the passages collected by Drakenborch (*de præf. urb.* p. m. 3), on account of its antiquity, as more dignified.

<sup>36</sup> As interrex, Dionysius iv. 84: as *praefectus urbis*, Livy i. 60.

<sup>37</sup> Ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων: Dionysius iii. 1.

<sup>38</sup> Dentor Romulius: Tacitus *Annal.* vi. 11.

<sup>39</sup> Tacitus *Annal.* vi. 11. Numa Marcius is mentioned by Plutarch as a Sabine, carried back however into an earlier age: Numa c. v.

been drawn from him, and which names Numa as the founder of this office<sup>240</sup>, is very striking: those who handed down these accounts, which they deliver in perfect good faith, must surely have been surprised that there should have been any occasion for it during a reign of unbroken peace. Now unless a blunder of some intermediate writer has substituted Numa Pompilius, as appointing to the office, for Numa Marcius who was appointed to it, the pontifical books may have intended to express by this, that, before the senators of the two tribes were placed on the same footing, the wardenship was reserved to one of the Ramnes, even under a Sabine king. There is no mention of any third person filling the office under the kings and belonging to the Luceres, as the other two do unequivocally to the major houses: nor indeed could there be any such, since the senators of the third tribe were so far below the others.

I know no passage in the writings of antiquity so useful in solving an enigma of perpetual occurrence, for which neither acuteness nor luck could otherwise have hit on the right answer, as the statement of Cicero that the votes of the lesser houses were taken after those of the greater<sup>41</sup>: the scholar who has recalled to light the noble fragments of the treatise *De Republica*, has enabled us to interpret a number of statements contained in the two historians of Rome very differently from the way in which they themselves understood them. In all ages there has been a prejudice in favour of elderly counselors as wiser than the young: such is the opinion of Thucydides; and Rehoboam's misgovernment is ascribed to the counsels of the young men that had grown up with him: and although the absolute validity of this proposition may be questionable, it is one of those which the two historians of Rome, however intelligent they were,

<sup>240</sup> Lydus *de mensibus*, l. 19.

<sup>41</sup> *De re p.* ii. 20.

could not but hold to be unqualifiedly true. Now since the words *maiores* and *minores* from their ambiguity might be so interpreted that the *minores*, who appear in history with all the impetuosity and blind passion ascribed to youth, should be taken for young men, neither historian thought on the possibility of the meaning being different, or reflected that the *senatus*, until its original constitution was totally changed, could not contain anybody who from his age did not belong to the *seniores*: in Livy the word *minores*, which was no longer in common use for *younger*, is changed into *juniores*. Light having now been shed on these points, we not only find Dionysius confirming Cicero's assertion in a particular instance, where he says that, after the *maiores* had voted, came the turn of the *minores*<sup>242</sup>; but from another statement of his, which bears the same stamp as the rest of our most valuable accounts relating to the ancient constitutional law, we can discover that there was a further still more important mark of the inferiority of the lesser houses, of which Macer—the writer we must suppose him to have copied in representing the discussions about pacifying the commonalty—was not aware, since he put a speech into the mouth of Sp. Nautilus<sup>43</sup>. Whereas they had only the right of going over to the consul's proposition, or of rejecting it in silence: I say, of *going over to it*: for without doubt they were the *senatores pedarii*, a name afterward transferred, as was the lot of so many others during the numerous changes in the Roman constitution, to a totally different class, who

242 VI. 69: 'Επεὶ δὲ αἱ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων γινῶμαι τῇ Μενετίου προσέθεντο, καὶ καθῆκεν ὁ λόγος ἐπὶ τοὺς νεωτέρους—ἀνίσταται Σπόριος Ναύτιος.

43 VI. 47: Τελευταῖοι (ἀνίσταντο) οἱ νεώτατοι, λόγον μὲν οὐδένα λέγοντες· ἔτι γὰρ ἦν δι' αἰσχύνης τότε Ῥωμαίοις τοῦτο, καὶ νέος οὐδεὶς ἑαυτὸν σοφώτερον εἶναι ἡξίου πρεσβύτου· ἐπεκύρουν δὲ τὰς κειμένας ὑπὸ τῶν ὑπάτων γινώμας.

appeared to have occupied the same relative station,—to those who had not yet held any curule office<sup>244</sup>.

A circumstance which may have had some influence in the transfer of this name, was, that a member of a minor house had the right of delivering his opinion, if he was a consular. For not only were they originally represented, like the plebs, among the four Romans\*; but the consulship of M. Horatius, and subsequently that of Sp. Nautius, prove that there were consulars among them. Still even these did not stand on a level in point of honour with those of the major houses: the latter were the persons first called upon for their opinions in the senate; then the consulars of the lesser houses; and next the other senators of the greater: after which the common senators of the lesser houses were summoned in the last place to give their mere votes<sup>45</sup>.

Now if we ask who at the time we are treating of were the Ten First, out of whom the *princeps senatus* was chosen, thereby at the same time becoming warden of

<sup>244</sup> Gellius III. 18: who wonders without reason what can be the meaning of the name, inasmuch as the voting in the senatehouse was often effected by the general division of the two parties: he did not reflect that it was well fitted to denote those who only go over to an opinion, without having the right of speaking. The true meaning appears in the line he quotes from Laberius: *caput sine lingua pedaria sententia est*.

\* See Vol. I. p. 506.

<sup>45</sup> Dionysius VII. 47: Πρώτοι οἱ πρεσβύτατοι τῶν ὑπατικῶν (*consulares majorum gentium*), καλούμενοι κατὰ τὸν εἰωθότα κόσμον ὑπὸ τῶν ὑπάτων, ἀνίσταντο. ἔπειτα οἱ τούτων ὑποδέεστροι κατ' ἄμφω ταῦτα (*consulares minorum gentium, senatoresque majorum*), τελευταῖοι δὲ οἱ νεώτατοι (*senatores e minoribus*), κ. τ. λ. If I were to engage in the thankless task of translating Dionysius, I would express the erroneous and vague thoughts which floated before him: but here again all I have to do is with that which he read without understanding it.

the city, it is clear that, whenever there were ten consulars of the greater houses, these must needs have been the persons. For it would be a contradiction if they who were the first in the senate had not voted the first.\* It is unnecessary and indeed impossible to determine whether the curies as then may not still have been represented in the senate, even if the single houses were so no longer, and whether each may not still have had the right of appointing a foreman of its decury: but consulars of the lesser houses, who rankt below the others, were by this very circumstance excluded from being the first. The Ten First who concluded the treaty with the commonalty on the Sacred Mount were all consulars<sup>246</sup>: the list of their names, which Dionysius inserted, must have been preserved in the solemn covenant; and it would be unreasonable to deem it less authentic than that of the ambassadors who signed the peace of Westphalia. In the printed text indeed three names are wanting: but two of these have been restored from better manuscripts, and I shall soon mention the third. These consulars are found in the Fasti between 249 and 260: of those prior to 251 none seems to have been living except M. Valerius and P. Tubertus: Manius Tullius was dead: but at least five of the seven who are not in the list were alive<sup>247</sup>. Of the houses of which these

\* That they did so is expressly asserted by Dionysius in the passage quoted in Vol. I. notes 784, 1345: in that quoted in the last note he says the same thing of the consulars of the *gentes majores*.

<sup>246</sup> Dionysius indeed says, all but one (vi. 69): this exception does not refer to Spurius Nautius, but to the fictitious Manius Valerius who was fabricated in consequence of the story that Marcus fell at Regillus: see Vol. I. p. 530. His name is found in the Vatican manuscript; he takes a great part in the debates; and he was not mentioned in the Fasti. The real person however was Marcus, the consul of the year 249.

<sup>247</sup> The list stands in Dionysius, vi. 69. Manius Valerius (according to the view taken by Dionysius) and Titus Larcus have rightly been added: only the latter should be inserted after T. Æbutius—Τίτου υἱός

seven were members, the Claudii in spite of all their arrogance are to be counted among the lesser ones; and so must the Clœlii<sup>248</sup>: this is ground for concluding that the consulars who do not appear in the list were of the minor houses, or that, even if they were of the major, they filled the inferior place in the consulship, which of right belonged to the Luceres. The name, *consul major*<sup>49</sup>, implies that there must have been a *minor* opposed to him, both being denominated after the houses they represented: now even if at the outset those of the Ramnes, as major in a narrower sense, set up a distinction between themselves and the second tribe in the consulship, still this vanishes in the exclusive contrast between the first two and the third. I will not hesitate to declare what is clear to my own mind, even though it should be denounced as a piece of hypercritical refinement. Before 253 M. Horatius is the only consul of the third tribe: so that at that time they did not fare better than the plebeians: in 253 they

(Ἐλουας, Τίτος Λάρκιος, Τίτου υἱός,) Φλάουος. The five who were certainly still living in 261, were Appius Claudius, who is repeatedly mentioned afterward,—one of the consuls of 257, whether it be A. Atratinus, who was consul in 263, and dictator or interrex in 273, or M. Minucius, who was likewise consul in 263,—and Opiter Virginius, T. Virginius, P. Vetusius, who all three perished miserably in 267. Thus, if we pass over the earlier consulships of Sp. Cassius and Post. Cominius, the two consuls of the year, and one of those of T. Larcus, who likewise had been consul twice, there remain only Q. Clœlius, the consul of 256, and T. Vetusius, the one of 260, with regard to whom we have no means of ascertaining whether they were still alive.

<sup>248</sup> The Clœlii are mentioned by both the historians among the houses incorporated by Tullus (see Vol. I. note 916); and assuredly the Alban dictator Cluilius belonged to them. The Claudii, though they were Sabines, were not on that account admitted among the Tities, but took the place of the Tarquinii: Vol. I. p. 550. Appius is expressly mentioned as one of the νεώτεροι by Dionysius, viii. 90. He also speaks of the νεοὶ τῶν Ἀππίου συγγενῶν: vi. 69: that is, the gentiles of Appius, belonging to the lesser houses.

<sup>49</sup> Vol. I. note 1143.

regained possession of the inferior place; but they were not treated with better faith than they themselves, after their union with their former oppressors, subsequently displayed toward the commonalty; and more than once they were thrust out of the place they were entitled to: as in the year 258 T. Virginus was the colleague of one of those ten consulars, though Aulus, a member of the same house, was among them. But no member of the lesser houses could be *consul major*: and as in 262, 296, and 297, a Minucius is in office with colleagues whose houses are expressly enumerated among the lesser ones, while the name wanting among the ten must be that of one of the two consuls in the year 257, who were both alive, it must needs be that of M. Minucius<sup>250</sup>.

I would compare the result of such inquiries to the uncovering of an old fresco painting that has been daubed over, where the colour is gone without leaving a trace, and nothing can be made out but parts of the outline, scratcht, as was the manner of the old masters, with the graver: we do not despise a discovery which at all events enables us to guess what was once painted on the wall. While we are thus reviving the recollection of what has so long been forgotten, it is delightful to perceive it was in the year after the first consulship of Sp. Cassius that the Luceres were again in possession of their right: and it seems impossible that this can have been an accident: the change must have been brought about by that great man, who soaring above the envious prejudices of his own class, as he did over those of his order and of his people, deemed it nobler to have a fair and undisputed share in a large inheritance partaken by many, than to incur hatred and enmity by seizing an unjust portion of a pitiful one, along with but a few partners, and those powerless even to defend what they had usurpt.

<sup>250</sup> Those colleagues from houses which were unquestionably lesser ones, were in 262 a Geganius, in 296 a Nautius, in 297 a Horatius.



The kings, whose own authority lasted for life, may probably have also bestowed the lieutenantship for the same term; as in aftertimes the dignity of first senator abode with the person who had once obtained it: under an annual magistracy however it is extremely improbable that this office should have had such a duration, which, if the person appointed lived to a great age, might be injurious; since the Romans no longer sent their armies to a distance, but were often called to take the field against hostile inroads. On this point however we can only make conjectures: for the accounts in Dionysius concerning the appointment of lieutenants under the dictatorships of T. Larcius and A. Postumius belong to the circumstantial stories of the campaigns in those years, which we read in his pages, but which have no claim to the slightest credit. On the other hand we learn from a statement, which, although it has been distorted into nonsense by the silliness of the writer at whose hands we receive it, is yet unequivocal, and assuredly flows from a most authentic source<sup>251</sup>, that in the twentythird year of the consulate, 267, the lieutenantship was elevated into a magistracy to be bestowed by election. The official name of the lieutenant was *custos urbis*, agreeably to the nature of his charge<sup>52</sup>. That this election was reserved for the curies, like that of the dictator, will the less admit of a doubt, since they soon after usurpt even the appointment of the consuls; and long afterward the censorship, which

<sup>251</sup> We may assume that all such statements on the history of the magistracies adapted to the years of the consular era are derived from Gracchanus.

<sup>52</sup> Lydus de Magistr. l. 38: Τῷ εἰκόστῃ τρίτῃ τῶν ὑπάτων ἔτει εἰς τρεῖς μοίρας τὰ τῆς ἀρχῆς διηρέθη, εἰς τοὺς ὑπάτους, εἰς τὸν τῆς πόλεως ὑπαρχον, καὶ τὸν δῆμον· καὶ οἱ μὲν ὑπατοὶ διψκοῦν τοὺς πολέμους, ὁ δὲ δῆμος ἐστρατεύετο, ὃ γε μὴν ὑπαρχος τὴν πόλιν ἐφύλαττε, *custos urbis* προσαγορευόμενος. The text which he read spoke of the tribunes of the commonalty, where he speaks of the δῆμος.

sprang out of this ancient wardenship, was conferred by their voice. Moreover it is related that the first elective warden, A. Sempronius Atratinus, was appointed by the senate<sup>253</sup>: which is tantamount to a declaration that he was appointed by the curies: for in the first place the name of the *patres* was ambiguous; and besides in appointments by the curies the senate exercised a previous choice, which, so long as it was composed wholly of patricians, was absolutely decisive<sup>54</sup>. The eligibility was still confined to consulars: every prefect mentioned in history before the decemvirate occurs previously as consul<sup>55</sup>: but it was now extended to embrace the lesser houses, out of which the first elective warden came.

In the stormy years 292 and 295 the wardens appear as the heads of the commonwealth in the senate and in the forum: in this capacity history might have occasion to speak of them, if there was any commotion during the consul's absence: but it could never be led to mention their duty of dispensing justice and assigning judges. According to the original purport of their office this charge ceased without doubt when the magistrate, whose place in fact they were only meant to supply, was at Rome: but after it became a magistracy bestowed by the burghers, it may soon have become the practice for them to hold a permanent tribunal, before which litigants appeared; an appeal to the higher tribunal of the consuls being left open to them. The same was the case

<sup>253</sup> Ἡ βουλὴ ἐψηφίσατο—ἡγεῖσθαι τῆς δυνάμεως ταύτης Ἀδλον Ἀτρατῖνον, ἄνδρα τῶν ὑπατικῶν. Dionysius viii. 64.

<sup>54</sup> Diodorus says that, until the citizens refused to give up the Fabii, there was no instance of their rejecting a proposition of the senate: xiv. 113. Everybody will perceive that this refers to the curies: for that there could not be such harmony even in those times between the senate and the people is clear as day. See below, notes 367, 1187.

<sup>55</sup> With the apparent single exception of P. Lucretius in Livy, iii. 24; which name therefore, as Duker perceiving the rule judiciously remarks, ought to be changed into L.

with regard to the *prætor urbanus*: the notion that his office sprang from that of the ancient *custos urbis* is by no means the idle guess of an ignorant foreigner in a late age<sup>256</sup>. After being merged, like the consulship, in the decemvirate, the two offices grew up again out of it, each under a new name: and we shall find the wardenship sometimes alongside of the military tribunate, sometimes united with it, sometimes swallowed up in it, until it acquires a permanent character and a higher dignity, as the prætorship of the city. If the consuls were absent during the games of the *populus*, the prefect without doubt presided at them, as the prætor did subsequently.

In time of war the warden's province, beside the care of the city, was in case of need to levy civic legions, and to command them. These legions were completely distinct from the reserve, which was raised from the seniors between the 45th and 60th year, and from such as being within the age bound to service in the field were excused from it<sup>57</sup>: for these seniors, like the Spartans of the same age, were by no means entirely exempt from field service, and merely obliged to defend the city<sup>58</sup>; they were also led, if it was necessary, to encounter the enemy<sup>59</sup>. It

<sup>256</sup> Lydus de mensib. 19: Τὸν τῆς πόλεως φύλακα—ὃν πάλαι πραιτωρα οὐρβανὸν ἔλεγον.

<sup>57</sup> *Tertius exercitus ex causariis senioribusque* a L. Quinctio scribatur: Livy vi. 6. So in 366 τῆ παρηγηκότες: Plutarch Camill. xxxiv.

<sup>58</sup> Both the historians are mistaken on this point. Livy says, i. 43: *Seniores ad urbis custodiam ut præsto essent*: Dionysius, iv. 66, 'still more positively: οὐς ἔδει τῆς νεότητος εἰς πόλεμον ἐξιούσης ὑπομένοντας ἐν τῇ πόλει τὰ ἐντὸς τείχους φυλάττειν. The *seniores* up to 60 are the μέχρι πέντε καὶ τεσσαράκοντα ἀφ' ἥβης.

<sup>59</sup> This is the case with the reserve collected by L. Quinctius: Livy vi. 9: as it had been previously with that in 366 (Plutarch Camill. xxxiv), and was again in 378: Livy vi. 32. Such too was the army sent under T. Quinctius in 290: Livy iii. 4. It is by a mere piece of carelessness that Dionysius (ix. 63) in direct opposition to the truth calls this army a select body of young men.

even became the practice in cases of emergency to raise a fourfold force, one body under each consul, the reserve just mentioned, which formed the third, under a commander appointed for the purpose, and a fourth under the *custos urbis* in the city<sup>260</sup>: and so greatly must we contract the imaginary pictures of Rome's enormous population, that we may look upon the four cohorts of six hundred men apiece, which were encampt before the walls in 292<sup>61</sup>, as forming at that time the whole of the reserve; that is, a legion without the cohort of substitutes—the *accensi*—for whom there was no occasion in it: the number of men fit for service in the classes and among the *accensi* of the military age was only sufficient for two legions. The seniors cannot have amounted even to half that number<sup>62</sup>; and among them many more in proportion must have been past over as disabled: the complement was filled up by such as had been let off within the military age. It will be easily seen that the constitution of such a legion was exactly like that of one of the juniors. On the other hand no centuries were

<sup>260</sup> The most frequent mention of this fourfold army occurs after the Gallic invasion: when however, there being a college of six supreme magistrates, the command was differently arranged. In earlier times, L. Valerius in 290 has the command within the city: T. Quinctius leads the reserve to relieve the consul whose army was surrounded: Livy III. 5. In 267 Sp. Larcus, being appointed by the consuls, covers Rome with a third army: A. Atratinus is set at the head of affairs in the city. In 274 too we find mention of these four armies (Dionysius IX. 5), though with the same confusion between the seniors and the city-militia. In like manner Dionysius in the fabulous stories of the first two dictators found the very same list of forces, two legions for active service, a body of reserve, and a garrison: though his account to be sure is sufficiently indistinct: v. 75, vi. 2. So Q. Furius in the same writer (IX. 69) ought probably to be changed, not into Q. Fabius, but into Sex. Furius; unless Dionysius made a mistake in calling him a consular: I conceive he was the commander of the four cohorts, who is not mentioned anywhere else; and at all events the *custos urbis*, Q. Fabius, could not be that.

<sup>61</sup> Dionysius, IX. 71.

<sup>62</sup> See Vol. I. p. 439.

formed by the civic legions, in which the proletarians and ærarians, the former belonging to plebeian tribes, but excluded from the classes, the latter mostly having places in the classes, but none in the tribes, were combined with such plebeian locupletes as were not required to discharge any manner of service without the walls: nor could they be destined to any duty which required long training, more especially when the use of the javelin became more general, and the line of battle more flexible. The chief part of them must have been armed with missiles, some, to serve in the phalanx, with spears.

Perhaps Livy was only adopting the phraseology of a much later time, when he called the commander of the reserve a *proconsul*<sup>263</sup>: but when Dionysius speaks of him as having been appointed by the consuls, he at all events has a very high degree of probability in his favour<sup>64</sup>: this office again never makes its appearance after the decemvirate. Now as in the year 267, in which the wardenship became an elective office, we find Spurius Larcus acting in that proconsular capacity as commander of a detachment which was to cover the country around the city, while A. Atratinus is appointed by the senate to garrison the walls and forts, we may feel quite certain that the latter was the prefect of the city, and that Dionysius was entirely mistaken in assigning that post to the former.

The lawbooks assuredly had not neglected to record the name of the first person invested with this dignity by the curies: we too are under the stronger obligation to rescue it from oblivion, since, notwithstanding the obscurity that hangs over this period, it is unquestionable that Atratinus was an extraordinary man, and a meritorious citizen. It was because he was remembered as such, that he was said to have been the author of

<sup>263</sup> III. 4. Dionysius too, IX. 12, calls him ἀντιστρατηγός.

<sup>64</sup> VIII. 64: speaking of T. Larcus.

an equitable and conciliatory proposition in the disputes on the Cassian agrarian law; and we know historically that a few years afterward a fair compact which quieted some very vehement commotions, was brought about by his mediation. The accounts do not agree whether it was as dictator or interrex that he interposed so effectually: if the latter, the minor houses at this time must also have gained entrance into the first decury of the senate: and undoubtedly this result could not fail to ensue, somewhat sooner or later, from the election of one of their order to the prætorship of the city.



## THE INTERNAL FEUDS OF THE PATRICIANS.



THE only thing that can prevent an aristocracy from splitting into hostile parties, pursuing each other with the bitterest animosity, is the existence of a formidable rustic or civic commonalty: for factions are never wanting in it, which, when it is free from anxiety, break out into irreconcilable fury against one another; as we see in the Guelfs and Ghibellines: these, as is expressly stated with regard to Florence, at the outset were merely parties among the houses, and the commonalty had nothing to do with them. If the aristocratical body comprehends a narrow oligarchy with peculiar privileges, whether resulting from prescription or usurpation, these will excite no less vehement murmurs among those who are thrown into the background, than in an opprest commonalty; and the oligarchs will display the same arrogance and ferocity toward the one as toward the other. The Bacchiads looked upon the Dorians at Corinth as their subjects: the members of the secret council at Freyburg excluded the nobless even in our fathers days from posts of honour and of authority\*: the same point did the major houses at Rome endeavour to carry against the minor. The latter however found support from individuals of the privileged class, moved whether by benevolent feelings or by mortified pride, and from the commonalty; whose liberties were gaining ground so

\* Meyer of Kronau Geschichte der Schweizerischen Eidsgenossenschaft: II. 412.

long as the houses, which after their reconciliation strove to keep it under, were at variance, and vying with each other in courting its favour.

All mention indeed of the quarrels among the patricians has been erased from history: but not only have I shewn that the lesser houses during this period, just like the plebeians in aftertimes, acquired more extensive rights, that after reiterated interruptions they maintained, and gradually enlarged them; but a piece of information has been preserved, though not in a historical work, which proves that these quarrels, albeit past over in silence by the later Romans, were carried on with a savage fury, such as at the utmost was not manifested more than once in the contests between the patricians and the commonalty.

The chronicles had drawn a veil over an event, which the ritual books could not pass by in silence. In order that a spot in the neighbourhood of the Circus, which was markt with a pavement of white flagstones, might not be profaned by any one through ignorance, or at least without his expiating his offense, they recorded that it had been abandoned to the Manes, as being the place where nine illustrious men, who had conspired against the consul T. Sicinius, and had been burnt alive in the Circus for hightreason, were buried. Their names were preserved: five of them had been consuls during the years from 252 to 261; nor among the other four was there any who does not seem to have belonged to a distinguisht house. This statement was inserted by Verrius in his collection, and Festus retained it: but in the manuscript of his work it stood on one of the columns more or less of which has been burnt away; and only the lesser half remains of each of the ten lines which comprised it. Ursinus in an unlucky moment tried to fill up the deficiencies according to a notion which was utterly groundless; and when a supplement is printed along with a fragment, if it be not barbarous



in language, it imposes upon one by an air of authenticity: this of Ursinus has never been examined. My restoration is like that of a statue by the hand of a sculptor who has seized its idea: such a thing can no more be established by arguments than any intuition: its certainty results from its completeness: nor is its credibility impaired by our finding that these shreds of lines turn into a most unlookt for and important story<sup>265</sup>.

<sup>265</sup> The passage I am speaking of occurs in Festus immediately after *Novalis ager*: in the edition of Gothofredus it is part of the same article; in that of Scaliger it is filled up with the injudicious supplement mentioned above, and begins with the words *Nautii consulatu*: according to the reprint of Ursinus it stands on the 23d column, or the third column of the sixth leaf in the Farnese manuscript. This is written on broad leaves, with double columns in every page, and about a third part in breadth has been burnt off: the first and fourth column on every leaf are uninjured: about half, more or less, of the other two remains, containing the former part of the lines in the second column, the latter part of those in the third. The boundary line is not exactly a straight one, but waves according as the fire happened to eat into the parchment: in the present passage the part destroyed amounted on the average to about half every line, and contained from 16 to 19 letters: in the first line however only fifteen are wanting, as it comprised the two concluding ones of the preceding article. After this description I will transcribe the passage according to my own way of restoring it.

— *Novem adversarii T. Sicinii Volsci*  
*cos. cum conjurationem inissent adversus*  
*eum, a pop. R. vivi in Circo combusti feruntur,*  
*et sepulti in ea regione quæ est proxime Cir-*  
*cum, ubi locus est lapide albo constratus.*  
*Eorum nomina fuerunt, Opiter Verginius*  
*Tricostus,...Valerius Laevinus, Postumus Co-*  
*minius Auruncus,.....Ilius Tolerinus, P. Ve-*  
*tustius Geminus,...Sempronius Atratinus, Ver-*  
*ginus Tricostus,...Mutius Scaevola, Sex. Fu-*  
*sus Fusus.*

The article must have begun with *No*, like the fifteen the ninth of which it stands. The conspirators were opponents of T. Sicinius, not, as might be conjectured, his *necessarii*, else he too would have been put to death. The deficiency in the eighth line ought probably to be

This narrative is no slight gain; but we cannot add anything to it except what may be deduced from the passage itself. The event must have been connected in some way with the change in the wardenship, which had been extorted from the major houses. None of the consulars here mentioned appears in the list of the ten chiefs in the year 261; but we find the two Virginii whose absence from that list was before noticed<sup>266</sup>: this warrants our inferring that they were discontented on account of their exclusion.

The name of Mucius in a story of nine men condemned to the stake reminds us of another story, which we find floating about without the sphere of the annals, of a Mucius who is said to have caused nine tribunes to be executed in the same way\*: as does the statement in the latter, that the persons condemned had been deluded by Sp. Cassius into hindering the elections, of that great Cassius who was consul in the year after T. Sicinius. If any one therefore regards it as indisputable that nine tribunes of the people were so put to death, he must suppose that there was another Sp. Cassius, and must seek out a very different period for the event: so that in fact there would be less boldness in conjecturing that the story of the tribunes is an instance of those inversions so common in tradition, Mucius, instead of suffering death, being converted into the person who has the sentence executed: at the same time we should have to assume that Sicinius, whom we find, after the death of

supplied with *Aquillius*. The *Virginii* whose proper name is wanting must be *Titus*, the consul of the year 258; since *Aulus*, who was consul in 260, was one of the *Decemprimi*: see *Dionysius*, vi. 69. *Sex. Furius* is the consul of the year 266; so that his surname was *Fusus*, not *Medullinus*, as *Ursinus* conjectured. It is only in the *Fasti Siculi*, as they are called, that T. Sicinius has the surname of *Sabinus*: the *Capitoline Fasti* for this period are wanting.

<sup>266</sup> *Opiter* and *Titus*: see note 247.

\* See the text to notes 909—915.

Cassius, at the head of an army<sup>267</sup>, had attempted, as his enemy, in an illegal manner to procure the election of some other person instead of him or of Proculus Virginius; that the nine men mentioned, belonging or attacht to the lesser houses, withstood him, and when Cassius had fallen were executed as his adherents. Dionysius says that the most illustrious members of the major houses declared against him<sup>68</sup>: and since the innovation, the object of which was to turn the victory over him to the advantage of a particular faction, trencht upon the rights of the lesser houses as well as of the commonalty, it is manifest that both classes sided with him. That the lesser patrician houses did so has been forgotten; that the commonalty did has been recorded, because Cassius designed to grant it advantages which were indispensable to its welfare by his agrarian law.

<sup>267</sup> Dionysius ix. 12.

<sup>68</sup> viii. 69. Ἦχθοντο οἱ πρεσβύτατοί τε καὶ τιμώτατοι.



## OF THE PUBLIC LAND AND ITS OCCUPATION.

---

IT is not exactly true that the agrarian law of Cassius was the earliest that was so called: every law by which the commonwealth disposed of its public land bore that name; as for instance that by which the domain of the kings was parcelled out among the commonalty, and those by which colonies were planted. Even in the narrower sense, of a law whereby the state exercised its ownership in removing the old possessors from a part of its domain, and making over its right of property therein, such a law existed among those of Servius Tullius.

In the room of these significations very general currency has been given to the term *agrarian law*, in the sense of an enactment relating to the landed property of all the citizens, setting a limit to it, and assigning all beyond that limit to the destitute. The regulation of Cleomenes\*, the equal partition of land demanded by the frantic levellers in the French revolution, are termed agrarian laws: while in cases to which the word might suitably be applied, where the strict right of property has been unfeelingly enforced against tenants at will who cultivate a piece of ground transmitted to them from their forefathers, the word is never thought of; and the rapacious landlord, who turns a village into a solitude, regarding its fields as property which he may dispose of in whatever way he can make the most of it, if he has ever heard the name of the Gracchi, will condemn their agrarian law as an atrocity.

\* Plutarch Cleom. c. 11.

This misconception is as old as the revival of philology: neither Sigonius nor Manutius doubted that the tribunes had limited landed property to 500 jugers, and had assigned the excess to the poorer citizens: nor had Beaufort any other notion, nor Hooke; though they had all before their eyes the reference of the measure to the conquered lands, which the Greek historians insist on as so essential a point. They only mention this by way of explaining how such vast estates could have arisen: that there was a kind of landed property to which no limit had been set, they had no conception: and yet every one of them must have been aware that there was a riddle to be solved here: but they tacitly gave it up. Ferguson on the other hand never perceived that there was one; nor did Machiavel; or Montesquieu, the value of whose reflexions on Roman history is no way affected by their mistakes as to the historical facts. Nor should I even mention the mistakes of these two great men here, were it not instructive to observe that they are far from condemning the agrarian laws, even when taken in the common sense. I would not myself share their boldness in looking with approbation on the sacrifice of all private rights to the hope of good for the community: yet in them this boldness was excusable: because the one lived in a republic that had been agitated for centuries by incessant convulsions, and accustomed to every kind of violation of legal rights; and the other at a time when men had grown weary of repose, and, not having known a revolution for many generations, longed for one to season the insipidity of life. Even the greatest mind is akin to its age.

Machiavel believed simply that the agrarian laws established a limit for landed property, and assigned the rich man's surplus to the needy. He adds, that the interest of every republic demands that the state should be rich and the citizens poor; and that at Rome the laws requisite for this end seem either to have been wholly wanting

in earlier times, or to have been framed imperfectly, or to have been insensibly relaxt. Moreover though he conceives the agrarian laws to have led to the ruin of the republic, he yet considers the contest about them as the main cause of its having lasted so long<sup>269</sup>. Montesquieu assumes it as a historical fact that Romulus distributed the territory of Rome among the first settlers in small equal parcels. Prepossessed with the notion of the immense population of ancient Rome, he deems this equality the ground of her strength: and in his opinion the tribunician commotions, like the revolution effected at Sparta by the last Heraclids, were so many attempts to bring the constitution back to its original principles<sup>70</sup>.

On the breaking out of a revolution, which would never have been thought compatible with the tameness of modern times, the agrarian laws and the Gracchi were much talked about. This led Heyne to do history a service by pointing out that the laws of the tribunes related simply and solely to the public domain<sup>71</sup>: and guided by this remark accounts of the Gracchic troubles were written before the

269 Discorsi i. 37. If he had known, what Baron Rumohr has discovered from documents in the archives of the Duomo at Florence, that hamlets in the Florentine territory, which now consist only of three or four farms, were villages in the thirteenth century containing twenty families of hereditary tenants—and this too not merely in one or two cases, but almost universally, wherever there were means of making the comparison—the author of the *Principe* would openly have urged the adopting a heroic remedy for the ills of his country. In his time the rural population was far smaller than it is now: though before the pestilence and the ravages of war in 1527 it was greater than in the reign of Cosimo I, when it sank below half the present numbers.

Rumohr, since this was written, has published the fruit of his researches in a treatise on the *Ursprung der Besitzlosigkeit des Colonen im neuern Toscana*, and has no doubt given much greater precision to these remarks, which are founded on what I learnt in conversation from my honoured friend ten years ago.

70 Considerations 3.

71 In a Programma written in 1793: Opusc. iv. p. 350.

revolutionary frenzy had quite spent itself,\* acquitting the Gracchi of the charge of having shaken property. It is to Heyne's essay that I myself owe my conviction of this truth, which I have firmly retained ever since I began my researches on Roman history: but at the same time this merely negative certainty threw my mind into as painful a state of perplexity as was ever experienced. This torment, of being utterly unable to conceive a proposition, the reverse of which I saw it was absolutely necessary to reject<sup>272</sup>—a feeling very nearly akin to the despair excited by vain efforts to fathom the mysteries of theology,—grew as I advanced to manhood, and engaged in public business, still, in intervals of leisure, turning my eyes toward my beloved field of antiquity, while with the ripening of experience I felt a more pressing desire to comprehend the ancient world no less distinctly than the present, more especially in those relations of civil life with which my profession rendered me conversant.

Appian's statement, that a fixt portion of the produce of the domain lands was paid for the use of them, stood in direct contradiction to Plutarch's, that they were farmed to the highest bidder<sup>73</sup>: and the more closely Plutarch's account was examined, the more impossibilities it shewed in all its parts. The rich, he says, engross the farms by outbidding others: but a rich man can never afford to pay so high a rent for a small piece of ground, as

\* By Heeren in 1795, by Hegewisch in 1801.

<sup>272</sup> Not only do both Plutarch and Appian expressly commence their relations of the Gracchic troubles with an account of the public domain, but the latter says that the Licinian law ordained μηδὲνα ἔχειν τῆσδε τῆς γῆς πλείονα πεντακοσίων πλείονα (de Bell. Civ. i. 8): and the epitome of the 58th book of Livy asserts no less expressly: *nequis ex publico agro plus quam M* (this is the true reading) *jugera possideret.*

<sup>73</sup> Appian de Bell. Civ. i. 7: that is, Posidonius: see above note 104: Plutarch T. Gracch. c. 8: Ἀρξαμένων τῶν πλουσίων ὑπερβάλλειν τὰς ἀποφοράς.

the peasant who tills it with his own hands<sup>274</sup>. Yet how was it possible for the immense domains of the Roman state to be let out in small parcels? Supposing however they had been so let, the limit prescribed to them might easily have been restored by a single upright censor, who examined the register without respect of persons. Leases were made for a lustre: but in the case of the public land we hear of a possession transmitted by inheritance or purchase for centuries<sup>75</sup>. *Possession* and *possessors* are the terms always employed when the use of the public lands is spoken of: but a farmer could not be said to possess a piece of ground in the Roman sense: possessing a thing, and renting it, are contradictory notions<sup>76</sup>.

Thus a conception which, though erroneous, was clear, intelligible, and productive of consequences, though of false ones, had given way to one from which for many years I despaired of extracting a meaning: and perhaps I should never have done so, had not the footing on which the possession of land and the land-tax stand in India, supplied me with an existing image of the Roman possession, the Roman *vectigal*, and the mode of leasing it. In India the sovereign is the sole proprietor of the soil: he may

<sup>274</sup> It is true, a rich man may buy up his poor neighbour's land, when the latter is reduced to distress, and can find none to lend him money except at intolerably usurious interest. In this way the small properties in the territory of Tivoli are disappearing one after another.

<sup>75</sup> Cicero de Off. II. 22: Quam habeat aequitatem ut agrum *multis annis* aut etiam saeculis ante *possessum*,—qui habuit amittat? 23: Ut cum ego *emerim*, aedificaverim,—tu, me invito, fruarere meo? Florus III. 13: Relictas sibi a majoribus sedes aetate, quasi hereditario jure, possidebant. In Appian, de Bell. Civ. I. 10, the possessors alledge their buildings and plantations; many that they have bought the land, accepted it as their share of an inheritance, invested their wives portion in it, given it as a portion with their daughters. Paulus I. 11. D. de evictionibus (XXI. 2). The extensive estate which the emperor disposed of had been bought.

<sup>76</sup> Marcellus I. 19. D. de adquir. v. amitt. possess. (XLI. 2). Javolenus I. 21. of the same title.



at pleasure confiscate the land cultivated by the Ryot; nevertheless the latter may transmit it to his heir, and may alienate it: he renders a larger or smaller definite portion of the produce in kind: this the state leases or sells to the Zemindars; unless it has granted the revenue of a district or of a piece of ground to some temple or pious foundation for ever, or to some of its vassals and officers for life.

This state of things is not peculiar to India: traces of it occur throughout Asia, where in ancient times it prevailed far and wide in the most unequivocal form: as it did in Egypt, where all the land was the property of the Pharaoh, and the military class merely had the land-tax remitted to them. The tetrarchs in Syria were Zemindars, who usurpt the rank of sovereigns; as, through one of the most calamitous mistakes that ever brought ruin on a country, notwithstanding the most benevolent intentions on the part of the government, the Zemindars of Bengal succeeded under the government of Lord Cornwallis in getting themselves recognized as dependent princes and absolute proprietors of the soil. In like manner the agrarian institutions of Rome must not be deemed peculiar to it: they were undoubtedly common to all the Italian states; and many of the notions connected with them prevailed even beyond the peninsula; so that there is the less reason for supposing that the coincidence between them and those of India is accidental and therefore delusive.

It would not be practicable to confine the exposition of the notion and real state of the public domain to the earliest period, to its extent and the limit prescribed to its possessors in the days of Sp. Cassius or of Licinius Stolo: the epoch with reference to which we have the means of gaining a distinct conception of the subject, is a much more recent one; when the terrier of the republic had grown to an enormous bulk, and included a multitude of objects which till then had never formed part of the property of the Roman people. Nor indeed should an

inquiry like the following restrict itself to any particular period; since in such matters what at one time was an essential peculiarity may have ceased to be so at another; as was unquestionably the case with regard to the public lands of the Roman state.

The *ager publicus* was only a part of the *publicum*, or the estate of the *populus*. This consisted, like that of a private person, of divers objects, both productive and unproductive ones, and of revenues accruing from rights. The last head included tolls, excise duties, landtaxes paid by subject towns. The unproductive property comprehended public buildings of every kind, whether sacred or profane, roads, and public places. The productive objects may be divided into two classes, according to the different modes of enjoying them: for either the sovereign sought to keep as much of the produce as possible for the public, though a part was at all events to be allowed to the farmer:—such was the case with houses (and the Roman republic was the proprietor of whole cities), with mines, quarries, saltworks:—or else the state reserved only a small share of the produce, and gave up the larger to its citizens for the benefit of individuals. There was a by-class in the Roman system, when the republic restored a conquered territory to its old inhabitants, subject to the payment of a tithe or some other similar tax<sup>277</sup>: this, so long as the precarious possession lasted, was like any other impost; but the republic had the right of claiming the land and turning out the possessors.

The rule by which it was determined what part of the public property ought to be productive for the state alone, and what part, while it yielded some profit to the state, should be mainly turned to the account of private persons, is plain. The former course was taken when

<sup>277</sup> Cicero 2 in Verr. iii. 6 (13): *Perpaucae Siciliae civitates sunt bello—subactae, quarum ager cum esset publicus P. R. factus tamen illis est redditus. Is ager a censoribus locari solet.* See below, p. 140.

the nature of the object was such that a very small number only could enjoy it, thereby reaping a large profit, in which it was fair that a much greater number should participate, through the increase of the public revenue, and a proportionable diminution of the burthens of the tax-payers. It would have been granting an unfair privilege, if a single person or a few had been permitted to work a mine, on condition of merely paying a small part of the produce; whereas the affair would have been a scramble, if every citizen who chose had been at liberty to sink a shaft: therefore such property was leased to a company. On the other hand a tunny-fishery might be carried on by thousands, if the poorer sort clubbed together to procure boats and nets: and it would have been unfair to farm it to a company, though the state might have drawn a larger revenue from it by doing so. Wherever there was no obstacle in the way of an occupation for the benefit of individuals, it was preferred: indeed individuals enjoyed many kinds of public property, which yielded nothing to the state.

The state shewed itself no less moderate in its claims, where it might have demanded the whole, than the gods. They contented themselves with the refuse of the victim: and the piece of ground at Scillus which Xenophon dedicated to Diana, was just as much her property, though he reserved the cultivation and enjoyment of it, subject to the payment of a tenth<sup>278</sup>. I hope my meaning will not be mistaken, if I observe that the Levites received only the tithe of the produce of the land of Canaan, though it had been consecrated to Jehovah, whom they represented, as his property<sup>79</sup>.

So a tenth is the portion the state seems in general

<sup>278</sup> Xenophon Anab. v. 3.

<sup>79</sup> Hence the obligation of paying a tenth did not extend beyond the borders of Palestine: and this was one ground on which the project, that such as had survived the destruction of Jerusalem should go into Egypt, was deemed sinful. Jeremiah xlii. 15, and foll.

to have levied on corn; as the Roman republic did, whenever it exercised its right of ownership. Plantations and vineyards might fairly be subjected to a higher rate, as they require no seed and less labour; hence the Roman people received two tenths from them<sup>280</sup>; and so perhaps on the same ground did they of the young, the cheese, and the wool, of cattle kept on the common pastures, before an agistment was introduced. Now if the persons who occupied the public domain had the supreme power in their hands, they could free themselves from this charge, and shift the burthens necessary for the service of the state entirely upon the commonalty: in such case the ownership became a bare right, as unproductive as a right of way. This however is an accidental circumstance; just as much so as it was that the Delphic god let the territory of Cirrha lie waste, when his temple might have drawn a tenth from it. Properly the notion of the *ager* implied that the state itself reapt a profit from it<sup>81</sup>. This profit was termed *fructus*<sup>82</sup>; the occupation for which an individual rendered this stated due, *usus*<sup>83</sup>. For we must not be led by the fragments of the jurists, in their present state, to believe

<sup>280</sup> Appian de Bell. Civ. i. 7.

<sup>81</sup> So much so, that at the institution of the *ager trientius* a nominal rent, of an as for each juger, was laid on it, in order that it might not lose the quality of public land, but might be capable of redemption: Livy xxxi. 13.

<sup>82</sup> Venditiones olim dicebantur censoriae locationes, quod velut *fructus publicorum locorum* venibant. Festus, Venditiones: where *fructus p. l.* is equivalent to *vectigal*.

<sup>83</sup> *Possessio est*, ut definit Gallus Aelius, *usus agri aut aedificii*. Festus, *Possessio*. In this sense Lucretius says: *Vitaque mancipio nulli datur, omnibus usu*. Life belongs to the common stock of nature; she withdraws it from the possessor at her pleasure: it never becomes his property. *Mancipium* was the old word for property. *Usus* according to its most ancient meaning was the act of possessing, *possessio* the object possest: hence *usu capere*. The confined sense of the phrase in the civil law cannot have obtained till late.

that *usus fructus* was equivalent to *fructus*<sup>284</sup>: such a superfluous combination of two words would be contrary to the genius of the language: it is *usus et fructus* combined in the old style without any connecting particle. On the contrary a person who had merely the *fructus* cannot anciently have had the *usus* along with it: though in private property the one might merge in the other; and when this was the case he enjoyed the *usus fructus*.

The state seems never to have collected its tenths directly by its officers: the universal practice, to which I doubt whether a single exception occurs, was to farm all the branches of the revenue, except the land-tax, fines, and some other things of the same nature. That which arose from the domain opened two sides to speculation; first in the amount of the tithe, as the harvest was more or less productive; next in the variations of price, if the rent was to be paid in money. This indeed was by no means necessary; and especially in wartimes, when corn must else have been bought for the public granaries, the simpler course was to require a fixt quantity in lieu of the tenth: a certain proportion of grain might even be contracted for instead of the two tenths of oil and wine: and this was actually done<sup>85</sup>. The farming for a money-rent however was incomparably the more usual practice: but the old technical term for it in the Roman system of finance exprest not the farming, but the sale of the *fructus*<sup>86</sup>: as in the case of those Sicilian lands, which had not become the property of the Roman republic, but paid a tithe as a land-tax<sup>87</sup>. It was not a sale for the term of a lustre at a sum

<sup>284</sup> See Brissonius on *Ususfructus*; who himself gives instances proving that this does not hold.

<sup>85</sup> In the second Punic war by Q. Fulvius Flaccus in the case of the ager Campanus: *Locavit omnem frumento*: Livy xxvii. 3.

<sup>86</sup> Festus: see note 282.

<sup>87</sup> In the *Verrina frumentaria*, ii. 3. 6, and many other places.

to be paid down once for all, but at one payable yearly. This was done in the strictest legal form, by mancipation,—the regular mode of conveying all rights to land, among which that of levying a tax from the produce was one<sup>288</sup>. The expression of Hyginus therefore, that the *jus vectigalis* was sold by mancipation, is perfectly correct: whether this can also be said of his statement, that the contract was sometimes concluded for a lustre, and sometimes for a hundred years<sup>89</sup>, must be left as questionable as the value of his authority. With regard to the Roman state during the commonwealth it cannot possibly have been the case, nor probably under the emperors: estates may have been so let by provincial towns, and, as is still more likely, by the Vestals, the augurs, and the other spiritual corporations, to which the state had granted the right to the vectigal on certain lands.

In time however the word *locatio* came to be commonly applied to the censorian contracts; and certainly they bore a close resemblance to leases in the proper sense, which were growing more and more frequent: and so the same term has prevailed in modern Europe for all transactions of this kind. But it was usual to speak not only of a letting of the tax<sup>90</sup>, which in this case was the *locatio fructus agri*; but to say, with a slight colloquial

<sup>288</sup> Ulpian, tit. xix. 1. For the republic the *ager publicus* itself was an object of mancipation; it was sold by the quæstors.

<sup>89</sup> Hyginus de condic. agr. p. 205, ed. Goesii. Qui superfuerant agri vectigalibus subjecti sunt, alii per annos quinos, alii vero mancibus ementibus, id est conducentibus, in annos centenos—Mancipes autem qui emerunt lege dicta jus vectigalis, ipsi per centurias locaverunt aut venderunt proximis quibusque possessoribus. If this writer, whose conceptions were certainly not clear, attacht any distinct meaning to the last sentence, it must be understood of a modus, or a composition for the tenth sheaf.

<sup>90</sup> Livy xxxii. 7. Censores portoria venalium Capuæ—*fructu locarunt*.

inaccuracy, *censores agrum fruendum locasse*<sup>291</sup>; and a single step further led to the speaking of letting the land itself. This phrase is used not only by Livy<sup>92</sup>, but even by Cicero, where he speaks of the districts in Sicily which were the property of the republic<sup>93</sup>: in this very passage however he places the meaning of the expression beyond doubt, by adding that these districts had been restored to the towns they had previously belonged to. Hence the soil cannot possibly have been leased; it can only have been the *vectigal*. We must not therefore be perplexed to find Polybius speaking of the letting of lands by the censors; especially as he mentions harbours among the objects farmed, where the duties, not the places themselves, were let to the farmers of the revenue<sup>94</sup>.

Nevertheless this phrase drew Greek authors, who were strangers to the Roman system of finance, into the erroneous notion that the republic actually farmed its landed property. Hence the statement of Plutarch, which has misled all modern writers, that the rich excluded persons of smaller means by outbidding them. Even Dionysius however, though considerably more careful and precise than that amiable but very superficial and heedless author, in reciting the contents of the pretended ordinance of the Senate about the public land at the

<sup>291</sup> Livy XLII. 19. M. Lucretius legem promulgavit ut *agrum Campanum censores fruendum locarent*. The rapacity of individuals had withheld not the farm-rent, but the tithe from the republic for thirty years: So Ulpian, l. 1. D. de loco publ. fruendo (XLIII. 9), explains the expression of the edict, *locum publicum fruendum locare*, of the *conductio vectigalis fruendi*.

<sup>92</sup> Livy xxvii. 3. Capuae Flaccus agro locando tempus terit.

<sup>93</sup> See note 277.

<sup>94</sup> Polybius vi. 17. Πολλῶν ἔργων ὄντων τῶν ἐκδιδόμενων ὑπὸ τῶν τιμητῶν—πολλῶν δὲ ποταμῶν, λιμένων, κηπίων, μετᾶλλων, χῶρας. Appian de Bell. Civ. l. 7, says, exclusively of the lands that were not laid waste, ἐπίπρασκον ἢ ἐξεμίσθουν: adding, that a tax was levied on the produce of that which was thrown out of tillage: he seems to mean that which was restored to the old inhabitants.

time of the disturbances caused by the agrarian law of Cassius, says, it was resolved that such parts of the domain as had neither been sold nor assigned should be farmed on leases for five years<sup>295</sup>. If we needed evidence to shew the meaning of the Roman author whom he followed, it would appear from his attributing the same destination to the produce of these leases, which according to Livy was the purpose of the *vectigal*, when the tribunes first endeavoured under more favorable circumstances to revive that charge on the possessors of the *ager publicus*; namely, to pay the troops<sup>96</sup>.

We pass from the purchasers or farmers of the right of collecting the portion reserved to the state from the produce of the domain, and proceed to discuss the condition of such as held the estates which were the objects of the agrarian laws, subject to this charge.

The technical term for these estates was *possessions*: the appropriate name for those who held them, *possessors*: the legitimate expression employed exclusively in speaking of those who held a portion of the domain, which they might transfer and alienate, though the property in it belonged to the republic, was, that they *possessed* it<sup>97</sup>. The word was no less accurate than it was

<sup>295</sup> Dionysius viii. 73, 76.

<sup>96</sup> Livy iv. 36.

<sup>97</sup> It would be needless to collect all the passages that prove these assertions: the following might have sufficed before now to make the meaning of the terms clear. Cicero de Offic. ii. 22: qui agrariam rem tentant ut *possessores* suis sedibus pellantur. See note 275. Livy ii. 61: Ap. Claudio, causam *possessorum publici agri* sustinenti. iv. 36: *vectigali possessoribus agrorum* imposito. 51: *agrariae legis, quae possesso per injuriam agro publico* Patres pellebat. 53: si *injusti domini possessione agri publici* cederent. vi. 5: *nobiles in possessionem agri publici* grassari. 14: nec jam *possidentis publicis agris* contentos esse. 35: ne quis plus D jugera *agri possideret*. Epitome LVIII. ne quis ex *publico agro* plus quam M jugera *possideret*. Florus iii. 13: *reduci plebs in agros non (not unde) poterat sine possidentium* eversione. Paulus l. 11. D. de *evictionib.* (xxi. 2): *Has possessiones ex praecepto principali partim distractas, partim veteranis*



common: they had only the *usus*; the republic the *fructus* and the property; and Ælius Gallus defined *possession* to be the use of land, in contradistinction to the property<sup>298</sup>.

Every landed estate, Javolenus says, is a *prædium*; but only one that is the property of the possessor is called in relation to him *ager*: that which he occupies, but which neither is nor could be his property, is termed *possessio*<sup>99</sup>. Festus gives another definition of the Roman possessions, containing several terms that designate estates held in the public lands. They are described as extensive tracts, held not by mancipation, but by use, and which had been occupied by the mere will of the holder<sup>300</sup>. The vast extent of these lands is a circumstance purely accidental; and the addition of *privatique* spoils the explanation: this is probably the fault of Festus: Verrius may have said that even private lands of which a man had only the use were called possessions; and this is correct: but the other terms in the definition are peculiar to the domain.

adsignatas: see below note 311. Possessions are distinguished from property in the most pointed way by Cicero, *adv. Rullum* iii. 3 (12), in the following passage among others: *stunt multi agri lege Cornelia publicati, nec cuiquam assignati neque venditi, qui a paucis—possidentur—hos privatos facit; hos—Rullus non vobis assignare vult, sed eis condonare qui possident.* Again: *cum ea quae vestra sunt condonari possessoribus videatis.* To these passages Savigny (*Vom Besitz*, p. 151, 4th edition) has added a very important one from Orosius v. 18: *eodem tempore loca publica quae in circuitu Capitolii pontificibus, auguribus, decemviris, et flaminibus in possessionem tradita erant, cogente inopia vendita sunt.* Orosius had Livy constantly before him: though perhaps not immediately, but in a circumstantial abridgement.

<sup>298</sup> See note 283.

<sup>99</sup> l. 115. D. de V. S. In the bill of Rullus too *agri* and *possensiones* were opposed to each other: Cicero *adv. Rull.* iii. 2 (7).

<sup>300</sup> *Possensiones appellantur agri late patentes publici privatique, quia (read qui) non mancipatione sed usu tenebantur, et ut quisque occupaverat collibebat (read colebantur).* Festus, *Possensiones*.

The origin of these possessions, as we are assured by various testimonies, was the occupying or entering upon territory laid waste in war<sup>301</sup>; as that of property, which was opposed to them in every particular, was a distinct assignment and transfer on the part of the state<sup>2</sup>. Still it cannot be imagined that this occupying was left to the uncontroled choice of individuals, which would have bred violence and confusion: by what regulation these mischiefs were prevented, Appian omits to tell us, where he says that the citizens were invited by the state—that is, by the edict of a magistrate—to take possession of the waste tracts for their own use<sup>3</sup>. When once occupied, they might be transferred just like property to an heir or a purchaser<sup>4</sup>: but property could never arise in them by *usucapio*. This, as against the state, was absolutely impossible, according to a fundamental maxim of the old Roman jurisprudence<sup>5</sup>: as is intimated in the definition of Javolenus by the clause:

301 This is frequently intimated in the writings of the Agrimensores: so at the very beginning by Siculus Flaccus, p. 3; *nec tantum occupaverunt quod colere potuissent, sed quantum in spe colendi reservavere*. Livy too, vi. 37. says *nec agros occupandi modum*—*Patribus fore*: and so Festus on Possessiones: see note 300. *Sibi sumere*, in the inscription of the Lex Thoria. The correlative term for the act of the state was *concessio*. In the bill of Rullus the expressions *publice data*, *assignata* were used for property assigned, *concessa* for the possessions. Cicero adv. Rull. iii. 2 (7). What Dionysius says (viii. 73) about drawing boundaries in the domain (that is, according to his view, on the lands to be farmed), is a signal instance how boldly he ventures to apply his very obscure conceptions with regard to peculiar Roman institutions, and so introduces them in the wrong place.

2 Such lands are the *agri assignati*, the former the *occupatorii*; the former *limitati*, the latter *arcifinales*; the *latifundia arcentium vicinos*: Pliny xxviii. 4.

3 Ἐπεκέρυττον. Appian i. 7.

4 See note 275.

5 Frontinus (Aggenus as he is called) ii. de contro. agrorum tit. de alluvione p. 69, ed. Goesii.

*which cannot be our property.* Sundry instances recorded or alluded to by historians, by the Agrimensores, and in inscriptions, of domain lands resumed by the state after a long usurpation, shew how rigidly this maxim was enforced from the earliest period down to the censorship of Vespasian. Without this security the republic would have been exposed to endless loss through the negligence of her officers, and would have been obliged to abstain altogether from granting the use of the domain. She retained the property, until it was transferred by a formal act; and she had an unlimited power of terminating the possession, which was always precarious, and of selling or assigning the vacated land. A subject who cultivated the ground she had allowed his forefathers to retain, could not murmur if she thought fit to dispose of it otherwise<sup>306</sup>: nor was the possession of a citizen more inviolable, even within the 500 jugers which the Licinian law fixt as its limit, but which it did not guarantee: though Tiberius Gracchus respected and confirmed possession up to twice that amount. This is proved beyond doubt by the following examples. The *ager trientius tabuliusque*, which was given by way of satisfaction for the third instalment of the loan in the second Punic war, lay around Rome: the creditors of the state were allowed to look out pieces of land within fifty miles of the city, which from their situation must all needs have been in the possession of Roman citizens<sup>7</sup>. So the territory of Capua was divided among a great number of small holders, Roman citizens: yet the right of the state to take it from them for the sake of founding a colony was not disputed, but only the equity and policy of such a measure<sup>8</sup>.

306 Cicero adv. Rullum II. 21 (57)

7 Livy xxxi. 13.

8 Cicero adv. Rullum II. 31 (84). It was only a temporary concession: οὐκ ἄγοντές πω σχολήν διαλαχεῖν, ἐπεκλήρυττον ἐν τοσούτοις ἐθέλουσιν ἐκποιεῖν: Appian de Bell. Civ. I. 7.

When Appius the Blind sold domain-lands far and wide to defray the enormous expenses of his gigantic works, many of the families turned out to make room for the purchasers may probably have cursed the undertakings which ruined their comfort; but they could not deny the republic's right. Some of the cases may have been extremely hard. Had the measure only affected estates derived by inheritance from the first occupiers, the loss of a possession acquired without expense would not have been an intolerable grievance. But even when it had been purchased, or taken in any other way as money's worth, the possessor still lost it, just as much as if it had been destroyed by some disaster: he could not claim any compensation for his eviction; nay Paulus, in giving an opinion on a particular case, holds the ejected possessor bound to pay the remaining instalment of the purchase-money<sup>309</sup>. There is no ground for supposing that the judges five hundred years earlier would have been more in favour of an equitable adjustment, than these late jurists, who knew of the public domain only in rare instances; the same Paulus speaks of it under the name of *agri publici*, laying it down that the possession of them, since they were leased in perpetuity, could not be resumed except by the emperor immediately<sup>10</sup>: he however, as the case cited proves, might do so, without allowing any compensation<sup>11</sup>.

309 l. 11. D. de evict. (xxi. 2).

10 Paulus l. 11. D. de public. et vectig. (xxxix. 4).

11 The case on which Paulus gave the opinion cited in note 309 related to an estate in Germany, on the right bank of the Rhine, at the extremity of the Roman military frontier: this form of the ancient manner of possessing land seems at this time to have been confined to that province; and there it continued down to the reigns of Honorius and Theodosius the younger. Even this relic of the old law was abolished by a constitution of the year 423, in which the emperor converted the right of the possessors into absolute ownership (l. un. C. Th. de rei vindicat.—ii. 23). It was given at Ravenna: the matter seems to have been altogether foreign to the Eastern Empire; and so it is not to be wondered  
Vol. II.

It is clear that so long as the republic, by frequently enforcing her right, directed every one's attention to the uncertainty of all possessions, and kept the marketprice of such estates low, the loss was bearable: there may even have occurred cases, when the censors put lands up to sale in great masses, and were therefore forced to let them go cheap, where the possessor was glad to acquire the security of absolute property, and to get rid of the tithe, by purchasing at a low price. Under the contrary circumstances, when the possession had not been shaken by the agrarian laws for a number of years, the market-price, allowing for the value of the tithe, might come very near to that of property.

No less precarious than this tenure under the state

at that not only is this constitution omitted in the code, but scarcely a trace of the old law appears in the Pandects themselves. The imperial domains, which are also contradistinguished from private property, have nothing to do with this subject.

But the Pandects speak frequently, and under a separate title, of town-lands subject to a vectigal. These have been compared, by writers who came nearest to the correct notion, to possessions in the public land of the state: yet the legal distinction between the two is no less wide than the difference in the extent and importance of the objects. Three main points are decisive on this head. 1. It has been observed (see the text to note 305) that no possessor could ever acquire the property of land belonging to the Roman people by *usucapio*: town-lands subject to a vectigal could be so acquired: Savigny Vom Besitz p. 110, ed. 2.—2. According to Paulus (l. 1. D. § 1. si ager vectigalis. vi. 3) a possessor charged with the vectigal had an action against a town, if, while he paid his rentcharge regularly (l. 2. eod.), his land was taken from him—just like a tenant for a term (l. 3. eod.)—on the strength of which positive authority we must with Haloander transpose *tamdiu* and *quamdiu* (l. 1. pr.), which in the Florentine manuscript are absurdly inverted. (According to this the later possession charged with vectigal differed from that under an emphyteutic contract only in respect to the lessors, who in the former case were necessarily a corporation, in the latter might be private persons.) The Roman republic had an unlimited right of turning out a possessor without any indemnity.—3. A town farmed its lands in perpetuity to any one, by contract: the republic only to members of the sovereign state, or to the old inhabitants, by concession.

was that of the clients under their patrons, who granted them small plots of land out of their portion of the domain, as the price of their dependence. Their patrons made these grants to them, it is said, as to their own sons<sup>312</sup>: and the duration of every possession that a son received from his father rested entirely on the father's pleasure. Let it not be called a modern idea, to suppose that they were attacht to the estate for the term of their services, on a footing of mutual independence, by a cottage and a couple of acres: the law enjoined the settling of free husbandmen in proportion to the extent of every estate in the public lands<sup>13</sup>. Such a client, a poor tenant, of Cato the elder, was Saloni<sup>us</sup>, whose daughter he married. This in aftertimes needed to be prescribed by law, and still was not observed, but anciently, when the power of the patricians rested on the numbers of their clients, had been the object of their ambition: it was fair however that a possessor should be able to get rid of a useless and faithless retainer: and therefore no power stept in to protect the client, if the lord resumed his grant and discarded him.

The transfer of possession in the public lands was divested of all the solemnities contrived to secure property, and was entitled to none of the actions and remedies by which the latter was maintained: it would have had no shield against violence and fraud, had not the supreme power which conferred it and invited men to occupy it, kept one in readiness for it. It was secured by the possessory interdicts: for there is nothing I hold to be more certain than their direct and original reference to this possession. Cicero expressly applies them to it<sup>14</sup>: nor

<sup>312</sup> Patres—agrorum partes attribuebant tenuioribus, perinde ac liberis propriis. Festus, Patres. They could not part with such spots from their own hereditary lands.

<sup>13</sup> Appian D. B. C. i. 8.

<sup>14</sup> Cicero adv. Rullum iii. 3 (11). Haec trib. pl. promulgare ausus est ut quod quisque—possidet, id eo jure teneret, quo qui optimo

does Dionysius omit to notice them in his account of the discussions on the public lands, and of the Icilian law<sup>315</sup>: only, as in numberless other instances, he mistakes their gist. The tenour of the prætorian injunctions points directly to the possession of the public lands; not indeed the form of the interdict *uti possidetis*, as we now read it extracted from the perpetual edict; for this talks of houses: but one far more ancient, preserved as it was originally reported by Ælius Gallus<sup>16</sup>, which speaks expressly of a *fundus*.

Though the prætor however did not permit a tenant at will (*precario*) to claim land as a permanent possession against the donor, but only took it under his protection as it subsisted (*uti possidetis*); he nevertheless guaranteed the independent petty occupiers, by declaring a forcible possession (*vi*) void\*. One of the grievances bitterly complained of by the Gracchi and by all the patriots of their age, was that, while a soldier was serving against the enemy, his powerful neighbour, who coveted

privatum? Etiamne si vi ejecit? Etiamne si clam, si precario venit in possessionem? Ergo hac lege jus civile, causae possessionum, prætorum interdicta tolluntur.

315 "Εἰ τινα ἐξ αὐτῆς κλέπτοντες (clam) ἢ βιαζόμενοι (vi) τινες ἰδιῶται κατανέμουσιν: Dionysius VIII. 73. βεβιασμένοι, ἢ κλοπῇ λαβόντες: x. 32. In both cases he supposes that such a vicious possession was forfeited to the republic: and though in this he may not have seized the exact purport of the Roman statement he was following, still it is natural that, if only a part of the possessions was resumed, those which had been wrongfully acquired went first. Be this as it may, the Icilian law was preserved; and in it mention was unquestionably made of possession *vi et clam*.

16 Festus, Possessio. *Uti nunc possidetis eum fundum*: instead of *eas aedes*, as it runs in the Pandects (l. i. D. XLIII. 17). It is impossible to distinguish all the views that have been suggested by a friend during an animated interchange of thoughts, though in their origin they are not properly ours, but belong to him more than to ourselves. What he has imparted however one may mention as his free gift: the observation in the text I owe to Savigny.

\* See the titles 16 and 17 in D. XLIII.

his small estate, ejected his wife and children. With property this was manifestly impossible: in the public lands, remote as many districts were from the Roman seats of justice, such acts might frequently be hazarded. An absent possessor, whether poor or rich, might without his knowledge (*clam*) be ousted by his neighbours from his land, which was not protected by limitation: here likewise the prætor granted relief; and in no case could the possession thus surreptitiously obtained be lost by prescription, which affected property only. The clause, *one from the other* (*alter ab altero*), precluded the applying the edict to the relation between a possessor and the state.

Of course the interdicts also protected the possession of things that were articles of private property, whether the owner had meant merely to grant the use of them, or that the use was to render them quiritary property in the place of a transfer in open court. The first case however could not often occur; nor could there be any intention to encourage the neglect of the customary formalities, which in early times,—and in these the interdicts were already common,—cost very little trouble: so that this application of the interdicts, compared with that to the public lands, must then have been very inconsiderable. This proportion indeed was necessarily inverted, when the Roman law was extended to lands in the provinces, and when even in Italy the spirit of the age rendered the neglect of the troublesome forms used in the transfer of property more and more general, while the domain there gradually disappeared. Its vast extent had been exceedingly reduced by the agrarian laws of Tiberius Gracchus before the Marsic war, and during that war by sale; and though the conquests made in this, and the confiscations in the civil wars, again added large districts to it, these were forthwith given away to military colonies. The war by which Vespasian conquered the empire, and the rewards he bestowed on his legions, caused the last great changes of this kind, considerable



assignments of land in Samnium to the veterans<sup>317</sup>: but then his rigid parsimony led him to resume all remnants of the distributed territories that had not been expressly granted away by the state, but were enjoyed by the colonies and municipal towns as corporation lands: these were the *subseciva*. This measure shook the fortunes of almost all the provincial towns; so that Domitian became the benefactor of Italy by an edict granting all this land to the communities that had previously enjoyed the use of it<sup>18</sup>: but at the same time the landed property of the state disappeared almost entirely; and a writer, probably of the second century, speaks as if he knew of no land, but some in Picenum as it was then called, near Reate, that was the property of the Roman people and paid a land-tax to the treasury<sup>19</sup>.

With such trifling exceptions the property (*publicum*) of the state in the peninsula was now almost confined to streams, banks, and roads: so that the provisions of the perpetual edict itself on this head, like the elucidations of them which we read in fragments, may perhaps have treated of scarcely any other objects. Nevertheless since, according to the order of the subjects, as well in Ulpian's commentary as in the Pandects, the interdicts appear to have stood next to the provisions in the edict concerning the domain<sup>20</sup>, this may serve to confirm the opinion that they related originally to the public lands.

This confirmation was communicated to me by Savigny, when I shewed him my researches on the domain and my view of the object of the interdicts, not without uneasiness lest I might stumble in treading on such foreign ground. His approbation gave firmness to my footing; and it is

317 Aggenus de contr. p. 54.

18 Frontinus (Aggenus II) tit. de subsecivis pp. 68, 69.

19 Siculus Flaccus p. 2. Likewise some forests: Frontinus p. 42.

20 The provisions on the *publicum* stand in Dig. XLIII. tit. 6—15; then follow the interdicts: in Ulpian the former were contained in the sixtyninth book, the latter in the seventieth of his commentary.

owing principally to the assent he openly declared when my researches were published, that their results are now almost universally adopted: but for this an ungraduated stranger would have had to pay for his presumption in discovering the truth. And so I ventured some years back in my lectures to propose some further inferences from the proposition, that the prætor took upon him the protection of possession in the public lands.

A little attention to the spirit of the Roman institutions will convince any one that an inheritance could embrace nothing but property, that for instance a testament executed by mancipation could never comprehend and transfer possession. This, without the aid of the state, would have been vacated at every demise of a tenant, and thrown open to the first person who chose to occupy it. But the sovereign power which had originally conferred it, and had shielded it from encroachment, conferred it on the heir, who might then invoke the same protection as his predecessor had enjoyed. The prætor gave the possession of the estate to the person who, according to common law or to the last will of the deceased, would have claimed it, if it had been property, as heir: but since the state might deal as it thought fit with its own property, the magistrate was not only not tied down by the strict rules of legal succession, but might even set aside testamentary dispositions, which on these subjects had only the force of wishes. They were open to such modifications as equity and common sense might suggest to the prætor for the time being: and one prætor might lay down very different ordinances on this head from his predecessor.

That any magistrate should have been entitled to introduce rules of succession tending to undermine those which were established by law<sup>321</sup>, is a thing so monstrous

<sup>321</sup> This most absurd opinion is delivered by Heineccius, to mention only one highly respectable scholar, as if the matter were quite clear, and contained nothing at all startling.

that no man of sense can deem it possible, if he will only attempt to conceive it in practice. But when the possession of the property of the state, which lay entirely out of the ordinary jurisdiction, had become systematic, and when this possession grew to form so large a part of all private fortunes as was the case between the end of the second Punic war and the Sempronian law; when property in the subject countries and the provinces, which likewise did not fall under the rules of inheritance laid down in the Twelve Tables, had been placed on the same footing with that possession;—a mode of inheritance grew up by custom, which it cannot surprise us to see gradually spreading, and supplanting the legal one. Probably very few cases occurred, of estates above indigence, where the common law sufficed to regulate the succession, and where the intervention of the prætor was not called for.

Everybody knows indeed that the *bonorum possessio* in the imperial laws had a different shape and character: but changes of this kind were as familiar to the civil law of the Romans, as to their constitutional law, or to the laws of modern nations. Like these the Roman civil law was affected by the gradual changes in society: nay it was equally exposed to the influence of misconceptions which promoted gross injustice. In Ireland after Tyrone's rebellion ignorance of the native law occasioned the confiscation of all lands belonging to the subjects of the insurgent chiefs: the government eagerly dealt with them according to the principles of the feudal system, which was entirely foreign to the nation<sup>322</sup>. Under equal ignorance German tribunals have pronounced against the rights of hereditary tenants, who owed their landlord nothing but fines, easy services, and a quit-rent, and have recognized the power of rapacious landlords to reduce their interest

<sup>322</sup> This abominable iniquity is very frankly exposed by Sir John Davies in his extremely instructive Historical Tracts.

to that of tenants for a term, and to turn them out at pleasure. A wrong precisely similar was inflicted on the provincial landowners by the Roman jurisprudence. So early as the age of the Antonines it unquestionably ascribed the property of the soil in the provinces either to the Roman people or to the emperor, as the former or the latter was regarded as the sovereign<sup>323</sup>. The free allied cities, such as Rhodes, would have been admitted by Gaius himself to be exceptions: but beside these Cicero names several towns in Sicily which were exempt from the land-tax and other burthens, though they were not allies; indeed by speaking of the very few that had forfeited their territory to Rome by resistance, he admits that in the others, which were subject to the tithe, the soil was private property<sup>24</sup>, though under foreign and natural law<sup>25</sup>. He mentions a question raised, whether a district in Sicily belonged to the inhabitants or to the Roman people<sup>26</sup>. It is no wonder that on the one hand the acquisition of the East and of Egypt, where the soil had always been the property of the government, on the other hand the conquest of Gaul and the border provinces, which far exceeded the old provincial territories in extent, obscured the legal rights of the latter in the eyes of the Roman government and tribunals; just as the condition of the peasantry in the conquered Wendish countries has bred confusion as to that in the adjacent parts of Germany: it is more surprising that the truth though recorded in books was forgotten in the course of sixty years: for even Frontinus had spoken of the *arva publica* in the provinces, in contradistinction to the *agri*

323 Gaius Inst. ii. 7.

24 See note 277.

25 And though *taillable et corvéable à volonté*.

26 Rullus had excepted a certain *ager Recentoricus* in Sicily from sale: *si privatus est*, says Cicero, it is needless to except it: adv. Rull. i. 4 (11).

*privati* there. The only difference between these and landed property according to Italian law was that they paid land-tax, exemption from which was an essential quality of the latter<sup>327</sup>.

<sup>327</sup> Aggenus on Frontinus p. 47. Ideo publica (arva) hoc loco eum dixisse existimo, quod omnes etiam privati agri (in provinciis) tributa atque vectigalia persolvunt.

---

## THE ASSIGNMENTS OF LAND BEFORE THE TIME OF SP. CASSIUS.

—◆—

WHETHER Rome was considered as a colony from Alba, or as planted by the son of Mars, who stood in the place of a parent city, its foundation was supposed, and related as from tradition, to have been accompanied by all the solemnities usual in new colonies. As Romulus was made to trace the *pomœrium* with a plough, so to him was ascribed the assignment of two jugers a-piece to each of the citizens, as inheritable property<sup>328</sup>; and it cannot be doubted that in very early times the Roman territory was actually divided into such small allotments. A hundred such formed an ancient century, of two hundred jugers of arable<sup>29</sup>, inclosed by strips that were drawn according to the rules of augury as immovable limits. This was the district of a *cury*: that each possess an equal one, is among the traditions of the old law<sup>30</sup>: and that a hundred householders were assigned to each *cury* is clear,

<sup>328</sup> See above, note 92.

<sup>29</sup> Siculus Flaccus ed. Goes. p. 15, and Varro de r. r. i. 10; who here gives the correct statement: elsewhere, de L. L. v. 4. (iv. p. 10. Bip.) in the same way as the original centuries of the legion were imagined to have consisted of 100 men, he assumes a century of 100 jugers, which is nowhere mentioned, and probably never existed, as the original one.

<sup>30</sup> Διελών τήν γήν εἰς τριάκοντα (see note 341) κλήρους ἴσους, ἐκάστη φράτρυ κλήρον ἀπέδωκεν ἓνα. Dionysius ii. 7.

because three thousand warriors were reckoned for the three tribes<sup>331</sup>, as the colonists of Antium are designated as a thousand soldiers: and hence the statement that at the first there were a thousand householders in Rome was unquestionably understood of the *Ramnes*<sup>32</sup>, though it may originally have related to a state of things the remembrance of which was studiously obliterated. A *cury* is also shewn to have contained a hundred citizens by the ten *decuries* it consisted of<sup>33</sup>. Each century of arable land was regarded as one mass, which was pledged to those who shared it<sup>34</sup>; and so was each *cury* to its members: it would be an inconceivable inconsistency, that, while the property of a citizen who died without heirs passed to his house, the estate of the last member of an extinct house should not have gone to his *cury*<sup>35</sup>. At the time indeed when the *Potitii* became extinct the case must have been materially different. It is highly probable, though it does not admit of proof, that no *heredium* could pass to any but a member of the same *cury*.

331 *Singulae tribus singula millia militum mittebant*: Varro de l. l. v. 16 (iv. p. 26).

32 See note 91.

33 Dionysius ii. 7.

34 On this rests the agrarian *controversia de modo*. If a river carried away a piece of ground, or if a landslip happened, the loss fell on all the landowners in the century in proportion to its extent. Aggenus. p. 57.

35 Did the estate of a man who died without heirs go to his house as a common possession, or was it divided among the individual members? I conjecture the latter: at least I have no hesitation in thinking that the general distributions in the *curies* are proved by these verses of Plautus: *Aulul. i. 2. 29. Nam noster nostrae qui est magister curiae Dividere argenti numos dixit in viros*. It is highly improbable that this should have been translated from the Greek, if the practice was unknown at Rome: a *cury* indeed about the year 550 was quite a different thing from what it had been three hundred years before; and *Euclio*, whom, like all similar characters in their Roman dress, the poet takes only for an *ærearian*, could not anciently have belonged to one; but the distributions cannot have begun in the new-modelled *curies*.

But Romulus did not assign the whole district to his ten curies: he set apart a portion for the service of the gods and for the royal demesnes: another portion he left as common land<sup>356</sup>, that is, for pasture. It has already been observed that two jugers could not possibly maintain a family: their produce was eked out by the stock kept on the common land; and the main part of every man's substance consisted in cattle<sup>37</sup>. An agistment was paid to the commonwealth for the pasturage; and the statement that the *populus* originally received land-tax only from the pastures, and that hence in the censorian registers all public lands subject to land-tax were called *pascua*, appears to refer to these earliest times<sup>38</sup>.

In our accounts of the law on this head no notice is taken of the footing on which the other two communities held their landed property, before they became tribes of the Roman people: but thus much is demonstrated, that all quiritary property issued from the republic, and that communities which received the Roman franchise surrendered their lands to the Roman state, and received them back from it. Hence the assignment of landed property is ascribed to the kings by whom those tribes are brought forward in history, as the first act of their reigns<sup>39</sup>: and thus the accounts which represent the growth of the constitution under these personifications arrive at

356 Dionysius II. 7. Ἐξελὼν τὴν ἀρκούσαν εἰς ἱερὰ καὶ τεμένη, καὶ τινα καὶ τῷ κοινῷ γῆν καταλιπών. Out of the rich κληρος of the kings (Cicero de re p. v. 2) they defrayed the charges of the public worship. Dionysius III. 1.

37 Columella VI. pr.

38 Pliny XVIII. 3.

39 To Numa—viritim—Cicero de re p. II. 14. Dionysius II. 62: Numa assigns ἀφ' ἧς Ῥώμυλος ἐκέκτητο χώρας, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς δημοσίας χώρας μαῖράν τινα ὀλίγην, to those who had received nothing under Romulus. Tullus also (Dionysius III. 1) distributes land among those who had no allotment: with which assignment is connected the founding of the town on the Cælian to afford them quarters.



the completion of the genuine *ager Romanus*; which, so far as it was the property of the houses, consisted of three regions named after the old tribes<sup>340</sup>, that is, on the whole, of thirty centuries, or 6000 jugers of arable land, marked out by limits, which was private property: but beside this each of the three towns had its royal domain and its temple land, and a common; and only in the course of time can all these portions have been united. This simple conception, which is sound in its way, was totally perplexed when, by a mistake which cannot have arisen till late, the final state of the *populus* was absurdly confounded with that of the time of Romulus. Romulus was said to have established thirty curies<sup>41</sup>, and to have had three thousand citizens at the foundation of the city<sup>42</sup>. Now as a great deal of useless trouble has been taken to adapt the hundred senators to the thirty curies, just so has it happened with the assignments of land by the second and third king: the former indeed is provided with lands from the conquests of Romulus; but Numa had left none such to his successor: and therefore it was feigned that Tullus parcelled out the royal domain. In both cases the measure is represented as an act of charity to the poor.

Since there can be no doubt then as to the existence of the thirty regions belonging to the curies, Livy is in error when he supposes that the houses anciently had no landed property, because almost all the land had been acquired by conquest, and all that had been sold or assigned was in the hands of the *plebs*<sup>43</sup>. Not only

<sup>340</sup> Varro de l. l. v. 9 (iv. p. 17).

<sup>41</sup> See note 330.

<sup>42</sup> Dionysius ii. 2: he adds 300 knights, who, it is probable, were conceived to have been included in that number: see note 331.

<sup>43</sup> Livy iv. 48. *Nec enim ferme quidquam agri, ut in urbe alieno solo posita, non armis partum erat, nec quod venisset, assignatumve publice esset, praeterquam plebs habebat.*

was the arable field in the old *ager Romanus* secured, like all property, against every agrarian law; it was the same with the ancient common, and all the additions made to it, before the existence of the plebs. The founder of the plebs, king Ancus, is said to have made the fourth assignment of land<sup>34</sup>: and this again is nothing more than a historical form of expressing, what was a matter of course, that the Latin communities out of which the new order was formed, surrendered their lands to the Roman state, and received them back according to the laws of the formal limitation. In such transactions transfers and exchanges were unavoidable, especially if there be ground for supposing that several of the newly adopted citizens changed their abode.

The public lands of the Roman state must have attained a very great extent even before the reign of Servius. When towns were taken by storm, or the citizens redeemed themselves from death or slavery by an unconditional surrender of their persons and property<sup>45</sup>, their whole territory became the property of the conqueror<sup>46</sup>: frequently a town ceded a part, generally a

34 Vol. I. p. 348.

45 In the form of surrender in Livy, I. 38, the envoys give up themselves, their people, urbem, agros, aquam, terminos, delubra, utensilia (their movable property), divina humanaque omnia.

46 Publicatur is ager qui ex hostibus captus sit: Pomponius I. 20. D. de captivis et postliminio (XLIX. 15). If the conquered land had previously been Roman, it returned to the original owner: not so if it had belonged to foreigners: of which the conquests of Gallic territories taken from the Cimbrians afford an example. The Saracens gave the same extent and the same limits to the right of conquest as Rome. The property in land was retained in towns that had submitted, but not in those taken by storm: in the history of the conquest of Mesopotamia, which goes by the name of Elwakedi, it is related that the general declared, that conversion to Islam did not entitle the inhabitants of Circesium to retain the ownership of their land: they were to pay a groundrent for it.

third, of its district or of its public lands, as the price of peace.

The course pursued under the kings was undoubtedly similar to that in later times: lands the cultivation of which had not been entirely ruined, and which were not granted to farmers, or to the old inhabitants on a precarious tenure, would be sold<sup>347</sup>; particularly perhaps olivegrounds and vineyards in good condition. For it was impossible that the persons who as members of the sovereign body had equal claims to the possession of such estates, could come to a quiet adjustment: they must have been coveted by all; and the plantations which had not been laid waste cannot have been very extensive: in Latium, as in Attica and Lombardy, in a hostile inroad, every fruit-tree and vine must have been cut down, unless some accident prevented such devastation. The waste land however might have been assigned to the citizens for their property: the reason why this was not done was most probably because it must have been allotted in equal parcels to the curies, and these in the course of some generations contained very unequal numbers: so that this absurd result would have ensued, that the members of those which were least numerous and rendered least service to the state, would have enjoyed the largest shares. This must have been the cause that led to a practice so surprising as that of enjoying the public lands by possession, which doubtless was always charged with the payment of a tithe: for without this and the sums raised by the sale of lands, the kings would never have been able to execute their great works. This mode of enjoyment suited the powerful citizens, who had many retainers to settle: while others, who were not anxious for a small distant property, and would only have parted with it if they had received it, made no application for

<sup>347</sup> On this subject Appian, de Bell. Civ. i. 7, is extremely distinct and trustworthy.

a share, and were satisfied with a largess from the produce of the tithe out of the public coffer of the cury<sup>348</sup>.

When the plebs had been formed, and served in the army of the republic, it was entitled to a fair portion of the land won by arms, though the name of *ager publicus* was still retained from the time when the *populus* was the whole of the state: but when by the Servian legislation the infantry was to be drawn exclusively from the plebeians, it became an intolerable wrong to give them no share in the land they had conquered with their blood. Hence the author of that constitution is represented as expressing indignation at this scandalous conduct of the patricians<sup>49</sup>, and as making a general assignment of land to the members of the commonalty<sup>50</sup>. It cannot however be supposed that Servius rested satisfied with a transient measure: the code of beneficent laws that bore his name must have contained a regulation providing what was just and fair for the future: to it we may refer the origin of the plebeian hides of seven jugers<sup>51</sup>. The two orders differed from each other in this as in all other respects. The plebeians received a definite and equal portion, in perpetual ownership, inheritable and alienable according to the rigid rules of law; exempt from tax on the produce, but entered in the censors books, and thereby subjected to all assessments, which never affected possessions in the public lands: the allotments too were assigned to individuals; for the plebeians were not attached to their tribes through the intervention of any subordinate body, but were admitted individually into them. The patrician centuries of arable land consisted of a hundred lots, the plebeian of a hundred *actus*<sup>52</sup>: this

<sup>348</sup> See note 335.

<sup>49</sup> Dionysius iv. 9: Τῆς δημοσίας γῆς—τοὺς ἀναιδεστάτους κρατεῖν.

<sup>50</sup> Dionysius iv. 10, 18.

<sup>51</sup> *Forensia septem jugera*: Varro de r. r. l. 2.

<sup>52</sup> Fifty jugers: the original measure was an actus, a square of 14400 square feet: two of these made a juger.

was the quantity of the lands that were put up to sale by the quæstors<sup>53</sup>, and, according to Livy's view at least, for the exclusive benefit of the plebeians: such a century, or, other accounts say, ten such were designed for Curius, and disdained by him<sup>54</sup>: each contained seven lots of seven jugers; for half the breadth of the border strip was included in the fifty: and when after the Latin war an assignment of 2½ jugers was made in one district, and of 3½ in another, a like surface of fifty *actus* was divided among eighteen and fifteen persons respectively<sup>55</sup>. The compass of the land to be divided necessarily determined the size of the allotments, and probably was seldom so great as to allow of seven jugers for each man: though the number of claimants is not indicated by that of the heads in the census; for, to form a conjecture about that number, we must not only deduct the lists of the isopolitan towns, but also the patricians and the ærarians among the Romans themselves; both which classes enjoyed the public land, the one by immediate possession, the other, at least a part of it, by grants received in the capacity of clients. The ærarians had no claim to conquered lands, as they did not serve in the field: for military service was ever the foundation of the title to an assignment<sup>56</sup>: till at length the right was confined to the veterans. It need scarcely be observed that after the completion of every

<sup>53</sup> *Agri quaestorii*: Siculus Flaccus p. 14.

<sup>54</sup> Columella i. præf. 14; and the treatise *De Viris illustr.* 33. Valerius Maximus iii. 4. 5. Frontinus Strateg. iv. 3. 12.

<sup>55</sup> The centuries of 210 jugers were also divisible into lots of seven each, and contained thirty such. The greater centuries of 240 and 400 jugers are of very late usage and refer to very large estates.

<sup>56</sup> So Frontinus, Strateg. iv. 3. 12, says, with reference to the time of Curius, that the allotted quantity of land was given to the *mīlites consummati*. After the second Punic war Scipio's soldiers are rewarded with land (Livy xxxi. 4, 49); and we already perceive a constant proportion between the shares of the soldier, the centurion, and the knight, of which there is no trace in older times.

conquest the portion of the arable land that was to remain public property, and that which was to be parcelled out, was determined. The plebeians were as much disqualified from sharing the use of the former by occupation, as the patricians from receiving assignments: but the enjoyment of the common pastures was indispensable to both: and there is no trace or likelihood that distinct tracts of pasture-land were set apart for the plebs.

The sacrifice of a law like this was of course one of the first articles in the bargain made by Tarquinius with the faction that supported him: on the other hand when the patricians aimed at effecting an incurable breach between the commonalty and the banished prince, they decreed a general assignment of seven jugers to each man from the royal domains. Among the tyrannical acts they committed afterward it is mentioned, that, as soon as their monopoly of power was firmly established against the plebeian nobles, and the Tarquins were irrevocably expelled, they turned the plebeians out of the public lands<sup>357</sup>: not that the latter could become occupants there; but the want of the *commercium* did not prevent their buying pieces of land, in which the sale did not confer the absolute ownership. It is probably to this period that we ought to refer an allusion which we find made to persons ejected from the public lands on account of their plebeian quality<sup>358</sup>: though the patricians appear for a long time after in exclusive possession of them<sup>359</sup>.

<sup>357</sup> Agro pellere: Sallust, *Fragm. Hist.* p. 935, ed. Cort. See Vol. I. p. 561.

<sup>358</sup> Quicumque propter plebitatem agro publico ejecti sunt: Cassius Hemina quoted by Nonius on *Plebitas*.

<sup>359</sup> Hence Livy forgets his prejudices when he is contemplating this usurpation, and censures the patricians, not only in expressing the feelings of the tribunes (iv. 53. vi. 5, 37), or of M. Manlius (vi. 14), but in his own person (iv. 51). Dionysius, who as a foreigner is in reality much

To expell fair purchasers was a tyrannical act at all events; and the claim to the exclusive occupation was unjust, for the law of Servius had not been restored: a new usurpation still more oppressive to the plebeians, inasmuch as it dried up the sources of the military pay, was that the patricians gave over paying the tithe. This cannot have been done before they secured the possession of the consulship: the powerful prince who built the Capitol, assuredly did not renounce a branch of revenue so indispensable to his work. The exemption thus usurpt still existed in the year 331; when the tribunes insisted on the public lands being charged for the pay of the troops<sup>560</sup>: and we read that a like charge was imposed for this very purpose during the agrarian commotions in the third consulship of Sp. Cassius<sup>61</sup>. Though this may perhaps not be so much a tradition as an inference of some annalist, it was suggested by a thorough knowledge of the circumstances of the case.

more impartial, subjects them to still more violent invectives for their shameless rapacity; from King Servius in iv. 9, from Sp. Cassius in viii. 70, even from Appius in viii. 73, from L. Sicinius Dentatus in x. 37.

<sup>560</sup> Livy iv. 36.

<sup>61</sup> It is assumed throughout the whole narrative that at this time the possessors paid no tax: so, in Dionysius viii. 74, the people are willing to acquiesce in the possession of the patricians, *εάν δημοσιωθέντα ἴδωσι, καὶ τὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν προσόδους εἰς τὰ κοινὰ δεδαπανημένας*.

THE AGRARIAN LAW OF SP. CASSIUS,  
AND HIS DEATH.

---

ONE cannot help doubting whether in all that is said of the agrarian law of Cassius there is a single point that comes from any other source than the desire of the later writers to give some account of so important a measure. Since the old chronicles were totally silent about the nine nobles who were condemned to death, they must at all events have been very brief on the fate of Cassius: and what should make them deem it necessary to do more than name his agrarian law? Its purport can have been nothing but a revival of that which I suppose to be the law of Servius. It must have directed that the portion of the *populus* in the public lands should be set apart, that the rest should be divided among the plebeians, that the tithe should again be levied, and applied to paying the army. Now this is just what Dionysius makes the senate ordain: only by a law meant in earnest, as will be noticed presently, the carrying the measure into effect would have been entrusted to very different hands from those selected in that ordinance of the senate. In trying by induction to restore the purport of the law of Cassius, the only other thing we have to add is that the lands divided between the orders were solely those which the state had acquired since the general assignment by king Servius, and which it still retained.



But whether the ordinance then made be ascribed to Cassius or to the senate, it is a most perplexing riddle that the plebs should have condemned its benefactor to death: for nobody ever doubted that the assembly of the people which tried him was the plebeian one of the tribes<sup>362</sup>. And probably the story that he was pronounced guilty and condemned by his own father, was only invented to cut this knot. Others, who found a difficulty in supposing that after three consulships and as many triumphs Cassius was still under his father's power, restricted the father's judgement to his bearing testimony to his son's guilt; whereupon the people permitted the quæstor to execute the sentence against him<sup>63</sup>: a statement evidently framed with a clear knowledge of the old law of Tullus Hostilius, according to which the judges passed the sentence of death, and the people only interfered judicially in case the condemned party appealed to them. Impartial judicial rigour may perhaps have been the prominent hereditary feature of the Cassian house, even before the time of L. Cassius: after he had made it proverbial the above-mentioned story sounded credible enough.

Others kept simply to the account that Sp. Cassius was condemned on the charge of the quæstors; and they gave in to a strange misconception of the treaty with the Hernicans, as if only a third of their public lands had been left to them, and as if Cassius had meant to divide the confiscated two thirds between the Romans and the Latins, and besides even to give the Latins a part of the Roman public lands<sup>64</sup>. Others, with a correcter notion

<sup>362</sup> Dionysius is so entirely under this mistake, that he says the quæstors convened τὸ πλῆθος to the ἐκκλησία, and talks of the ὄχλον that thronged to it: viii. 77.

<sup>63</sup> Quæstor eum cedente populo morte mactavit: Cicero de re p. ii. 35.

<sup>64</sup> Livy ii. 41. I remark by the way that in the passage, *fastidire munus vulgatum a civibus isse in socios*, the word *isse*, though it has

of the treaty with the Hernicans, alleged that he intended to parcel out the whole *ager publicus* between the Romans and the two allied states<sup>365</sup>. Such partiality to foreigners would certainly have estranged the affections of the commonalty from him; so much so indeed, that, to explain why they were not exasperated and did not rise against him as a traitor, a tale was fabricated, that he had proposed repaying the money taken from the plebeians for the corn sent as a present from Sicily: a fiction that does not need to be refuted, since at this time at all events that present had not yet been made. It looks as if this feature had merely been borrowed from the proposition of Tiberius Gracchus with regard to the treasure left to the Romans by Attalus; just as the calling in the Latins and Hernicans to carry the law through by force forms a counterpart to the scenes witnessed at Rome, when C. Gracchus and M. Drusus tried to compell the senate to pass their laws by the aid of the Latins and the Italian allies.

The people before whom the *quæstors* Cæso Fabius and L. Valerius<sup>66</sup> impeacht Sp. Cassius as soon as his year of office expired, was the *populus*; which Dionysius is never able to discriminate from the plebeian tribes, because the Greeks knew only of a democratical *ἐκκλησία*. The Greek terms, analogous to those of the Roman constitution, with which Fabius designated the orders, and

been rightly rejected, is not to be struck out, but, as appears by the reading of the Florentine manuscript, *egisse*, to be changed into *egenis*.

<sup>365</sup> Dionysius viii. 77.

<sup>66</sup> Dionysius all along confounds the *quæstores classici* and *parri-cidi*: he terms those *ταμίαι*, whom he ought to have termed *ἐφέται*, and speaks of the accusers of Cassius as young men, because the *quæstorship* which had the care of the public purse, being the first step to honours, was filled by such. With regard to the *quæstors* who presided in trials of life and death the reverse must have been the case: thus T. Quinctius held that office after three consulships: Livy iii. 25. That Dionysius should have found Fabius and Valerius described by a Roman annalist as *minores*, because their houses were Sabine ones, is not credible.

his use of the word *δῆμος* for the aristocratical part of the nation<sup>367</sup>, may probably have appeared to him the vague and erroneous expressions of a foreigner. But no one who comprehends the Roman constitution, will need any proof that no patrician could have been brought before the tribes of the commonalty except by plebeian accusers, for an offense against that order: nor is there the slightest vestige of the centuries having ever acted as a court of justice before the enactment of the Twelve Tables. The houses were the natural judges of their peer, and were as ready to condemn him as his accusers could desire.

<sup>367</sup> Dion commonly calls the plebs *πλήθος*, not rarely *ὄμιλος*: *δῆμος* with him is exclusively the *populus*, never the plebs; though he is compelled by usage to call the tribunes *δήμαρχοι*, and only once for the sake of precise accuracy uses the term *τρίβουνοι τοῦ πλήθους*: (Zonaras, vii. 15, who, as the *Excerpta* shew, copies even these expressions literally from him). Among a variety of instances in which by *δῆμος* he means the *populus* only, are vii. 15, where he speaks of the right of the tribunes to interfere, *κἂν ἄρχων, κἂν ὁ δῆμος, κἂν ἡ βουλὴ πράττειν ἐμελλέ τι*: further on, *τὰ παρὰ τῷ πλήθει καὶ τὰ παρὰ τῷ δήμῳ καὶ τῇ βουλῇ γραφόμενα*: the nine tribunes are condemned to the flames by the *δῆμος*, vii. 17. *Exc. de sentent.* p. 150 ed. M. For later times in speaking of the elections he applies the word, in like conformity to the Latin expression, to the assembly of the centuries: thus in xliiii. 47: *οἱ ἄρχοντες λόγῳ μὲν ὑπὸ τε τοῦ πλήθους καὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου κατέστησαν* (under Cæsar): compare xliiii. 51, where the *πλήθος* is opposed to the *εὐπατρίδαι*. Now that Dion owed the advantage of this exact language to some earlier writer, is evident from the traces of the same exactness in Diodorus: particularly in xiv. 113, where *δῆμος* can only mean the curies, not the plebs; and in xii. 25, on the consular elections after the decemvirate: where he himself indeed is no less confused than Dionysius often is, but evidently had a text before him in which *τὸ πλήθος* and *ὁ δῆμος* were accurately distinguished: of that I shall speak in its place. That Diodorus however used Fabius may be presumed; for there can scarcely have been any other Roman history in Greek, giving so full an account of the times before the war with Pyrrhus, as that of Fabius, however concise even this might be: Diodorus too quotes him by name: vii. fragm. 1.

Now it being held certain that Cassius was condemned by the same people to which he had offered money and land with factious views, both our historians have deemed it indisputable that he really aspired to royal power: indeed this was the general belief long before<sup>368</sup>: yet it is clear that nothing was related of any distinct criminal acts. Dion however, with his characteristic independence of judgement, asserted that Cassius was clearly innocent, and was put to death out of malice<sup>69</sup>: though I would not on the other hand infer from this that he had met with any circumstances decisive in his favour. He knew, as we do, that the curies were at once his enemies and his judges, that they saw their possession of the public lands attackt, and that they looked to secure their usurpations by the death of the great patriot, and by a change in the law of election. If, according to the rule laid down by L. Cassius for ascertaining a criminal<sup>70</sup>, we ask, who was the gainer by the death of his great ancestor? the answer is, the patricians: and the faction which had Genucius assassinated, would not scruple to murder Cassius under the forms of law, if such a crime served its ends: this however is no proof that he was innocent. Cassius may even have aimed at kingly power from pure motives, in order to restore the Servian laws and to put an end to the iniquities of the patricians: and if the commonalty had trusted him, it would assuredly have been a gainer by the change. That he must have been an extraordinary man is proved by his three consulships, by the three

<sup>368</sup> This was not only Cicero's judgement (*de re p.* ii. 35, and in several other places), but that of the censors who melted down his statue in the year 590: Pliny xxxiv. 14. Yet must not the opposite opinion have prevailed previously, when the remembrance of the facts was much fresher and clearer, since the statue was allowed to stand?

<sup>69</sup> Dion *Exc. de sententiis* 19. ed. M. p. 150: "Εκδηλον ὅτι ζηλοτυπηθεῖς ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀδικήσας τι ἀπώλετο.

<sup>70</sup> Cassianum illud, cui bono?

triumphs he earned in them, by the three treaties he concluded, by the compromise he effected with the commonalty, and probably with the lesser houses: all this may have raised his views, till nothing seemed beyond his reach. The period of the sway, legitimate or usurpt, of the *αἰσυμνήται*—when under the guardianship of a ruler independent of the laws youthful freedom gained strength, and antiquated privileges were fain to reduce their pretensions within moderate limits—this period had not yet past quite away among the western Greeks, though the constitutions in Greece itself had already left this stage behind them: among the Etruscans, and probably among the Italians generally, elective kings were still usual. It was frenzy in the son of Appius the Blind to dream of grasping the diadem of Italy: but in the four-and-twentieth year after the first consulship the kingly form of government was still generally esteemed the natural and legitimate one, and the new form the work of a revolution: the remembrance of a flourishing empire and brilliant victories reposed on the times of the monarchy; and it was hoped the same fortune might return if the ancient constitution were revived: the plebeians, who amid the general humiliation of the commonwealth were still more violently and degradingly oppressed than before, when they sacrificed on the nones to the memory of their benefactor, address silent prayers to the gods, that they would once more send them a king and protector<sup>371</sup>. There was no reason to fear the return of the Tarquins: the last king and his sons were in their graves.

Fifty years before this the patricians favoured a rebellion to prevent the consulship being introduced, because it would then have been shared by the plebeians: they now defended that office, because they were in exclusive possession of it; nay, so far had parties shifted their positions, the lesser houses, that had formerly been the

<sup>371</sup> Macrobius Saturn. l. 13.

most resolute adherents of the usurper, being now themselves oppress by a faction of the oligarchy, must have coalesced with the commonalty as partisans of Cassius.

Sp. Cassius was ignominiously beheaded<sup>372</sup>, and his house razed to the ground: the spot where it had stood, in front of the temple of Earth<sup>73</sup>, remained desolate under a curse. There was a brazen statue of Ceres in her temple with an inscription recording that it was dedicated out of the fortune of Cassius: it is somewhat surprising that patrician magistrates should have raised such a monument in a temple subject to the immediate inspection of the ædiles, a plebeian magistracy, and containing the coffers and the archives of the commonalty: if there be any truth in the story that another Sp. Cassius fell a victim to one of the tribunes of the people, that tribune, though a traitor to his order, may have consecrated his spoils there<sup>74</sup>. It can only have been a descendant of the great Cassius that erected the statue of him, which stood till the year 590 on the site of his demolished house; for the quæstors would never have spared it<sup>75</sup>. The Cassii, among whom in the seventh century we find Lucius, the model of a faultless judge, were without doubt distinctly regarded as descendants of the consul: hence it is stated that he left three sons, whose lives were spared by the senate, though there wanted not voices that urged the extermination of the whole house<sup>76</sup>. That all the Cassii who appear in later times should be plebeians is perfectly natural: perhaps the patricians expelled the whole

<sup>372</sup> Scourging and beheading was the mode of execution *more majorum* for state offenses: so apocryphal is every particular in Dionysius, that he makes Cassius to be hurled from the Tarpeian rock; though this belongs only to sentences passed by the tribunes; and was a punishment which they inflicted in person.

<sup>73</sup> Between the temple of Peace and S. Pietro in Vincola.

<sup>74</sup> See the text to notes 909—915.

<sup>75</sup> Pliny, xxxiv. 14, says that he erected it himself.

<sup>76</sup> Dionysius viii. 80.

house, as they had done that of the Tarquins: or they themselves, at least after the decemvirate, when there was nothing to prevent their going over to the commonalty, abandoned the order that had shed the blood of their father or kinsman.

They were avenged by his agrarian law. That such a measure, containing all the provisions absolutely necessary, obtained legal validity, is unquestionable. Before the plebeian tribes acquired a voice in the legislature by the passing of the Publilian law, the tribunes had no power to bring forward a law of any kind: so that when they made use of the agrarian law to excite violent passions<sup>377</sup>, it must have been one that had been enacted, but dishonestly set aside. And this is the shape the commotions occasioned by it take throughout in Dionysius: only with him it is an ordinance by which the senate, on the motion of A. Atratinus, tried to pacify the people. He himself decidedly considers it as nothing but an ordinance of the senate<sup>78</sup>: yet, though he afterward forgets what he has said, he has adopted a statement which he found in some better informed Roman writer, that it had been laid before the *populus*<sup>79</sup>, and accordingly had at least past into a law of the curies: which would have been amply sufficient as a binding resignation of the pretensions it abolished: and since it was a matter of course that the centuries would joyfully accept the justice tendered to them, even the most careful writer might deem it superfluous to mention their assent. Now there is no ground whatever for imagining

<sup>377</sup> As they did after 269 every year: Livy II. 42 to 52.

<sup>78</sup> So much so, that he makes the consuls have recourse to an evasion, that as such it was only binding for a year: IX. 37.

<sup>79</sup> Τοῦτο τὸ δόγμα εἰς τὸν δῆμον εἰσενεχθὲν τὸν Κάσσιον ἔπαυσε τῆς δημαγωγίας: Dionysius VIII. 76. Ἐκφέρειν εἰς τὸν δῆμον is the phrase he uses more frequently for bringing an ordinance before the sovereign assembly of the centuries: but the other expression is not the less authentic.

this law to have been a different one from that proposed by Cassius: their identity however could not be recognized by those who entertained delusive notions as to the latter, or supposed it to involve a crime. Only the provision that the consuls of the ensuing year, with the ten oldest consulars of the greater houses, should see the law executed<sup>360</sup>, cannot have proceeded from Cassius, inasmuch as the necessary effect was to make it a dead letter, which it became: and yet this very clause is so closely connected with the forms of the ancient constitution, that it can scarcely be attributed to the invention even of a learned annalist. Unless therefore this was a subsequent ordinance, designed by inaction to frustrate the purpose of the law, which it had been found impossible to withstand, Cassius, if he gave in to it, must have done so because he was tired out by opposition, and was fully convinced that the patricians would otherwise throw out his bill at all risks; so that, having at least procured a recognition of the principle, he resolved to leave the execution of the measure to better times. Indeed he could not even have brought his bill before the centuries, until it had received the assent of the senate: yet if he let this impediment stop him, he can have had no intention of subverting the existing laws. It was by the very men commonly regarded as the champions who defended them against his treasonable attempts, that they were overthrown through an unexampled usurpation.

<sup>360</sup> Dionysius viii. 76. "Ἀνδρας ἐκ τῶν ὑπατικῶν δέκα τοὺς πρεσβυτάτους. See above p. 114.



## THE SEVEN CONSULSHIPS OF THE FABII.

It is a phenomenon to which the fasti of the republic afford no parallel, except at their very beginning in the honours enjoyed by the Valerij, that for seven consecutive years, from 269 to 275, one of the seats in the consulship was always filled by members of the same house; and that this cannot have been matter of chance is the more certain, inasmuch as the effect, so long as the lesser houses formed a separate body, must have been that either they or the greater houses, as an estate, were excluded. One cannot but see that this must have been connected with some revolution by which the oligarchy designed permanently to secure the superiority they had gained, and from which, though this hope was not fulfilled, they long derived an unjust advantage, but which ended in only laying a deeper foundation for the liberties of the plebeians.

The sentence against Cassius may perhaps have been carried into effect according to the forms of law by Q. Fabius and Ser. Cornelius, both of them members of the older houses<sup>381</sup>, without any attempt being made to save him, although it was an injury at once to the larger half of the ruling estate<sup>382</sup>, and to the whole of the commonalty.

<sup>381</sup> That the Fabii were of Sabine origin has been stated in Vol. i. pp. 298, 310, note 810: that the Cornelii were so likewise may be inferred with confidence from the *vicus Cornelius* on the Quirinal.

<sup>382</sup> Had not the lesser houses outnumbered all the rest of the patricians, they would never have had one of the places in the consulship conceded to them, while the other two tribes had the other.

The force which enabled the government to act thus, arose from their confederates; who perhaps were no less ready to lend their arms for putting down the disaffected, than the cantons in alliance with Bern and Lucerne were to support the burgesses on the insurrection of the peasants in 1653: nay the oligarchy might reckon that the colonies, in those days still unconnected with the plebs, would serve against it, as the subjects of Basle helpt the oligarchs to maintain their ground against the citizens whom they oppress<sup>383</sup>. The aristocracy however were not contented with their victory: they were intoxicated by it, and gave vent to their hatred in insulting and maltreating the commonalty<sup>84</sup>. Hereupon the latter began to awaken from its lethargy: and although the veto of the curies must have kept such men as were notorious for their boldness out of the tribuneship, yet some of those who were elected may have had more firmness than was looked for, while in others the office may have awakened powers of which they themselves had till then been unconscious: thus voices were uplifted from among them demanding the execution of the agrarian law. To avert this the patricians purposely stirred up wars<sup>85</sup>: for so long as the legions were in the field, the forum was empty; and the oath which bound the Roman to his colours placed him under the unlimited discretion of his general. Thus the consul Q. Fabius led an army against the Volscians, and gained a victory with it: the booty was delivered up to the paymaster according to the military oath, and was sold by him: the produce however was not divided among the troops, although the plebeians served at their own cost, but was paid into the common chest of the

<sup>383</sup> In the commotion of 1691: Meyer von Kronau II. p. 88.

<sup>84</sup> Dionysius VIII. 81: Θρασύτεροί τε καὶ ὑπεροπτικώτεροι τῶν δημοτικῶν ἐγεγόνεσαν.

<sup>85</sup> Ὅι δυνατοὶ πολέμους ἐκ πολέμων ἐπίτηδες ἐκίνουν. Zonaras VII. 17.

burgesses<sup>586</sup>, that is, was distributed among the curies. Such was the answer of the patricians to the remonstrance of the plebs.

But Publicola had granted the centuries the right of a free choice among the patrician candidates for the consulship<sup>587</sup>; and since there assuredly was no want of just men among the houses, nor of such as were inclined to avenge Sp. Cassius, the oppressed looked forward to the annual election with impatience, the tyrants with dread. The former made use of menaces and defiance, without reflecting that the possessors of power, if they have no other alternative than to fall by the law, or to save themselves by boldly violating it, will seldom be so cowardly as to let themselves be called to a severe account: for to await such an account with calmness, from the consciousness of guilt, and because it is an expiation of it, requires a strength of mind which no offender, except a very magnanimous one, can possess. Besides it is not to be denied that the right of selfpreservation does not depend on the innocence of those who are compelled to exercise it: nay, the virtuous alone are willing to forgo it; whereas others will urge in their own behalf with great plausibility, that the punishment would probably go beyond all measure, would fall on many who are guiltless, and would breed much misery. Hence a free constitution, in which the division of the powers of government is not merely apparent, must fall, when parties have become implacably hostile to each other: the best security for freedom against the revolutions which

<sup>586</sup> Malignitate patrum qui—militem praeda fraudavere. Quicquid captum ex hostibus est vendidit Fabius consul ac redegit in publicum: Livy II. 42. The *aerarium* was entirely different from the *publicum*: the former was the treasury of the whole state, the latter that of the burgesses: the annals could not have exclaimed against the avarice of the patricians, if the money had been paid into the former. See Vol. I. notes 1106, 1293.

<sup>587</sup> See Vol. I. pp. 520, 521.

lead to despotism, is when the share which public opinion and the nation take in the government is for the most part little more than an accredited traditional fiction. Else the result is such as we witness during the French revolution in the contest between the majority in the directory and the legislative assembly: and even if under a different state of things matters are not carried so far, still in every collision between the powers in a state liberty runs a far greater risk than authority does; and evils which are often irretrievable threaten it through the rashness of its champions, who shut their ears to the counsels of the more prudent recommending patience and conciliatory measures, in order that existing rights and institutions may outlive the time of peril, and who allow themselves to be borne along by the temptation of giving vent to their dissatisfaction.

How powerful the Fabii were, is shewn by the force which followed Cæso to the Cremera: apparently no other house could vie with them in this respect; and with their support the old tribes might venture on the attempt to make their authority absolute. The price paid for this, namely that one of the consuls was always to be a Fabius, did not deprive them of anything, provided the lesser houses were excluded: but to execute this compact it was necessary that the election-law should be changed. The procedure hitherto had been for the senate to confirm the choice of the centuries by an ordinance on the subject; which the curies adopted, and so invested the person appointed with the imperium<sup>388</sup>. This procedure was now inverted; and the centuries were to content themselves with confirming, that is to say, with doing homage to, the consuls appointed by the senate and the curies. The first time they were convened for this purpose was in 269,

<sup>388</sup> This point was so well established, that those who supposed the tribunes of the people were elected by the curies, assumed that there was a preliminary resolution of the senate. Dionysius x. 4.

to recognize Cæso Fabius and L. Æmilius; but they refused to give their assent to the abolition of their right. Dionysius indeed, who knew of no elective assembly save that of the centuries, and who regarded the plebeians as poor folks, or at the utmost as persons of middling fortune, was unable to understand that this was the train of events; and accordingly he has disfigured it into a very different story<sup>89</sup>: but since we know the nature of the mirror in which the image has been distorted, we can give a correct delineation of it with no less confidence than if we found it in a simple one. In this place he says that the senate ordered the persons who were to be appointed, to sue for the consulship: under the next year more distinctly, that it preselected them<sup>90</sup>: the appointment in both cases is ascribed by Livy to the *patres*<sup>91</sup>. Beyond doubt he used this word here, as throughout his first decad from the second book onward, having become familiar with the old books, to denote the patrician estate: and indeed as a matter of form the approval of the curies first gave force to a resolution of the senate. But in fact this, save on extremely rare occasions, was very nearly as much a mere formality then, as it was

389 VIII. 82. Κελεύουσι μετιέναι τὴν ὑπατείαν—Καίσωνα Φάβιον—καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἄλλων πατρικίων Λεύκιον Αἰμίλιον.—τούτων δὲ μετιόντων τὴν ἀρχὴν κωλύειν μὲν οὐκ οἶοί τε ἦσαν οἱ δημοτικοί, καταλιπόντες δὲ τὰς ἀρχαιρεσίας ᾤχοντο ἐκ τοῦ πεδίου. Here again we see the delusion by which he is always prepossessed, that the plebeians had nothing to do with the first class any more than with the knights, and were always mere lookers on at the elections, unless some accident gave them importance. This is the explanation he himself gives (x. 17) of the appointment of L. Cincinnatus in 294; an appointment which as a measure of the plebs would indeed be unaccountable, but which was again the result of a similar usurpation.

90 VIII. 87. Ὅς ἡ βουλὴ προείλετο, καὶ οἱ παραγγέλλειν τὴν ἀρχὴν ἐκέλευσεν—Μάρκος Φάβιος καὶ Λεύκιος Οὐαλέριος.

91 II. 42. Invisum erat Fabium nomen—tenuere tamen patres ut cum L. Aemilio Cæso Fabius consul crearetur. And soon after: Ea pars reipublicæ (patres)—M. Fabium et L. Valerium consules dedit.

afterward when nobody appeared but the lictors; for the *populus* always confirmed the ordinance of the senate, which consisted entirely of patricians<sup>392</sup>: nor indeed was it entitled to do anything either with regard to elections or to laws, beyond approving or rejecting what the senate proposed<sup>393</sup>. Hence it has often been overlookt; and Livy, where he was not treading in the footsteps of some older writer, certainly conceived that the *patres* who gave their assent were the senate<sup>394</sup>: hence too Dionysius on another occasion ascribes the election of one of the consuls, which had been withdrawn from the centuries, altogether to the senate<sup>395</sup>: whereas in another passage he says with perfect correctness that Appius Claudius was raised to the consulate by an ordinance of the senate and by the appointment of the burgesses<sup>396</sup>. The express information that the elections were transferred from the

<sup>392</sup> Diodorus, xiv. 113, says the first instance in which the *δῆμος* (see note 367) refused to confirm a proposition of the senate, was when the latter voted that the Fabii should be given up. This beyond all doubt is saying far too much: it is sufficiently evident however that such a rejection was extremely rare.

<sup>393</sup> Dionysius vii. 38: Since the building of the city οὐδὲν πώποτε ὁ δῆμος ὃ τι μὴ προβουλευσειεν ἢ βουλὴ οὐτ' ἐπέκρινεν οὐτ' ἐπεψήφισεν. By this *δῆμος* he himself understands the curies in iv. 20: Ὁ δῆμος ἐκ τῶν παλαιῶν νόμων (before Servius Tullius) κύριος ἦν τῶν μεγίστων—κατὰ τὰς φράτρας ψηφηφορῶν. So too in ix. 41: τὰς φρατριακάς ψηφηφορίας εἶδει προβουλευσαμένης τῆς βουλῆς, καὶ τοῦ δήμου κατὰ φρατρίας τοὺς ψήφους ἐπενέγκαντος,—κυρίας εἶναι.

<sup>394</sup> This is perfectly manifest in his account of Numa's election: i. 17.

<sup>395</sup> ix. 1. Ἀποδείκνυται Καίσων μὲν Φάβιος—ὑπὸ τῆς βουλῆς—Σπόριος δὲ Φούριος ὑπὸ τῶν δημοτικῶν.

<sup>396</sup> ix. 42. Ἀππιον Κλαύδιον—προεβούλευσάν τε καὶ ἐψηφίσαντο ἀπὸντα ὕπατον. This is far from being tautological. Livy says, iii. 21: *Patres L. Quinctium consulem reficiebant*. His expressions shew that the appointment was not yet completed; and so the senate could ordain *ne quis L. Quinctium consulem faceret*. As understood by the annalists this referred to the curies: looking at it historically—be the fact true or not—we must conceive that the senate withdrew its resolution: so that the houses never came to a vote.

centuries to the curies, he himself gives us in the person of the tribune Lætorius<sup>397</sup>, as it had been put into his mouth by some Roman annalist. Taking this fact by itself, he might deem, as he does, that an advantage had been gained by the democracy: as it stood in the annals, immediately after the death of Cassius, he must have regarded it as a senseless misrepresentation; since it implied that the aristocracy for the sake of increasing their power gave up the centuries, in which he supposed them to predominate; and this point he passed over. Nevertheless the positive statement that in 271 the interrex, to quiet a ferment, convoked the comitia of the centuries in the field of Mars<sup>98</sup>, is a sufficiently clear acknowledgement that in the two foregoing years the decision had rested with other assemblies. Moreover in both those years the persons nominated by the senate were men against whom all the wishes and prayers of the commonalty were directed, and whom it would never have appointed, had they been proposed to it, any more than Appius Claudius in 283, or Cincinnatus in 294: and that there was something peculiar about their election appears also from Dionysius mentioning the names of their fathers along with their own; though his sole reason no doubt was that he found them so recorded in his authorities<sup>99</sup>.

Dion Cassius too conceived that the whole body of the patricians, not the senate alone, were in exclusive possession of the consular elections prior to 273<sup>400</sup>: for

397 IX. 46. Ἐπεδείκνυτο—τὸν (νόμον) ὑπὲρ τῆς ψηφηφορίας, ὡς (read ὅς) οὐκ ἔτι τὴν λοχίτιν ἐκκλησίαν, ἀλλὰ τὴν κουριάτιν ἐποίει τῶν ψήφων κυρίαν.

98 Dionysius VIII. 90: Συγκαλέσας τὴν λοχίτιν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ τοὺς ψήφους κατὰ τὰ τιμήματα ἀναδούς.

99 VIII. 83, 87.

400 Zonaras VII. 17: Χρόνῳ δὲ ποτε—οὐκ εἶων καὶ ἄμφω τοὺς ὑπάτους ἢ στρατηγοὺς ὑπὸ τῶν δυνατῶν ἀποδείκνυσθαι, ἀλλ' ἤθελον καὶ αὐτοὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἐκ τῶν ἐνπατριδῶν αἰρεῖσθαι. ὡς δὲ τοῦτο

*the powerful*,—as he calls those from whom the appointment to one of the offices was then withdrawn,—is with him a usual name for the patricians, as *the eupatrids* is in other places<sup>401</sup>. This passage has been preserved word for word, rather through the clumsiness than the faithfulness of the writer who abridged his work: but he omitted the context; and so it is not Dion's fault, if his words should lead us to suppose that the elections had been in the hands of the patricians much longer, perhaps ever since the death of Brutus. However that the change was introduced in the year 269, is clear from the account in Dionysius of the elections from that year down to 272: nay, we also meet with an external argument in him, which, though he was far from understanding its purport, shews that the elections in that year were noted as a great innovation in the constitution. In speaking of the consulship of Cæso Fabius and L. Æmilius he remarks that they entered upon their office in the year of the city 270, and in the archonship of Nicodemus<sup>2</sup>:

κατεργάσαντο προείλοντο Σπούριον Φούριον. He says *προείλοντο* on account of the *reprehensio comitiorum*: the curies appointed absolutely, — ἀπεδείκνυσαν.

<sup>401</sup> Zonaras vii. 9: Ἀχθομένων ἐπὶ τούτοις τῶν δυνατῶν (against Servius)—ὡς δὲ χαλεπῶς ἔιχον οἱ εὐπατρίδαι αὐτῷ. Speaking of the dictatorship, vii. 13, καὶνὴν ἀρχὴν ἐπ' ἀμφοτέροις αὐτοῖς (over both the estates) οἱ δυνατοὶ κατεστήσαντο. On the secession of the commonalty he talks, vii. 14, of the ἀκρίβεια τῶν δυνατωτέρων. When the plebeians lay claim to the consulship, vii. 19, οἱ εὐπατρίδαι λίαν τῆς—ἀρχῆς περιείχοντο—τοῦ ἔργου τῆς ἡγεμονίας οἱ δυνατοὶ παρεχώρησαν. It is after some writer in whom this expression prevailed that Plutarch, Publicol. c. 1, speaks of the *δυνατοί*, and Dionysius, x. 36, of those who were *χρήμασι καὶ φίλοις δυνατοί*: in both passages the word refers to the patrician estate.

<sup>2</sup> viii. 83: Παραλαμβάνουσι τὴν ὑπατείαν κατὰ τὸ ἐβδουμηκῶτον καὶ διακοσιοστὸν ἔτος ἀπὸ τοῦ συνοικισμοῦ τῆς Ῥώμης Λεύκιος Ἀμίλιος Μамέρκων υἱὸς, καὶ Καίσιων Φάβιος Καίσιωνος υἱὸς, ἄρχοντες Ἀθήνησι Νικοδήμου.



now the years of Rome he only mentions in two other places, at the institution of the consulship and at the close of the third century; and the Athenian archons merely at the beginning of every Olympiad, except once on a similar change, the appointment of the first consular military tribunes<sup>403</sup>. Just as rare is the notice of the years of the city for historical epochs in Livy, occurring only at the abolition of the monarchy and at the end of the second Punic war: there are several instances however of his mentioning them where alterations take place in the forms of the consular power, as on the institution of the decemvirate and of the consular tribunate, on the first violation of the Licinian law, and on the transfer of the beginning of the consular year to that of the civic<sup>4</sup>: our not finding the same date in him for the consulship of L. Sextius is probably owing to the imperfection of a manuscript<sup>5</sup>. So Tacitus tells us the year in which the quæstors who tried charges of bloodshedding were first appointed by the centuries; as does Gaius every year in which the constitution underwent any change he speaks of<sup>6</sup>: both do this according to the consular era, and so were following

<sup>403</sup> XI. 62: Κατὰ τὸν τρίτον ἐνιαυτὸν τῆς πρὸ ὀλυμπιάδος, ἄρχοντες Ἀθήνησι Διφίλου.

<sup>4</sup> III. 33. IV. 7. VII. 18. Epitome XLVII.

<sup>5</sup> The seventh book begins in a very singular manner with *Annus hic erit insignis etc.* Now as a space was very often left in manuscripts for the first words in a book, that an expert penman might insert them with coloured ink, and this was sometimes forgotten afterward, I conjecture that in this place the words *Trecentesimus octogesimus nonus ab urbe condita* are wanting before *annus*, and that *hic* was inserted to disguise the mutilation. Owing to the same cause we miss the first words of the second book of Cicero's Republic, of the sixth book of Gellius, and, in the Vatican manuscripts, of the speech for Sextus Roscius. In the first decad of Livy we depend on the correctness of a single original copy, the text of which was settled by a very negligent revision.

<sup>6</sup> Ann. XI. 22: see Vol. I. p. 516. Gaius in Lydus de magist. I. frequently.

the same history of the constitution: and some annalist whom Dionysius and Livy had before them, must have taken such dates from that history, and, accommodating them to the far more comprehensive and usual era from the foundation of the city, have set them down on all like occasions. Unquestionably too the transfer of the elective power into the hands of the curies was so great an alteration, that a historian of the consulship could not have failed to record its epoch, even if the effects of it had not lasted above two or three years: as he registered the usurpation at the beginning of the fifth century in the same manner, although it only kept its ground for a very short time: but in the present instance the houses retained the advantage of bestowing one of the posts for full thirty years, till the ancient prætorship<sup>407</sup> expired in the decemvirate. This event was also doubly remarkable, since the privilege conceded to the Fabian house conferred a power on these Roman Heraclids<sup>8</sup>, such as in the Greek oligarchies was called a dynasty<sup>9</sup>: though they did not possess it exclusively like the Medontids and Bacchiads.

We are assuredly not mistaken in conceiving that the cause which averted the total subjugation of the commonalty in the year 269, was that a strong party of the oligarchy, finding themselves excluded from the consulship, united with it; whereupon the ruling faction must have deemed it hazardous to follow up their victory too violently. Often in aftertimes must the members of the lesser houses have reproacht themselves, if this union was the occasion of their letting slip the irretrievable moment for getting rid of the tribunate: it may however have been spared even at that time from its importance not being yet understood; as under the Tudors several market-towns prayed to be relieved from the burthen of sending

<sup>407</sup> See Vol. I. p. 511.

<sup>8</sup> Fest. Epit. Fovii. Ovid Fast. II. 237.

<sup>9</sup> Aristotle Polit. IV. 5, v. 3.

members to the lower house. The veto of the curies kept every one out who was known to be vehement and proud: but an unostentatious brave man may have been let in by them through inadvertence; or the enormity of the wrongs committed may have wrought a change in a mild character that was disposed to pay obedience to any endurable government. It is probable that the name of the person who first discovered the strength of his office has actually been handed down; and that a C. Mænius first carried it beyond the bounds of merely warding off particular acts of oppression<sup>410</sup>: as two centuries after another Mænius in the same office established the liberty of elections.

C. Mænius demanded in 271 that the agrarian law should be executed; and opposed the levies for a war, which undoubtedly the ruling party had themselves kindled<sup>11</sup>. He was perfectly justified, because the consuls were illegitimate; and even if they had been elected in due form, yet the war not being a defensive one, the centuries were as much entitled to a voice in decreeing it, as in passing every other law which according to the forms of the original constitution emanated from the senate and curies<sup>12</sup>. But the protecting power of the tribunes extended only a mile without the gates: beyond the temple of Mars the imperium was unlimited, and the tribune was no safer than the meanest plebeian<sup>13</sup>. Here the consuls erected their tribunal, and ordered all such as were bound

<sup>410</sup> There can be no doubt that Gelenius was right in conjecturing *Maínios* for *Mávnios* in Dionysius viii. 87.

<sup>11</sup> See note 385.

<sup>12</sup> On the right of the curies to decide concerning peace and war, see Dionysius ii. 14, iv. 20, vi. 66: and this right must of necessity have been imparted to the centuries by the Servian constitution, as well as that of electing the supreme magistrates and of enacting laws; more especially as the army was formed by them.

<sup>13</sup> Livy iii. 20: *Neque enim provocationem esse longius ab urbe mille passuum, et tribunos, si eo advenerint, in alia turba Quiritium subjectos fore consulari imperio.* Dionysius viii. 87.

to serve to be summoned: they who did not appear had their property seized, their farms plundered or burnt. The legions were raised; but the tyrants could only compell the body: the determination of the troops not to gain any honour or booty for them appears here for the first time<sup>14</sup>. Derided by his soldiers, L. Valerius, one of the judges who condemned Cassius, returned home without victory: the hatred of the plebeians was redoubled by the wounds they had sustained, and by the death of their friends and comrades who had been dragged into the field. Everything points out that the greater houses now clearly perceived the consequences of the division of their order, and that a union was concluded, which was never again disturbed: nay from this time forward it is the lesser houses that shew the bitterest hostility to the plebeians. The senate bestowed the open seat by the side of one of the Fabii on Ap-  
pius Claudius, who must already have shewn signs that he thirsted after that blood in which he rioted twelve years after; for the tribunes and commonalty rose to a man against his appointment<sup>15</sup>: the former, enforcing their general right, of barring all acts injurious to their order<sup>16</sup>, against the whole patrician estate, forbad their assembling for an illegal election: the consuls on their side prevented the meeting of the tribes, when the tribunes convoked them<sup>17</sup>. As the supreme magistrates

<sup>14</sup> Dionysius viii. 89.

<sup>15</sup> Dionysius viii. 90: Μετήγει τὴν ἀρχὴν κελευσθεῖς. See notes 389, 390. The annals which he had before him must have spoken clearly enough of the arrangement with the lesser houses: ἐκ τῶν νεωτέρων ἐβούλοντο τοὺς—ἡκιστα δημοτικούς ἐπὶ τὴν ὑπατείαν προαγαγεῖν.

<sup>16</sup> Zonaras vii. 15: Ἐκώλουν, καὶ ἰδιώτης ἦν ὁ ποιῶν, καὶ ἄρχων, καὶ ὁ δῆμος, καὶ ἡ βουλὴ.

<sup>17</sup> Here again Dionysius is led by his unlucky star to run just counter to the truth: viii. 90: Ὅποτε—οἱ ὑπατοὶ καλοῖεν τὸ πλῆθος,

did not hold the election of their successors till just as they were retiring from office, the republic was left without a head: when however it is stated that this was the first time since the institution of the consulship that an interrex was appointed<sup>418</sup>, this assertion surely does not mean that no first senator had ever discharged this office, as well as that of warden, but intimates that A. Atratinus, who now filled it, was the first warden elected by the burgesses, or that the senate now chose the interrex out of their whole body. Another story terms him dictator<sup>19</sup>. Assuredly the kingly power of the interrex was not curtailed any more than the dictator's by the Valerian laws; and the presidency of such a magistrate at the elections was a point of still greater moment to the government, because it was an established usage for him to take no votes except for persons proposed by the senate<sup>20</sup>. This alone can explain the importance attached by the oligarchal party so late as in the fifth century to placing the elections under the superintendence of this magistracy, which continued to be the exclusive property of

ὡς ἀποδείκνυντες ὑπάτους τοὺς μετιόντας τὴν ἀρχὴν (the persons nominated by the senate), οἱ δῆμαρχοι, τοῦ κωλύειν ὄντες κύριοι, διέλυνον τὰ ἀρχαιρέσια. ὅποτε δ' αὖ πάλιν ἐκεῖνοι καλοῖεν ὡς ἀρχαιρεσιάζοντα τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ ἐπέτρεπον οἱ ὕπατοι. He found the words *πλῆθος* and *δῆμος* used for the plebs and *populus* (see note 367), and applied the former to the curies, as in II. 60: compare note 362. I also suspect, and have so stated it, that the consuls stopt the meetings of the tribes altogether. If they interrupted any elections, it must have been those of tribunes and *ædiles*.

<sup>418</sup> Dionysius VIII. 90. The mention of Sp. Larcus also as interrex is a part of that confusion by which he, as well as A. Atratinus, was regarded as the first elective *custos urbis*. Through a retrospective operation of the same circumstance the fabulous amplifications of the stories of the first two dictators represented Sp. Larcus as appointed lieutenant by his brother Titus, and A. Atratinus by A. Postumius: see above p. 122.

<sup>19</sup> Lydus I. 38. Hence the statement in Dionysius that it was disputed whether a dictator or interrex should be appointed.

<sup>20</sup> See Vol. I. p. 335.

the patricians: a dictator might use force, but had no pretext for restricting the votes in the same way. However the centuries now were at least assembled in the first instance, and C. Julius, a member of the lesser houses<sup>421</sup>, was proclaimed as elected by them: perhaps his colleague Quintus Fabius was so likewise. A formal arrangement, by which they regained the choice of one of the consuls and were forced to give up the other to the curies, manifestly preceded the election of Sp. Furius for the following year, 273, when Cæso Fabius was appointed a second time by the senate and burgesses<sup>22</sup>. For such now continued to be the practice down to the decemvirate<sup>23</sup>: the nominee of the patricians was deemed the superior in rank, to whom the other was attacht as his colleague: thus we find M. Fabius in 274 distinguisht above his brother magistrate, and in like manner Appius Claudius in 283<sup>24</sup>. But in other years also the

<sup>421</sup> The Julii were among the houses on the Cælian: see Vol. I. note 765: and their Alban origin is demonstrated by the extremely ancient inscription discovered a few years ago in the theatre at Bovillæ, where they make their offering *lege Albana*. Dionysius, viii. 90, fancied he had found out that they were distinguisht for the party they belonged to: Γαίον Ἰούλιον ἐκ τῶν φιλοδημοτικῶν. Lydus, i. 38, utterly perverts the relation in which the two consuls stood: he looks for a senator in the one, for a plebeian in the other; and of course a Julius must have had the preeminence.

<sup>22</sup> Zonaras and Dionysius, quoted in notes 400 and 395. The latter was aware that there had been a compromise: συνέπεισαν ἀλλήλους ἀφ' ἐκάστης μερίδος ὕπατον αἰρεθῆναι.

<sup>23</sup> It is at least exceedingly probable that the case was the same in the year 316: see below, note 917.

<sup>24</sup> Livy ii. 43: (Patres) M. Fabium consulem creant: Fabio collega Cn. Manlius datur.—56: Patres—Appium Claudium—consulem faciunt: collega ei T. Quinctius datur. Dionysius, quoted in note 396, speaks of Appius alone as proposed by the senate: and the annalist who supplied Livy with materials for making the tribune Lætorius say, ii. 56, a *patribus non consulem sed carnificem ad vexandam et lacerandam plebem creatum esse*, unquestionably did not regard his election as the act of the people. At this time the nominee of the curies, as at first the consul

appointment of one consul by the patricians is distinctly mentioned<sup>425</sup>. Of course there must needs have been a show of mutual concession: the patrician consul was to be confirmed by the centuries, as it was indispensable that the one chosen by the centuries should be by the curies: we may be equally certain that no regard was paid to the centuries, if they refused such a recognition: in such a case it was voted for the sake of form by the clients<sup>26</sup>.

These were so numerous in the classes, that Livy fancies they were able to decide the elections even of the tribunes in conformity to the wishes of their patrons<sup>27</sup>: the appointment of Volero Publilius however, who for this very reason wisht to transfer the election of the tribunes to the tribes, proves that the commonalty was already able to bring in men who must unquestionably have had the votes of the clients against them. The truth seems to be, that the clients on their part were always able to place one or more dependents of the patricians in the

from the Ramnes, and subsequently the one out of the first two tribes, was the *consul major*; agreeably to both the explanations given by L. Cæsar in Festus under *Majorem consulem*: he was the first appointed, and received the fasces first.

<sup>425</sup> In the story, which Dionysius, x. 17, has utterly misrepresented, of the illegal appointment of Cincinnatus in the room of P. Valerius (see notes 389 and 676), the previous choice of the senate is no less clearly discernible in the secret consultations of the leaders of the senate, than the election by the curies in the pretended decision by the knights and the first class. The same thing is also evident in Livy, iii. 19: *Summo patrum studio—consul creatur.—Perculsa erat plebes, consulem habitura iratum*: whereupon at the end of the year *patres—et ipsi L. Quinctium consulem reficiebant*: iii. 21. In the year 286 *plebs interesse comitiis consularibus noluit: per patres clientesque patrum consules facti*: ii. 64.

<sup>26</sup> The refusal of the plebeians to confirm the consul chosen by the curies is represented by Dionysius as if they had quitted the field of Mars in dismay: ix. 43, x. 17. The same happens in the year 269: viii. 82. Compare Livy ii. 64, quoted at the end of the foregoing note.

<sup>27</sup> ii. 56: (*Lex Publilia*) *quæ patriciis omnem potestatem per clientium suffragia creandi quos vellent tribunos auferret*.

college. It is quite incomprehensible however how Volero could attain to the office, I will not say a second time, after having moved a law dangerous to the ruling party, but even before when the patricians had personal vengeance to expect from him, if the confirmation by the curies had still been requisite. So that they must have given up this power beforehand: and this probably took place by way of compensation at the compromise mentioned above.

Henceforward until the passing of the Publilian law the college of tribunes embraces the most decided leaders of the opposition, along with profest adherents of the government; the latter often preponderating in number; for, as will be shewn lower down, till the middle of the fourth century questions were not decided by a single veto, but by the majority in the college. Thus it outvoted Sp. Licinius, who in the same year, 273, wisht to prevent legions from being raised unless the agrarian law were carried into effect. The troops under Sp. Furius fought cheerfully against the Æquians for the honour of the man whom their comitia had chosen; and he rewarded them for the victory they gained by sharing the booty among them: but those whom Cæso Fabius led against the Veientes<sup>28</sup> did not look upon him as a legitimate consul: assuredly the judge who condemned Cassius had not gained the votes of the centuries to confirm his election. In order that he might not obtain a triumph, the infantry threw away the victory when already certain: nay they abandoned their camp to the astonisht foe, and retreated to Rome. Hereupon the Fabii could not disguise from themselves that it was

<sup>28</sup> Thus Zonaras, vii. 17, and Dionysius, ix. 2: so also the manuscripts in Livy, ii. 43; not the author, whose meaning unquestionably requires the change introduced by Sigonius, *ducendus Fabio in Aequos: in Veientes etc.* But that the former is the correct view is proved decisively by the Veientes having the superiority after the campaign, while the Æquians were so far from this that Rome was able to turn all its forces against the others.



a melancholy honour to have the command over men so incensed that they chose rather to perish than to conquer: the senate and curies might again raise M. Fabius to the consulship for the next year, 274; but the imperium was powerless against such obstinacy. They therefore resolved to make friends with the commonalty<sup>429</sup>: to which the change in their relation to their order might be an additional motive; since the houses cannot possibly have been willing to bind themselves any longer to bestow the seat reserved for their appointment on a Fabius exclusively. It seems as if the recognition of the consul elected by the curies had again been refused this year: yet, though one of the tribunes had opposed the levies, the impending danger awakened the national spirit, and moved the soldiers to swear obedience to him as well as his colleague, and to pledge themselves for the victory if he would trust them. Quintus Fabius fell among the troops who sealed their good faith with their death: his blood, the heroism of his whole house, who in the hardfought battle set an example to the army, completed the reconciliation. Marcus Fabius distributed the wounded among the dwellings of the patricians; his own house took in the most. Two months before his year ended he resigned<sup>30</sup>: without doubt the senate, as after the death of P. Valerius in 294, wanted to bring in a consul illegally appointed in the room of Manlius, the one chosen by the centuries, who had fallen, and M. Fabius refused to act in concert with them. So totally had everything veered round within five years, that the patricians withdrew their votes from the Fabii, and the centuries of their free choice raised Cæso a third time to the consulship<sup>31</sup>. As

<sup>429</sup> Neque immemor ejus quod initio consulatus imbiberat, reconciliandi animos plebis. Livy II. 47.

<sup>30</sup> Dionysius IX. 13. The fact is no doubt true: the clumsy explanation belongs to him.

<sup>31</sup> That such was Dion's account may be satisfactorily ascertained, in spite of a gross blunder in Zonaras, where, in Wolf's edition, and, as I learn from Hase's kindness, in three of the Parisian manuscripts, the

a number of members of Charles the Second's long Parliament were animated at its close by passions and feelings much nearer to those which they had condemned than to those which they had entertained at the beginning of it, so was it with the Fabii. Cæso, who had pronounced sentence of death against Cassius because his agrarian law was an encroachment upon the aristocracy, now, as soon as he entered upon his office, recommended that it should be carried into execution without waiting for another summons from the tribunes. Nobody listened to him: he and his house were reviled as traitors and apostates, a thousand times worthier of punishment than Licinius and Pontificius: this heightened the zeal of the commonalty to shew them confidence and favour. The men of the military age gathered joyfully under Cæso's banners, marched with him even beyond the borders of the Æquians, and then speedily returning saved the army of the other consul, which was surrounded by the Veientes. After this glorious campaign Cæso renewed his conciliatory propositions; and when every hope of obtaining a hearing for them had vanished, his house took a resolution, such as among the Greeks had led to the founding of some very flourishing towns, to depart with their dependents and adherents from a place where they could no longer live in peace, and to found a separate settlement which

sentence runs: ὁ ὄμιλος στρατηγὸν τὸ τρίτον τὸν Μάλλιον εἴλετο: even Zonaras cannot have meant to speak of Manlius, whose death is related above; but his pen might easily slip. The mistake is so palpable that a copier might naturally try to get rid of it: hence the erroneous change in one manuscript, στρατηγὸν ἕτερον εἴλετο, which has unfortunately been adopted in the Louvre edition. The words τὸ τρίτον shew that none but Cæso can have been meant, not any other person such as T. Virginius. Dionysius had a mention of the πλῆθος before him, which he could not understand: hence he says, ix. 14: Τοῦ μεσσησιαίου συγκαλέσαντος εἰς τὸ πῆδον τοὺς ὄχλους. Livy believes in the reconciliation with the plebs, but not in the quarrel with the patricians: *Non patrum magis quam plebis studiis Cæso Fabius—consul creatur.*

might at least be of use to the people they were so intimately allied to by blood and birth. In the definition quoted above, a distinction is drawn between such settlements formed by seceders and the colonies founded according to the will and decree of a sovereign state<sup>432</sup>; which shews that the former were not unheard of in Italy: the secession of the plebs would have given birth to an independent town, if the wound had not been healed in time.

For that the Fabii were not merely an advanced guard, occupying a fort in the enemy's country, for the sake of ravaging the territory of the Veientes, of interrupting their husbandry, of affording a near and safe asylum to their slaves, and of inflicting manifold calamities such as a fortress of this kind, if held all the year through, like Declea, brought on a city even when its walls were impregnable<sup>33</sup>,—that they formed a settlement on the Cremera with their wives and children,—is unequivocally implied by Gellius, where he says, and assuredly not without the express authority of ancient books, that the three hundred and six Fabii perished along with their families on the Cremera<sup>34</sup>. And even if we had not this statement, a candid person would draw the same inference from the unanimous tradition that but one individual, who had staid at Rome, survived the destruction of the house: for Dionysius has proved with needless minuteness that it is impossible there should have been but one boy living in a body of families that sent forth three hundred and six soldiers; though Perizonius on the other hand is indisputably right in rejecting his explanation, that this tradition referred only to the families of the three consular Fabii<sup>35</sup>. Nor do I by any means

<sup>432</sup> See note 80, p. 43.

<sup>33</sup> Ἀν ἐπιτειχισμός.

<sup>34</sup> xvii. 21. Sex et trecenti patricii Fabii cum familiis suis—circumventi perierunt.

<sup>35</sup> Animadvers. 5. p. m. 194. Dionysius ix. 22.

believe that the progenitor of the Maximi was left at Rome on account of his youth: this can only have been a conjecture that arose as the tradition gained ground; nor was it a happy one, since he was consul but ten years after. He must have filled this post as the nominee of the curies; for his colleague speaks in behalf of the claims of the plebeians<sup>436</sup>; and as warden too he appears as the opponent of the tribunes when they bring forward a most salutary proposition: hence it seems we may safely infer that he was a man in the prime of life and of a resolute character, who persisted in the previous sentiments of his house, and separated from them when they emigrated. It is possible however that at that time he may not have been living at Rome, but at Maluentum<sup>37</sup>.

But though all the rest of the Fabii perished along with their whole families, the number three hundred and six, like the numbers in the census and all similar ones, beyond a doubt only embraced the serviceable men, not the boys or the aged, still less the females. Livy's assertion that there was not one among them whom the senate in its best days would not readily have acknowledged as its chief, is a rhetorical exaggeration the value of which everybody can perceive: so too it will be readily allowed that the clause stating they were all patricians is of no greater moment. This has been shewn already by Perizonius: but beyond a question they must all be deemed to have been Fabii properly so called, as the tradition most positively terms them, and to have belonged to the house, even if only a small part of them formed it. There may have been many among them born of marriages of disparagement, and still more freedmen, who in old times were undoubtedly reckoned among the members of a gens<sup>38</sup>. Perizonius supposes that the Fabii in this

<sup>436</sup> Livy iii. 1.

<sup>37</sup> Festus, Numerius.

<sup>38</sup> To the reasons already brought forward in support of this  
VOL. II.

place were as improperly called so as those in the story of Remus, and that the number mentioned included the clients who left Rome along with them<sup>439</sup>. But though the numbers of four thousand, nay of five thousand<sup>40</sup>, at which these are estimated, may be greatly exaggerated—unless these numbers may include the women and children,—still it is impossible that a band of but three hundred men should have kept their ground as they did in the Etruscan territory, and become an object of alarm to the Veientes. The largest part of this train were probably plebeians, who were not unwilling to defend the estates they might acquire on the borders.

At the beginning of spring, on the ides of February, Cæso, who was still consul, led them out of the city to their settlement: this day, as well as that on which they perisht, continued for ever accursed<sup>41</sup>. Without doubt they had previously assembled and sacrificed on the Quirinal, where their gens was wont to celebrate its religious worship<sup>42</sup>, and where perhaps they all still dwelt<sup>43</sup>: from thence they marcht through the Carmental gate, which lay next to that hill and at its foot<sup>44</sup>, along the road from

opinion (see Vol. i. pp. 316, 319) may be added that the freedwoman Fecennia had the *enuptio gentis* granted to her: Livy xxxix. 19.

<sup>439</sup> Animadvers. p. 200.

<sup>40</sup> Dionysius ix. 15. Festus, Scelerata Porta.

<sup>41</sup> Ovid (Fast. ii. 195) must have mistaken the day of their departure for that of their destruction; since the latter is universally and most positively said by other writers to have been the same which afterward acquired a still more disastrous celebrity from the taking of Rome, and which is likewise held to have been that of the battle on the Allia. The day on which the race of heroes left Rome was also not to be forgotten.

<sup>42</sup> Livy v. 46. See Vol. i. p. 310.

<sup>43</sup> As may be inferred with regard to the Cornelii from the Vicus Cornelius, which retained its name even down to the sixteenth century.

<sup>44</sup> Its site was on a line drawn from the corner below Ara Celi to the foot of the Quirinal, not far from Macel de' Corvi, and is now covered by rubbish to a great highth. At the laying out of Trajan's

which they were never to return. All the Roman gates had two arches, one for such as were going out of the city, the other for such as were coming in: each kept to his right hand: five hundred years past away, and no Roman, whose mind was swayed by the faith of his ancestors, went out of the city by this gate<sup>445</sup>.

The story of the exploits which they achieved, sallying forth from their fortress on the Cremera, and of their destruction, belongs to the history of the changeful war against Veii.

Forum the walls between this gate and the Quirinal, if not the gate itself, must have been thrown down, and so a way was opened which no superstition forbade. As the Fabii marched out at this gate on their way to Etruria, it is clear that there were no projecting walls then going down to the Tiber; else they would have had to enter through another to get to the bridge.

<sup>445</sup> However near a person lived to it, he went round to another. This is the meaning of Ovid's couplet: *Fast. ii. 201*:

*Carmentis portae dextro via proxima Jano est:*

*Ire per hanc noli, quisquis es: omen habet.*

Into the town, through the other arch, everybody came without scruple; as we see by the procession in the second Punic war. *Livy xxvii. 37.*

## THE VEIENTINE WAR.

THIS is the war which Dion charges the patricians with having excited for the sake of employing the commonalty: the Fabii, at that time the heads of the oligarchy, must accordingly have been the authors of this piece of statecraft: this guilt they expiated fearfully, and that too, as not seldom happens, after having done everything to atone for it.

During the first two years, 271 and 272, the hostilities seem to have been of little importance. I have already mentioned the unfortunate turn they took in 273, owing to the internal dissensions of the Romans. The infantry under Cæso Fabius agreed together that their general, whom they did not acknowledge as consul, should gain no triumph in a war which he and his house had stirred up, and which the centuries had not decreed. The cavalry, part of them as patricians, part carried along by the spirit which characterizes such troops, had broken the Etruscan line: but the cohorts refused to follow; and in spite of the consul's vehement exhortations that at least they would maintain their ground, in spite of his entreaties, of his threats, they gave way, abandoned their camp to the enemy, and soon fled in disgraceful confusion to Rome. This calamitous day had all the consequences of a defeat: the Etruscans, who were just at the summit of their power, expected that they should completely subdue Rome, torn as it was by discord; many magnates came with their serfs<sup>446</sup> as volunteers; and in a land where foreign allies were allowed to

<sup>446</sup> Συνεληλύθεσαν ἐξ ἀπάσης Τυρρηνίας οἱ δυνατώτατοι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν πενέστας ἐπαγόμενοι. Dionysius ix. 5.

raise mercenaries, a native city might collect as many of them as she could pay. Against this threatening force the next consuls, in 274, called forth all the resources of the republic and of her allies. The success which Sp. Furius had gained the year before through the goodwill of his troops, seems to have led to a truce with the Æquians, without which the Latins and Hernicans could not have sent any aid.

The account of this campaign looks very much as if it had been taken from the domestic memoirs of the Fabian house; nay the statement that Marcus Fabius delivered the funeral oration over Quintus and over his colleague<sup>447</sup>, hardly leaves room to doubt that the annalists knew of a panegyric speech ascribed to him: that this however had at all events undergone considerable changes, is clear from the numbers of the Roman army, and from the mention of the *pilum* as used in the battle. Yet these gigantic numbers are of the same nature as similar ones in the legends of the kings<sup>48</sup>; while in the story there are other features, every trace of which was obliterated in the state of things soon after the Licinian law, and which were even antiquated at the time of it<sup>49</sup>: so that history may adopt this account as being substantially a very ancient monument, without however pledging itself for the truth even of such parts as do not present the slightest shade of improbability.

447 Funera—collegae fratrisque ducit, idem in utroque laudator: Livy II. 47.

48 See above, note 75. In the war of Tarquinius against Suessa Pometia the army is estimated, just as here, at 72000 men: Vol. I. note 1136.

49 The calling out the reserve and the city militia;—the proconsul (*ἀντιστράτηγος*: Dionysius IX. 12) T. Siccius (Sicinius) was assuredly mentioned as the commander of the former;—the distinction between the contingent sent by the colonies and subject towns, and that from the allies. On the other hand the calculation of the amount of the army in IX. 13, where these contingents are regarded as united and equal to the Roman troops, and each legion is estimated at 5000 men, is of a late date.



It is related that the two consular armies had occupied separate camps: and this circumstance probably contains a historical reference to the fact, that the cohorts under M. Fabius did not recognize him as their legitimate leader in the same manner as those commanded by his colleague. But when a flash of lightning had fallen on the prætorium of Cn. Manlius, had shattered the altar to pieces, and had slain his warhorse, and it was necessary to quit a place devoted to destruction, the camps were united: the Etruscan seers declared that the Roman general had hereby involved both armies in the doom which he had tried to escape. Their countless host surrounded the Romans, whose generals made no attempt to hinder them, waiting till the troops under Fabius should from their hearts confirm the compulsory oath they had taken to a person not invested with a rightful imperium. After a while this took place: when the soldiers saw themselves cut off from Rome, and heard their foes scoffing at their cowardly inaction, they impetuously demanded to be led forth, and swore not to leave the field except as conquerors. On this day the Fabii were an example to the whole army: Quintus fell: but the wing headed by Marcus was victorious, and checked the flight of the other, which had given way on its commander receiving a wound. Meanwhile the camp had been stormed by a part of the Etruscan army: the triarians<sup>450</sup>, who guarded it, were driven back on

<sup>450</sup> There cannot indeed have been any triarians in the line of battle at that time, when the array of the legion still resembled that of the phalanx: but they may have existed ever since the institution of the Servian centuries, and have been employed in guarding the camp, and may even always have borne the same name, as being composed of ten centuries from each of the first three classes: see Vol. I. p. 470. Their purpose being to defend walls and palisades, javelins would be appropriate weapons for them along with their spears and swords: and their javelin may already have been the *pilum*, or but little inferior to it in excellence. Hence the name of *pilani*. When a guard

all sides to the prætorium, and would have been overpowered, unless Manlius, who had returned into the field after having his wound bound up, had brought them reinforcements. He laid a plan for the utter destruction of the intruders: while they were taken up with plundering, he had been able to post troops at all the gates of the camp: they strove to force their way out: Manlius fell: his colleague, whom the retreat of the enemy had allowed to bring up his wing, opened a gate through which they threw themselves into the plain. It was a victory indeed: but Marcus Fabius could not have returned in triumph, even if he had not brought home the bodies of Quintus and of his colleague.

The only advantage gained was that Cæso could be sent in 275 against the Æquians. But the single army which took the field against the Veientes was too weak: after losing a battle it was surrounded, and would have been compelled to lay down its arms, unless Cæso had come by forced marches to its relief. Soon after, when the troops were disbanded, the Etruscans unexpectedly made their appearance, and ravaged the country as far as the fort on the Janiculus.

The consular year at that time coincided almost exactly with that of the Olympiads; and so we may understand how the Fabii set out to build their fortress on the Cremera under the same consulship, though it was the middle of February. They continued to be Romans at heart: by their emigration they avoided an open rupture with their fellowcitizens: and they carried on a ceaseless war for the good of Rome, and scoured the whole territory of Veii to its remotest corners. The Veientes again raised succours from all the Etruscan states, and besieged the fortress, but were defeated by the consul L. Æmilius. Hereupon a peace was concluded,

was not needed for the camp, they would stand by their comrades in the phalanx.

or rather a truce for a cyclic year: for before the consuls for the following year, 277, went out of office<sup>451</sup>, on the eighteenth of Quinctilis, the Fabii fell; and at the same time the consul T. Menenius was in the field.

While the day on which the Fabii perished is a matter of unquestionable tradition, the manner of their destruction is totally uncertain. History tried to lighten the grief excited by a woful calamity, and perhaps to throw a veil over atrocious guilt, by adopting the splendid fictions of poetry. Of these we know two, the first of which Dionysius treats with contempt<sup>52</sup>. In order to offer up a sacrifice in the chapel of their house, as a sacred usage enjoined, the three hundred and six Fabii set off for Rome: they went to perform the pious ceremony as in time of peace, without arms or warlike array. The Etruscans, knowing their road, had stationed a mighty host assembled out of their whole nation on the right and left of it, placing troops in ambush to cut off their retreat: when the unsuspecting heroes reached the spot, these rushed forth: thus they found themselves encompassed on all sides, and fell slaughtered by innumerable darts; not by the sword or the spear; for though they were unarmed none ventured to come near them. In this story a sacred truce is presupposed, such as took place during the Greek national festivals: the Fabii trust in the universal reverence for it; and it was an outrage in the Veientes, after being apprised of it, to impede or attack the pious procession. So that the objections of Dionysius are groundless: and he ought not to have asked how the fortress with its four thousand defenders came to disappear without a word being

451 Cum haec accepta clades esset, *jam* C. Horatius et T. Menenius consules erant, says Livy II. 51: as if it had taken place at the beginning of their consulship. But as the new consuls entered on their office at the beginning of Sextilis, it is clear that the misfortune happened in the last month of their magistracy.

52 IX. 19.

said of it: he should have remembered that only the heroes, not the bands of Achæans, are talked of in the battles of the Iliad; nay even at Thermopylæ none are so but the Spartans. If the poet did not totally forget the train that staid behind, he looked upon it as left destitute, and unable to hold out after the fall of its chiefs.

I think if Ovid had known this story, he would have chosen it for its beauty instead of the other<sup>453</sup>, which had enough of a historical air to satisfy both our historians, though in it too the fortress is overlooked. The single house of the Fabii, as Livy tells it<sup>54</sup>, had gained repeated victories in the open field over the most powerful town in Etruria: they were grown secure and careless. Hence they let themselves be lured to follow some herds of cattle that were driven under a weak escort to a mountain pasture, where many thousand men lay concealed among the woody hights that surrounded it. The soldiers feigned to fly: the oxen set off running in a fright when chased by the knights; who were thus scattered about over a large space along the skirts of the forest, when warcries and a shower of javelins burst upon them from all sides. Many of them fell: the rest gathered in a body: now however the enemy started up and rushed down from the hights: the closer they drew in their circle, the deeper were the lines of the assailants. Wherever the Romans advanced sword in hand they gave way: for who could dare encounter them in open combat? Darts and stones slung at them from afar laid the heroes prostrate, and covered them, as Cæneus was buried under pieces of rock<sup>55</sup>.

<sup>453</sup> Fast. II. 195—242.

<sup>54</sup> II. 50.

<sup>55</sup> In the historians they break through the enemy, get to a hill, and do not fall till they reach it; this is a spinning out of the story which Ovid keeps clear of: the other additions with which Dionysius turns it as far as he can into a commonplace narrative, are in the very worst taste.

In whatever way the Fabii may have perished, without doubt they were sacrificed, as L. Sicinius was with his cohort, as Aristodemus was by the oligarchs at Cuma, and as the Samians on board the forty triremes were sent by Polycrates where they were to be destroyed\*. For the consul T. Menenius was encamped but a short way off at the time<sup>456</sup>; and he was condemned as the guilty cause of the disaster. However this time the punishment of treachery did not linger. Menenius himself was attacked and totally defeated<sup>57</sup>; and if the victors had not delayed to plunder the camp, few of the fugitives would have reached Rome. Such was the consternation, that even the fort on the top of the Janiculus was evacuated, and here the Etruscans pitched their camp: but as the bridge had been broken down<sup>58</sup>, the city was secure against any sudden assault; and as soon as C. Horatius had returned from the Volscian borders, a siege was no longer to be dreaded.

Fourteen days after the disaster on the Cremera, on the first of Sextilis, A. Virginius and Sp. Servilius, the consuls with whose names the year 278 is designated in the Fasti, entered upon their office<sup>59</sup>. The Etruscans

\* Dionysius vii. 5. x. 44. Herodotus iii. 44.

<sup>456</sup> Cum haud procul inde stativa habuisset: Livy ii. 52: thirty stadia (four miles) off: Dionysius ix. 23.

<sup>57</sup> This defeat is mixed up with the destruction of the Fabii into one great battle by Diodorus, xi. 53, but no doubt merely through his own stupidity.

<sup>58</sup> Assuredly the sole reason of its being constructed without iron was that it might be speedily taken to pieces.

<sup>59</sup> Dionysius ix. 25. If this date was found recorded in the old yearly registers, some alteration had taken place, and the preceding consuls must have resigned. Perhaps however it was merely some careful annalist that mentioned the usual time of the change of officers, to guard his readers from being misled by finding two different consular years into supposing that events, which beginning on the 18th of Quinctilis did not occupy many weeks of the same summer, were distributed through two natural years. Dionysius overlooked this hint; for he fancies

frequently crost the Tiber, and ravaged the country without opposition. The peasantry had fled into the city with all their goods, even with their cattle; which however were driven out under an armed guard on the side away from the river into the stubblefields under the walls. Ere long the audacity of the Etruscans mounted so high, that they fancied they might fall upon them and carry them off even here: but in so doing they fell into an ambush near the temple of Hope, a mile from the city on the Lavican road<sup>460</sup>. This skirmish put a stop to their inroads; and the Romans now took up posts before the gates<sup>61</sup>: one camp was before the Colline gate; that of the other consul must have been by the Porta Nævica<sup>62</sup>, to keep up the communication with Ostia, and to cover the country. At the Colline gate an attack made by the whole Etruscan army, which had come over upon rafts, was repulst: but this advantage afforded no relief from famine:

just after, that the cause of the scarcity was that the ground had not been sown in consequence of the Etruscan ravages.

<sup>460</sup> On the situation of the ancient temple of Hope, see Nardini ii. p. 18. I have no doubt that the ambush into which the Etruscans under Porsenna are said to have been drawn (Livy ii. 11), is this very engagement, with which, as was often the case, the other legend was enricht, though from some fuller narratives. The two battles, that by the temple of Hope and that by the Colline gate, were placed by one set of annals in the official year 277, by others in 278: hence they appear in Livy under both years, as if there had been four of them,—the second time without mention of the places: compare p. 90. note 189. They belong to 278; most decidedly so the battle by the Colline gate, with which the attack on the Janiculus was immediately connected, being a rapid attempt to profit by the advantage just gained: but the case is undoubtedly the same with the former fight; the interval between the 18th of Quinctilis and the end of the month being so very short.

<sup>61</sup> We are just as much entitled as our predecessors eighteen hundred years ago were, to state points of this sort, which are implied in the course of events, whether we find them related or not.

<sup>62</sup> Under the bastion of Sangallo. This appears from the state of the case, and from the mention of the Porta Nævica in the story when transferred to the war of Porsenna.

the harvest that had just been got in had been destroyed or carried off from the threshing-floors and barns; and no supplies could be brought up the river into the city, which was crowded to excess with the fugitives. The extreme distress required a desperate resolution. On the day after the engagement the two consular armies crost the Tiber: Servilius tried to storm the Janiculus; but its steepness frustrated all the efforts of his soldiers: they gave way, and would have been driven into the river, unless Virginius had brought up the right wing over the hills, falling on the flank and rear of the already victorious foe<sup>463</sup>. Hereupon the others took courage and made another attack, which at last was successful. Only a part of the Etruscans had the good fortune to regain the high of Montorio: but even these left the fort and their camp during the night. The stores found there may perhaps have alleviated the wants of the city; and this may have given rise to the tale about Porsenna's camp.

After the retreat of the Etruscans the historians speak of a peace<sup>64</sup>: and that hostilities were suspended is also probable from the reappearance of the tribunician commotions, which lost all their force when the country-people were assembled under the standards and absent from the forum. There cannot however have been anything more than a truce, probably for ten months: since P. Valerius, the consul of the next year, 279, again defeated the Veientes assisted by an army of Sabines before the gates of Veii. Hereupon in 280 peace was concluded for forty years: and if there be any ground for the statement that they purchased the sparing of their country previously

<sup>463</sup> The annalist therefore, whom Dionysius followed in saying that Virginius led the right wing, thought that he marcht through the city, crost the river after the army of Servilius, and then past over the highs above S. Onofrio.

<sup>64</sup> After the battle on the Janiculus, *urbi cum pace laxior annona rediit*: Livy II. 52: and in the following year, *Veiens bellum renatum*: 53.

by furnishing the Roman army with pay and provisions\*, the conditions of the treaty must have exacted some compensation for the extremely severe hardships of the war. Perhaps this was the time when the seven *pagi* were regained; the restoration of which by Porsenna must have been acknowledged to be a groundless fable,—even if the rest of the story of his war had contained anything beside mere legendary tradition,—a fable evidently intended to soften the mortifying recollection that these districts had for a time been separated from the Roman territory.

For the favorable result of the war the Romans were without doubt indebted to that waged by Hiero against the Etruscans, the memory of which is preserved by the helmet consecrated at Olympia, as well as by Pindar's ode. Veii was equal to Rome in extent, and assuredly far richer, as its buildings were finer<sup>465</sup>; it could hire troops for its wars, and was compelled to do so: for its own forces would have been no match for Rome, its peasantry being serfs, its subjects oppressed and disaffected. In the last campaign these mercenaries were no longer raised from their own countrymen: for all the resources and thoughts of the sea-towns were turned to their own affairs, by the decisive overthrow of their fleet, which probably took place shortly after the defeat on the Janiculus<sup>66</sup>. Indeed they were so far from being able to send any succours, that their recruiters were enlisting all the freebooters who were disengaged.

\* Dionysius ix. 36.

<sup>465</sup> Both towns are compared in size to Athens by Dionysius, ii. 54, iv. 13. For the fine buildings at Veii see Livy v. 24.

<sup>66</sup> See above, note 205.

---



## INTERNAL HISTORY FROM THE DESTRUCTION OF THE FABII TO THE FIRST PESTILENCE.

---

As soon as the pressing danger was removed, two of the tribunes impeacht the former consul T. Menenius for having left the Fabii without assistance. Their object was merely to get a declaration of his being guilty, not to take vengeance on an offender in behalf of whom his father's memory pleaded: hence the penalty was fixt at only two thousand ases, not more than a knight's yearly pay; and a sum many times as large would have been raised by his gentiles and clients. Thus far therefore his condemnation was of no importance: and in times of distraction such a sentence, pronounced by a court governed by the spirit of the opposite faction, rather raises a man in the estimation of his own. Hence we are perplext to find that it broke the heart of Menenius: he shut himself up in his house and died of grief. But it is no less incomprehensible that the tribunes should have been able to accuse him before the tribunal of their order for a matter not affecting its rights: though we may easily suppose that they brought their charge before the curies. And if these sacrificed him, for the sake of washing off their own guilt, if with vulgar thoughtlessness they estimated the sentence by the insignificance of the penalty, we can conceive that Menenius, who may have known that many of his judges, as far as wishes and commands went, were more culpable than he, should have sunk under his shame.

Henceforward we have a succession of tribunician impeachments, year after year. The next was aimed against Servilius, through whose rash attack on the Janiculus torrents of precious blood had flowed: he was acquitted, as was reasonable: in his case too it seems that the curies must have been the judges. It was before the commonalty however that, as soon as peace was concluded, in 281, the tribune Cn. Genucius summoned the former consuls L. Furius and C. Manlius, because they had refused his demand that they should give effect to the agrarian law: a demand for which there was an immediate occasion if any territory was gained by the peace. In this case the plebeian estate, against which the offense was committed, was entitled by the general Italian law of nations<sup>467</sup> to decide; and perhaps there may also have been some recent arrangement expressly confirming this right<sup>68</sup>. The consuls defense was, that the law did not relate to them, that it had imposed a charge on the immediate successors of Cassius; by name, for the nonfulfilment of which they alone at all events ought to have had to answer<sup>69</sup>. Even judges under no influence of passion would never have listened to this:

<sup>467</sup> From the legend about the kinsmen of Tatius, down to the story of the young men who committed an outrage against the envoys from Apollonia (Val. Max. vi. 6. 5), Roman history is full of instances of this rule: the first authority in favour of it that happens to occur to me is in Dionysius, v. 50, referring to a period chronologically in the middle between those two events.

<sup>68</sup> The tribune Lætorius in Dionysius, ix. 46, adduces as an instance that the patricians had already brought themselves to make sacrifices, *ὡς ἔδωκεν ἡ βουλή τῇ δῆμῳ ἐξουσίαν κρίνειν οὓς ἀν αὐτοῖς δόξειε τῶν πατρικίων*: this assuredly cannot be referred with certainty to the impeachment of Coriolanus, which is said to have occurred long before, and to the Icilian law, but like the accompanying statement, cited in p. 180, note 397, concerning the law of election, may allude to a fact which has disappeared out of history.

<sup>69</sup> Dionysius ix. 37.

and the penalty was doubtless nothing less than outlawry. Genucius had offered sacrifice before the whole people in the forum<sup>470</sup>, and called down curses upon his head if anything upon earth should deter him from following up his accusation: the veto could not stop him, if two of his colleagues were of the same mind with him. The carrying the law into effect would manifestly have got over every difficulty: but it was a point of honour with the patricians to maintain their usurpation at whatsoever cost. The younger houses, since their reconciliation with the elder, had gone far beyond them in animosity against the commonalty: in this light we find them from the present time till the decemvirate, and moreover predominating in their order: to them the accused applied for help, and found it<sup>71</sup>. At a secret meeting it was settled to take a step which, like a punishment inflicted by a secret tribunal, should spread alarm and horror, while it put an end to the accusation.

Early on the morning of the day fixt for trial the plebeians were standing in the forum, mixt up with a number of patricians and their clients. They waited for the accuser, surprised, impatient, after a time uneasy at his not coming: at length his friends, who according to custom had assembled before his house to escort him down to the forum, brought the horrible tidings that he was lying dead in his bed. He had been murdered<sup>72</sup>: on this point Livy, whose prejudices certainly did not incline him to suspect the patricians of crimes unjustly, must have found the annals all agreed in their testimony: else he

<sup>470</sup> Without doubt *posito foculo*, which ceremony was practist even so late as against M. Crassus.

<sup>71</sup> Livy II. 54: *Circumeunt sordidati non plebem magis quam juniores patrum*. No one assuredly will believe that they neglected the elders. The greater hostility of the *minores* will appear repeatedly.

<sup>72</sup> Not many years after this the oligarchal party at Athens, finding Ephialtes troublesome, got rid of him by a similar crime. Aristotle quoted by Plutarch, *Pericl.* c. x. Diodorus XI. 77.

would not have talked of the insolence and exultation to which the patricians abandoned themselves, even those who were strangers to the act laying claim to a partnership in the guilt<sup>473</sup>. The plebeians were struck with a panic: unarmed, and expecting that at the word of command a thousand knives would be bared, they fled; many of them out of the gates, others to their quarters in the city to arm in defense of their lives. A promiscuous massacre however was deemed too hazardous or too atrocious: but the consuls immediately ordered a general levy, by which they designed to get all their adversaries into their power, to put the most offensive of them to death, and to effect a revolution. This would have been their ruin: for mutiny would have been thought rightful against the murderers of an inviolable tribune: but the levy might have been completed if they had resisted the temptation to insult a single individual; for the tribunes were timidly silent when the countrymen who were seized by the lictors called upon them for aid.

Volero Publilius had served with distinction as a first centurion. He was called out to enlist as a common soldier: as nobody could charge him with any fault, he refused; but said he was ready to serve in the same post as before. This was declared to be contumacy, and the lictors were ordered to make an example of him and scourge him in the presence of the tribunes. They seized

473 π. 54: Nec patres satis moderate ferre laetitiam: adeoque neminem noxæ poenitebat, ut etiam insontes fecisse videri vellent.—55: Pessimi exempli victoria. Dionysius too, in x. 38, acknowledges the murder: Γενύκιον—ἐπεὶ φανερώς οὐχ οἰοί τ' ἦσαν ἀνελεῖν—ἀφανῶς ἀνῆρπασαν: although in the course of the narrative, in ix. 38, he had spoken as if some wonderful dispensation of providence had interposed; and even asserts that there was no mark of a violent death. The first person who wrote this was thinking of the death of Scipio: as the vain folly with which C. Octavius and Lentulus Spinther tried after Cæsar's death to get themselves reckoned among the conspirators (Plutarch Cæs. c. 67), may perhaps have been floating before Livy's mind.

hold on his toga to drag him along: but Volero, being strong and active, dashed them away from him, and escaped into the midst of a thick crowd. An insurrection had now broken out: the people compared their own strength with that of the lictors, who were overpowered and maltreated in endeavouring to disperse the assemblages: their lords fled from the tribunal to the neighbouring curia: the levy was abandoned, and thus quiet was restored. As the multitude, though incensed even to madness, allowed its good genius to arrest it before it crossed the line beyond which reconciliation is hopeless, and immediately returned to lawful obedience, it became a pious belief in after-ages that the internal commotions in the good old times never went beyond the bounds of decency, never so far as bloodshed: not only were the murder of Genucius and the outrageous acts of Cæso Quinctius overlooked; but the tribunes, and the people which allowed itself to be guided by them, were robbed of the esteem that was their due, while it was bestowed upon tyrants who shrank neither from murder nor from perjury.

For the following year, 282, Publilius was chosen tribune of the plebs. He scorned to avenge his personal quarrel by impeaching the consuls: the exertions requisite for such a purpose might secure lasting advantages; and with this object he proposed that the tribunes should in future be appointed in the comitia of the tribes<sup>474</sup>. On this matter the commonalty beyond doubt were exclusively entitled to decide; more especially now that the confirmation of the curies had been done away: to dispute the point was quite scandalous in men who had usurped the power of bestowing the consulship: and it was absolutely necessary to get rid of the influence which the first estate had hitherto exercised in these elections by means of the

<sup>474</sup> With regard to the erroneous notion that they had previously been elected by the curies, not by the centuries, see Vol. I. pp. 608—9: that they were no longer confirmed by the curies has been stated in p. 189.

clients, since two of the college, who can only have been chosen by such votes, went so far as openly to oppose this measure<sup>475</sup>.

This opposition was not indeed sufficient to prevent Publilius from bringing it to the vote; for the majority in the college was with him<sup>76</sup>: and everybody foresaw that it would be unanimously adopted by the tribes. The senate and curies might have taken exception to their resolution, and have refused to acknowledge the tribunes appointed according to the new system: this would have led to negotiations, and to a compromise: but the patricians did not choose to take their stand on this ground; they exerted their utmost efforts to hinder the commonalty from coming to a decision. The magistrates, and every senator, if not every patrician, had the right of opposing any motion of the tribunes which concerned the republic at large: and this is the reason why the tribunes in speaking faced the comitium, where the patricians stood<sup>77</sup>. By such means a debate might now and then be prolonged without any malicious trick or intentional delay till sunset: this hour however put a stop to all the business of the day, so that the assembly was to be dismissed without doing anything. Often a plan was laid for frustrating a measure in this way; and if there was ground for expecting that the tribune meant to close the discussion betimes, his opponents were prepared for using violence. They came from their own place of meeting, the comitium, and spread over the forum which was allotted to the plebeians; and where the clients were already standing amongst them. Before the votes were taken, the ground was to be cleared of all who did not belong to the commonalty, in order

<sup>475</sup> Dionysius ix. 41.

<sup>76</sup> Two of them signed his proposition, whereby he ἐλαττόνων ὄντων τῶν μὴ ταῦτα βουλομένων περιῆν. Dionysius ix. 41.

<sup>77</sup> Which practice was first changed by C. Gracchus: Plutarch Gracch. c. 5. See Vol. I. note 990.

that each tribe might collect within the space set out by ropes for it: but when all such persons as had no business there were desired to withdraw, whereby the patricians were only required to walk over to the other side of the rostra, they refused to move; and the attempting to drive them away by force caused a tumult, which put an end to all legal proceedings for the day. Sometimes probably they carried off the ballots, and so made it impossible to vote<sup>478</sup>.

It might be supposed however that the tribunes would at least have resumed the proceeding that had been interrupted, on the next comitial day; and more than half the year consisted of such<sup>79</sup>: often several followed one upon the other; and after a few stormy ones, as the leaders of the commonalty were not wanting in perseverance, their object would have been gained, or a civil war would have broken out. As the latter did not take place, one asks oneself why all this disturbance was made?

But the days on which the plebs, and those on which the *populus* assembled, were distinct, like their places of meeting, their games, and everything else. Those of the plebs were the *nundines*, on which the country-people came in to market: on these days they appeared to plead their causes with members of their own order, and held public debates on such matters as they were prescriptively entitled, or invited by the senate to discuss<sup>80</sup>: this was settled

<sup>478</sup> Such are the scenes described by Livy, II. 56, III. 11. He takes *discedere* in the sense of dividing to vote, and thus applies the words, *tribuni populum discedere jubebant*, to the commonalty: for which reason speaking in the name of Appius, in II. 56, he even denies their having any authority over their own estate, because they made use of the courteous expressions, *si vobis videtur, discedite*. Those words however are to be understood literally of the *populus*, and *discedere* means to go away.

<sup>79</sup> According to Manutius there were 184.

<sup>80</sup> Dionysius VII. 58: 'Εν ταύταις (ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, δι' ἡμέραν ἐν-νάτην) συνιόντες ἐκ τῶν ἀγρῶν οἱ δημοτικοὶ εἰς τὴν πόλιν τὰς τε ἀμείψεις ἐποιῶντο τῶν ὀνίων, καὶ τὰς δίκας παρ' ἀλλήλων

in their original constitution by king Servius; and hence funeral sacrifices were offered to his shade on those days in after-ages<sup>481</sup>. On the other hand it was unlawful to bring any measure before the *populus*, or to hold its *comitia*, on the *nundines*<sup>82</sup>: so that they were *feriæ* and *nefasti* for the burgesses, days of business for the commonalty; and these alone were so, not those on which the *populus* met. This distinction was done away by the Hortensian law,—the very same which gave the force of laws to the decrees of the people,—and for this very reason: by that law the *nundines* became *dies fasti*<sup>83</sup>; and now was introduced the custom of convoking the centuries also for the third *nundine* to pass laws or elect

ἐλάμβανον, τὰ τε κοινὰ, ὅσων ἦσαν κύριοι κατὰ τοὺς νόμους, καὶ ὅσα ἡ βουλὴ ἐπιτρέψειεν αὐτοῖς, ψῆφον ἀναλαμβάνοντες ἐπεκύρουν.

The words, ὅσα ἡ βουλὴ ἐπιτρέψειεν, refer to a later time, that after the decemvirate, when the consuls used to be charged to arrange with the tribunes that they should bring questions before the commonalty for its decision. Macrobius, Saturn. i. 16, after Rutilius: Ut nono die—ad mercatum legesque accipiendas Romam venirent, et ut scita atque consulta frequentiore populo referrentur, quae trinundino die proposita—facile noscebantur.

<sup>481</sup> Macrobius in the same place, after Geminus and Varro: he quotes Cassius (Hemina) as an authority for the institution of the *nundines* by Servius. See Vol. i. p. 365.

<sup>82</sup> Macrobius, a little before: Julius Caesar xvi auspiciorum libro negat *nundinis* concionem advocari posse, id est, cum populo agi; ideoque *nundinis* Romanorum haberi *comitia* non posse. One sees that this Cæsar was not the dictator, but an antiquary, who lived in a past world more than in his own time. Pliny xviii. 3: *Comitia nundinis haberi non licebat*: the next clause, *ne plebs rustica avocaretur*, was prompted by his ignorance of the state of things. Festus: *Nundinas feriarum diem esse voluerunt antiqui,—eumque nefastum, ne, si liceret cum populo agi, interpellarentur nundinatores*. The patricians likewise had business in the market.

<sup>83</sup> Macrobius just after: *Lege Hortensia effectum ut fastæ essent*. Hence in the calendars now remaining it is true that the *dies fasti* and the *nundines* often coincide.



officers<sup>484</sup>. As this was a matter of daily usage, several archeologers could not persuade themselves that those were in the right who taught after the old lawbooks that there was a prohibition against all transactions with the *populus* on those days: this however only makes it more certain that the latter drew their information from that source.

Consequently the proceedings of the tribunes were restricted to the *nundines*, or to one day in eight<sup>85</sup>; and it was necessary that they should be terminated in one day<sup>86</sup>. That is to say, if any circumstance hindered a proposition from coming to a decision, it was lost, like a bill which does not pass through every stage and receive the royal assent in the same session. As such a bill must again be carried through every step from the beginning the next year, just as if it were brought in for the first time, so the tribunes were compelled to give fresh notice of their proposition, as if it had been a new measure, to be discust on the third *nundine*<sup>87</sup>. Whether this might

484 It is only "by an anticipation"—as Bentley (Phalaris) says of Polyænus calling Lygdamis tyrant of Naxos,—that Livy speaks of the *trinundinum* in giving a detailed account of the appointment of the decemvirs.

85 Livy's saying that the law, which the patricians endeavoured to prevent, *per omnes comitiales dies ferebatur* (III. 11), is an acknowledgment that it could only be brought forward on stated days of meeting: his confounding them with those of the *populus* is an error of no consequence.

86 Dionysius IX. 41: Τὰς φυλετικὰς (ψηφηφορίας ἔδει)—ἐν ἡμέρᾳ μίᾳ τελεσθεΐσας ὑπὸ τῶν φυλετῶν τέλος ἔχειν.

87 Dionysius IX. 41. The first day on which the proposition of Publilius was brought forward, was spent in violent and indecisive debates: *προθέντων δὲ πάλιν τῶν δημάρχων εἰς τρίτην ἀγορὰν τὴν περὶ τοῦ νόμου διάγνωσιν*, the result was no better. But we must distinguish the meetings in which measures were put to the vote, from those in which a proposition was merely advocated and controverted, as was done on the ordinary occasions of resorting to the forum: these preliminary discussions, which might at times grow very stormy, may be compared to those in the *bureaux* under the

be done immediately, or whether they had to wait till the next marketday,—whether the third nundine was the first day in the third week, or did not arrive till three weeks were completed,—are points that will hardly be ever decided: the longer the intervals between such terms, the more efficacious was an interruption which frustrated the renewal of a proposition, toward preventing an ordinance from being enacted. Another interruption was occasioned by the military expeditions: for while the soldiers were under their standards, but few plebeians can have assembled in the forum: on the other hand all the clients staid at home; and with the help of these their patrons must have far outnumbered the members of the second estate who resided in the city.

By hinderances of this sort the adoption of the measure proposed by Publilius was delayed during a whole year, if at least there is any ground for the statement that its author was reelected to complete his task: however there is so much confusion in the accounts which the

French constitution. Such an assembly was a *concio*; he who presided in it was said *concionem habere*; which even Messalla spoke of as distinct from *cum populo agere*, as he did of *concio* from *comitatus* (I add from *concilium*): Gellius XIII. 15. When the consil convoked the commonalty, it was to a *concio*: (its *concilium* he could not hold): this was done with the sound of trumpets by the *aeneatores*: the centuries were summoned by horns; and thus the soldiers in the camp were called together by the former, while the latter sounded the alarm: see Scaliger on Festus, *Aenatores*. The trumpeters were the *liticines*, which, as we now know from Cicero de Republica, was the Latin name for the century called *σαλπικται* by Dionysius: their separation from the *cornicines* or *βυκανισται* was owing to the above distinction. It was at a *concio* on the day before the one appointed for voting that Lætorius called on the plebeians to attend on the morrow. *Quirites—crastino die adeste—aut moriar, aut perferam legem*: Livy II. 56. In like manner Dionysius, x. 40, using an expression which can hardly be called incorrect, says that the tribune Icilius *τὴν ἐπιούσαν ἡμέραν ἀποδείξας τοῖς κατηγοροῖς τοῦ νόμου, διέλυσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν*.

historians give of these occurrences<sup>488</sup>, that the second election of Volero Publilius may also have been a reward for the improvement he had introduced, being at the same time prompted by the trust that he would gain still further advantages for his order. In this his second tribunate, in 283, he brought forward fresh measures along with C. Lætorius. The first, which transferred the election of the ædiles also to the tribes, was of no moment to the patricians; since the jurisdiction of the ædiles cannot possibly have extended beyond the causes which were despatcht at the nundines, and in which both parties belonged to the commonalty<sup>89</sup>. The second declared that the plebs in its peculiar assembly was entitled to deliberate and to determine on all matters affecting the common weal<sup>90</sup>: that is to say, when they were brought forward by the tribunes, not by a private individual of the body. This infused new life into the republic: the mute centuries, which were only convened to adopt measures or to reject them, are replaced by the animated meetings of the tribes. It is possible that the consul, before he led the army to vote in the field of Mars, may have summoned a *concio* and have explained his proposition; but assuredly no one could speak on such occasions unless with his permission: and even if improvements on this point might have been obtained, yet, so long as the hostility between the orders lasted, it would have been in vain to hope for any law by which a grievance of the

<sup>488</sup> Livy even under the second year speaks only of the law of elections: though, as appears from the latter part of II. 60, he did not entirely overlook the increase in the power of the *comitia tributa*.

<sup>89</sup> See note 480.

<sup>90</sup> Zonaras VII. 17: Ἐξεῖναι τῷ πλήθει καὶ καθ' ἑαυτὸ συνιέναι, καὶ ἀνευ ἐκείνων (τῶν εὐπατριδῶν) βουλευέσθαι καὶ χρηματίζειν πάνθ' ὅσα αὐτὸν ἐβελήσῃ. Dionysius IX. 43: Καὶ πάντα τὰ ἄλλα ὅσα ἐν τῷ δήμῳ πράττεσθαι τε καὶ ἐπικυροῦσθαι δεήσει, ὑπὸ τῶν φυλετῶν ἐπιψηφίζεσθαι κατὰ ταυτό.

plebeians should be done away, if it was to be approved beforehand by the majority of a senate still made up wholly of patricians: nay though a just and benevolent man, such as were not wanting among the patricians, became consul, he could not even bring forward a proposition to this effect in the senate; since of the two colleagues he whose voice was in the negative carried the day<sup>491</sup>: and the one appointed by the curies represented their passions even more than their interests.

It is true the decision to which the commonalty then came was still nothing more than a kind of resolution, such as is entered into by a public meeting in England, and then presented as a petition to parliament: the assembly of the plebeians did not become a branch of the legislature till the year 298, when the senate acknowledged to the tribune Icilius that it was bound to take such a resolution of the plebs into express consideration. Till then it might be thrown aside unanswered: all however but the most thoughtless must have foreseen that this acknowledgement could not fail to be made sooner or later; and the legal recognition of the tribunes right to speak daily before the whole people on the general affairs of the state, as they had hitherto done on those of their own order, was under the circumstances of the times far more than granting the freedom of the press is now. That the rulers resisted such a measure is no ground of complaint against them: but the manner and the fury of their opposition were equally illjudged and criminal.

It is true the declaration on the part of the plebs alone that it possessed such a right was not enough to ensure the exercise of it: in order that such an exercise should not be treated as an act of insubordination, it was necessary that the resolution should be elevated into a law, like the composition on the Sacred Mount. To this the senate might unquestionably refuse its consent:

491 *Vetantis major potestas.*

it had only to consider how much it was likely to effect by resistance: an opposition begun with too much vehemence and abandoned through compulsion would have led to a still lower humiliation. That the same party which fourteen years before had been able to carry everything by intimidation, should not, now that the lesser houses had joined it, have been a match for the commonalty, is extremely remarkable: the reasons of this however seem to lie within reach of conjecture: the Latins, being prest by external enemies, were probably unable to send the Roman government any troops; and as the lesser houses had acquired a preponderance within their own order, it was natural that an opposition to the violent party should grow up among the older houses, which held out its hand to the commonalty. Without this division of the aristocracy, the liberties of the commonalty would have been crushed in the germ, or its victory would have been bloody and destructive.

The government was evidently aware of its inability to maintain its legal veto: but instead of yielding to circumstances it was infatuated enough to try the most dangerous of all ways of opposing the measure: it again formed the plan of preventing the plebs from passing the resolution. With this view it appointed Appius Claudius consul, or rather, as the tribune in Livy says, executioner of the plebeians<sup>492</sup>: it was most fortunate, above all for the oppressors, that the free choice of the centuries had been able to give him a mild and sober-minded colleague in T. Quinctius.

<sup>492</sup> See note 424. The consular year did not coincide even in those times with that of the tribunes: every tribunate was divided between two consulates; and thus Lætorius had already given notice of his proposition before the consuls for 283 were appointed: this, as has been remarked above, was the last act of the outgoing ones. At what time however the tribunes, before the decemvirate, entered upon their office, cannot be made out.

On the eve of the decisive day Lætorius, weary of the discussion, dismissed the commonalty with these words: *I have no skill in prating; but tomorrow I will carry the ordinance, or die here before your eyes.* Early in the morning the estates assembled as for a battle. When the matter had again been debated, and Lætorius was about to put it to the vote, one of those scenes took place, of which a general description has been given above. The patricians, in great numbers, and attended by a vast multitude of their clients, had formed into thick knots, and scattered themselves about the forum among the plebeians. They laughed at the request that they would withdraw, and fell upon the messengers who were sent to carry off the refractory by force. Appius exclaimed indignantly against the audacity of laying hands upon those over whom the tribunes had no controul. He sent his lictors to seize Lætorius, who on his side despatched his messengers to arrest the consul: the plebeians rushed forward to defend their tribune: the rods were wrested from the lictors and broken to pieces; the patricians fled; Appius was led by the consuls<sup>493</sup> in spite of himself to the senatehouse. T. Quinctius conjured the plebeians to preserve moderation in their victory: they did so: but they marched up to the Capitol and occupied it with armed men<sup>94</sup>.

It cannot be questioned that Lætorius fulfilled his vow, and that the resolution of the plebs was passed before sunset. It is excusable in Dionysius, that, having found an express statement that the populus had approved of the senate's confirmatory decree, and regarding a double decision of the people as an utter absurdity,

<sup>493</sup> Such is Livy's account: in Dionysius, ix. 48, the *πρεσβύτατοι ἐκ τοῦ συνεδρίου* interpose: the two accounts taken together point to the *decem primi*, and shew, as is remarkably evident in 293, that the older houses were much the most pacifically disposed.

<sup>94</sup> Dionysius ix. 48.

he persuaded himself that Quinctius had succeeded in inducing the tribunes to leave the matter to be settled by the senate<sup>495</sup>. For this is the unhappy circle into which he can never step without seeing every statement in a wrong light: in the very same manner he conceives that the doubling the number of tribunes was ordained by the senate at the request of Virginius, and then enacted by the people<sup>96</sup>: on one occasion alone, that of the Terentilian law he is compelled, by the perfect distinctness of the account which he found, to mention the tribunician resolution, which was followed by an ordinance of the senate and ratified by the populus<sup>97</sup>.

What completed his confusion, was, that the statements about the order in which the senate and people performed their parts in enacting a law sounded in his ears utterly irreconcilable. The right view on this matter is, that, so long as there was nothing beyond the senate and populus, the latter was not entitled any more than a Greek *ἐκκλησία*, in a state which had not reached the highest pitch of democracy, to decide on any measures but those brought forward by the senate: whereas the plebs commenced its discussions independently within its own body, though till the time of the Hortensian law its resolutions had not the force of laws without the assent of the patricians: subsequently however it became the practice in sundry cases for the plebs also to discuss measures proposed to it by the senate; first when they were invited to confirm resolutions of the curies, and afterward in consequence of their having occupied the place of the ancient populus. How these changes were brought about in course of time will be set forth hereafter<sup>98</sup>: but this is the place for remarking

495 IX. 49.

96 X. 30.

97 X. 48. Τὸ περὶ (read παρὰ) τῶν δημάρχων δόγμα προεβή-  
λευσαν. Then comes a decree of the senate, and the confirmation of  
the populus: c. 52.

98 As the place for treating of this subject is still a long way off, I

that it was not till after Dionysius had written his second book, that he conceived the correct view, that the curies could never vote except on ordinances of the senate, which view he then indeed expresses with the utmost distinctness<sup>499</sup>: at the beginning of his work he had entertained just the opposite opinion, that the decrees of the people were primarily enacted by the curies, and then brought before the senate to be ratified; and that the inverse course was an innovation<sup>500</sup>. He imagined that the Roman constitution began with a monarchical democracy, that the curies were a democratical body, and that the aristocracy was introduced by the centuries,—labouring under an error closely akin to that which regards the constitution of the Italian towns in the eleventh century as purely democratical, because there is no mention of anything but the houses, and these are to all appearance equal:—he transfers to the kings and the curies what is true of the tribunes and the plebs. When however he had subsequently acquired the abovementioned view, he persuaded himself that the real ground of the offense which the tribunes gave by their propositions, was their presuming to bring them before the people without the previous deliberation of the senate; and that often there was nothing objectionable in the measure itself, only it was necessary to insist on the observance of the legal forms; and this he

will remark here beforehand that in the latter centuries of the republic enactments touching the constitution were entirely independent of the senate: on the other hand no decree of the plebs affecting the administration could be promulgated without a previous ordinance of the senate. See Livy xxxviii. 36.

499 See note 393.

500 Dionysius ii. 14. "Ὅτι ταῖς πλείοσι δόξειε φράτταις (with regard to elections, laws, wars), τοῦτο ἐπὶ τὴν βουλὴν ἀνεφέρετο. ἐφ' ἡμῶν δὲ μετὰκειται τὸ ἔθος. οὐ γὰρ ἡ βουλὴ διαγινώσκει τὰ ψηφισθέντα ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου, τῶν δ' ὑπὸ τῆς βουλῆς γνωσθέντων ὁ δῆμος ἐστὶ κύριος.



thought the firmness of the fathers had enforced on Lætorius and Virginius.

Being entangled in these errors, he could not suppose that the people to whom the ordinance of the senate was sent to be ratified, as had been the case in the usurpt elections since 269, was any other than the assembly of the centuries; and in fact he makes express mention of these as having adopted the Icilian law. However he himself furnishes us with the means of refuting his mistake, inasmuch as he adds that these comitia were held before the pontiffs, augurs, and two flamens<sup>501</sup>: now the presence of these priests at the meetings of the curies was essential and indispensable<sup>2</sup>; but neither the pontiffs nor the flamens had anything to do with the centuries. The assent of the curies was more especially necessary to this law, since it is numbered among the solemn compacts of the estates: accordingly they must have concurred to confirm the resolution of the centuries, as it was necessary that they should do whenever the centuries passed a law, until Publilius in his dictatorship set this rule aside. After this however the interference of the centuries would have been a most unnecessary accumulation of formalities, since the *suffragia* voted in the curies, the plebeian knights and the rest of the commonalty in the tribes. Whatever had been decreed by the *populus* was law<sup>3</sup>: and there was nothing about which the ruling estate at that time can have been less anxious

<sup>501</sup> Dionysius x. 32. Ἱεροφαντῶν τε παρόντων, καὶ οἰωνοσκόπων, καὶ ἱεροποιῶν δυοῖν (see Vol. I. p. 298), καὶ ποιησαμένων τὰς νομίμους εὐχὰς τε καὶ ἀράς.

<sup>2</sup> The council of the curies was held τῶν ἱερῶν (read ἱεροφαντῶν) καὶ οἰωνοσκόπων ἐπιθεσιπιδάντων: Dionysius ix. 41. Gellius v. 19: Comitia arbitris pontificibus præbentur quæ curiata appellantur. Those of which he is speaking were mere shadows, but still images of the ancient ones.

<sup>3</sup> Lex est quod *populus* supremum jussit.

than maintaining the importance of the comitia of the centuries.

It might be argued with a greater degree of speciousness that, with the exception of a peculiar case like the Icilian law, Dionysius only inverted the conception of the true relation between the senate and the people; and that the giving assent to a resolution of the people which required it rested with the senate alone, that the senate alone was the *patres* whose veto Publilius and the Mænian law converted into an empty shadow. This was clearly Livy's notion, when he began to write his history<sup>504</sup>, being then a total stranger to the language of the ancient constitutional law: though at first however he was influenced by the daily usage of his own age, when the term *patres* was never employed for the patricians, of whose existence there was little to remind him, but only for the senate, yet afterward, as in the progress of his work he was forced to keep the annalists before him, and grew familiar with them, he adopted their phraseology, using the word *patres* unequivocally for the patrician estate<sup>5</sup>: nay, he makes an express distinction between the *patres* and the senate, which sends an ordinance

<sup>504</sup> In the account of Numa's election (1. 17), there are a hundred *patres* who resolve *ut, cum populus regem jussisset, id sic ratum esset si patres auctores fierent. Hodieque—usurpatur idem jus, vi adempta:—in incertum comitiorum eventum patres auctores fiunt.* On the other hand there seems to be no reason for supposing that Cicero did not mean the patricians by the *patres reprehensores comitiorum*, Planc. 3 (8), *auctores*, De re p. ii. 32; though in the Laws he uses that term for the senate. In the latter passage on the contrary this right of confirmation is mentioned beside the authority of the senate as decisive *ad obtinendam potentiam nobilium*.

<sup>5</sup> I will only cite a few conclusive instances. *Uno animo patres ac plebes—Volcos et Aequos—pugna vicere: ii. 42. Omnium illo die, qua patrum qua plebis, eximia virtus fuit: ii. 45. Connubium patrum et plebis: iv. 1. Ut duoviros aediles e patribus dictator populum rogaret: vi. 42.*

down to them<sup>506</sup>: and in another place instead of *patres* he calls them the *populus*<sup>7</sup>. The same thing is implied in the statement of Dionysius that Numa's election was confirmed by the patricians<sup>8</sup>: for here again he manifestly takes the curies for the plebs, and looks on that election as a resolution of the plebeians. I have already remarkt that the assent of the curies in most instances must in fact have been a mere formality, so long as the whole senate was made up of their representatives: this itself however would prevent its being neglected, except on very pressing emergencies, such especially as those that called for the appointment of a dictator: at other times the old principle of the constitution would be observed, that matters concerning legislation, elections, peace and war were to be decided by the assembly of the *populus*. In aftertimes, when the senate became a mixt body, this was altered: that vital instinct which silently adapts constitutions to the exigencies of self-preservation, increast the influence of the senate on the resolutions of the plebs; and the efforts of the tribunes to make the senators swear to such as they could not but disapprove, are a recognition of the right of the *patres*

506 IV. 8. *Mentio illata ab senatu est:—patres—rem—laeti acceperet—et tribuni—haud sane tetendere.* All the commentators pass over this passage, except Pighius and Drakenborch, who get rid of what they regard as a contradiction by rash alterations of the text. Livy is speaking of an ordinance of the senate and the curies, which the commonalty adopts.

7 IV. 51. *A plebe, consensu populi, consulibus negotium mandatur.* In Ampelius, c. 48, the term *patres* is in like manner used for the *populus*. *Comitia dicuntur—quod patres et classes ad suffragia vocantur, creandorum magistratum vel sacerdotum causa.* Soon after he says, *si translatitium sit et solitum* (a matter of form) *de quo populus, curiatis transigitur; si amplius, tributis.* This and the next two chapters are taken from a book written while Rome was yet under a consular government, and Massilia was free with its peculiar aristocratical constitution.

8 II. 60: Τῶν πατρικίων ἐπικυρωσάντων τὰ δοξάντατῃ πλήθει.

*conscripti* to interpose their veto, in the room of the *patres* of old times: the ordinance by which the laws of M. Drusus were rescinded; rested on the same principle.

On the present occasion likewise it was the senate that decided. The precipice lay before them, and even the most headstrong were dismayed: the proposition was silently adopted as a law<sup>509</sup>. The inconsiderate may have flattered themselves that under favorable circumstances this concession too might be resumed: the farsighted discerned that more had been sacrificed than on the Sacred Mount<sup>10</sup>, and that the consequence and fruit of this measure, the admission of the commonalty to a full share in the legislative power, could no longer be averted. The state of things thus introduced could not be lasting: tranquillity lay far off; but life and motion were awakened. The men by whose act not their own order merely, but the whole republic, was thus benefited, are not mentioned any further: no office was attainable by them through which their names might have appeared in history.

Appius rejected the peace. Full of the deepest scorn for those who had called upon him to defy hatred in behalf of their order, and then had been dastardly enough to abandon him, he burnt with a desire to avenge himself on the despised authors of his shame. If he could but effect this, he was ready to perish, even in an insurrection: his life had been disgraced; and the fools who tried to comfort him only embittered his indignation.

Urgent demands must have been sent at this time by the allies for aid against the Volscians and Æquians: for, unless the faith of Rome had been plighted, the tribunes would never have allowed Appius to raise and

<sup>509</sup> *Lex silentio perfertur*: Livy ii. 57.

<sup>10</sup> *Graviores accipi leges quam in sacro monte acceptae sint*: Livy

ii. 57.

command an army: nobody could doubt that he would give vent to his fury. Moreover he had been forced upon them by the curies, and the plebeians in the centuries had refused to recognize him<sup>511</sup>. He however cared not about checking the progressive advance of the enemy; he cared not for a triumph. A horrible strife took place: the consul's mind was wholly intent upon devising how he might drive the infantry to despair by intolerable commands and capriciously imposed hardships: the only thought of the soldiers was, to make him feel that all his tyranny could not bend them, that, though he might kill and torture them, he was still their scorn.

Accordingly when the armies were about to engage, the troops readily gave credit to a rumour that they were betrayed, and that Appius, acting in concert with the enemy, had stationed his cohorts so that not a man should escape<sup>12</sup>. The ranks broke up; all fled to the camp, to which the Volscians pursued them, but without attacking the intrenchments; so that there was leisure for summoning the soldiers to an assembly. To this they were to come unarmed; and they imagined that it was designed to surround them with armed troops, as Tullus Hostilius was related to have surrounded the Albans<sup>13</sup>, but for a far bloodier vengeance. For such a purpose Appius could reckon on the patrician knights, and on the allies, who assuredly were always ready, and indeed maliciously glad, to strengthen the hands of the government: without this force even a madman would never have ventured to persecute the legionaries as he did:

<sup>511</sup> See note 426.

<sup>12</sup> For instances of such treachery see above, p. 202, and the legend of L. Sicinius lower down, in the text to note 768. It makes no difference whether explanations of the events recorded, such as are given in the text here and a little further on, are devised by an old narrator or by a modern one.

<sup>13</sup> As Scipio the Great too did after the insurrection at Sucro.

they were not martyrs, to let themselves be dragged unresistingly to the slaughterhouse for their oath's sake. Accordingly they refused to lay aside their arms: the officers knew that the first word of offense from the mouth of the tyrant would turn those arms against him; and at length they prevailed upon him to dissolve the assembly. Soon after he issued orders to break up at dawn for a retreat. When however, instead of its commencing in silence, the trumpets sounded, there arose a new suspicion that this was a signal to the Volscians to occupy the road and fall upon the column during its march; and as the rearguard found itself actually attackt, a panic seized the troops. They flung away their arms and standards; the fugitives trod those in advance of them underfoot; nor, till they reacht the Roman territory, did such as escaped from their pursuers rally. Here the consul held a court: the execution of its sentence became practicable through the abovementioned forein aid, the unarmed state of the culprits, and doubtless also from their consciousness of having been guilty of treason against the majesty of the republic. Such of the centurions and their substitutes as had quitted their banners, and every tenth common soldier were beheaded.

What Appius must have foreseen while he was reveling in this spectacle, took place: when his year was over, in 284, the tribunes impeacht him capitally before the commonalty. In vain had the patricians raised L. Valerius, one of the judges of Cassius, to the consulship; he made no attempt in favour of the criminal: after such conduct no humiliation could have gained his pardon; and the pride of Appius would have loathed a gift so worthless as life granted to him by the plebs. He assailed the tribunes with abuse and scorn; the assembly quailed before him as in the days of his power; his partisans trembled for themselves. His accusers did not wish that the man whom God had markt should fall

by the hand of the executioner: they postponed the day of trial, in order that he might arrange his affairs and withdraw from his sentence. The Roman religion condemned suicide, and denied the self-murderer an honorable burial and the rites belonging to it<sup>514</sup>: hence his posterity were at least unwilling to confess that Appius had voluntarily put an end to himself, which the Greeks, entertaining a different opinion, never questioned<sup>15</sup>. If he was not really releast by a providential stroke, it was contrived that his rash act should be kept secret; for his body was buried with the customary honours, and his funeral oration was not interrupted.

In the same year the consul Tib. Æmilius vainly recommended the senate to carry the agrarian law into effect<sup>16</sup>. Equally unavailing were the demands of the tribunes in the next year, 285. A violent outbreak of discontent was prevented by the inroads of the enemy: that feeling however must have reached the highest pitch of infatuation, if it be true that the plebeians refused to take part in electing the consuls for 286, so that the patricians by means of their clients gave away the seat the bestowal of which had been left to the centuries. For either this, or that the patricians again usurpt the appointment of the second consul as well as the first, is the meaning of Livy's statement<sup>17</sup>: which however, it is probable, was merely bottomed on an account

<sup>514</sup> Fest. Epit. Carnificis loco, and Scaliger's note. A suicide was regarded as infamous, like an executioner.

<sup>15</sup> Dionysius ix. 54: Zonaras vii. 17. Livy on the contrary says: *morbo moritur*.

<sup>16</sup> Compare Livy, iii. 1, with the long-spun account in Dionysius ix. 51: his statement that the other consul, L. Valerius, interfered, is very questionable.

<sup>17</sup> *Per patres clientesque patrum consules creati*: Livy ii. 64. One of them however was T. Quinctius, the popular consul of the year 283: and Dionysius, who never omits occurrences of this sort, though he dresses them up to suit his own views, says nothing about this election.

that the consul appointed by the curies again this year received a formal confirmation by the clients, the plebeians refusing to grant it<sup>518</sup>: else the commonalty in its spleen would have punished itself. A brilliant campaign and the surrender of Antium produced a more conciliatory temper: Tib. Æmilius, being again chosen consul, for the year 287, repeatedly urged the execution of the Cassian law, and perhaps not without some effect. The colony sent to Antium indeed was no relief to the complaints of the commonalty: on the contrary they could only be aggravated by a measure which provided for none but the burgesses: for though the complement of the three hundred houses was no longer full, so that a man should go from each to the colony, according to the original usage, yet assuredly the settlers at Antium consisted of ten men from each cury; nor was anybody sent thither who did not belong to one<sup>19</sup>: the object of this colony too was unquestionably to protect the domain, of which the patricians took possession. Thus in 312 after the founding of the colony at Ardea the tribunes again call for a partition of lands. But during the five and twenty years between that year and the second consulship of Æmilius no agrarian demands were brought forward<sup>20</sup>, though ever since the death of Cassius they had been renewed year after year, except during the calamitous war with Veii: this, unless the misfortunes that soon after burst upon the republic deprived it of the whole district about which the two estates were contending, can only be accounted for by supposing that the present consul obtained, not indeed the honest

<sup>518</sup> See note 426.

<sup>19</sup> See p. 47, note 94.

<sup>20</sup> In Livy there is no mention of them throughout this whole period; and though in Dionysius on one occasion, in the year 299 (x. 35), the agrarian law is brought forward along with the propositions about the legal reforms, we may regard this as a mere interpolation, by which he or some annalist before him fancied he was supplying an omission.



execution of the law, but at least some kind of tolerable compromise in behalf of the commonalty.

Dion in treating of this period abandoned the regular order of the annals, and combined the internal commotions of several years together: so that, even if his account of it had been preserved entire, it would hardly prove that he decidedly conceived the right of appealing to the burgesses against a fine imposed by the consuls to have been established at the same time with the Publilian laws<sup>521</sup>. It is clear however that he ascribed this right to the plebeians; and erroneously so: for assuredly they had no indulgence or protection to expect from the assembly of the populus: and the first step to shield them from the abuse of the authority vested in the supreme magistrates must needs have been to fix a limit for all fines, a measure that did not take place until the consulship of Tarpeius and Aternius. For the patricians there had been such a limit ever since the time of Publicola<sup>22</sup>: hence it was on them that the privilege was now conferred of having the same security against unjust mulcts, which both estates had within the city, and which the first no doubt ere this had in the camp, against corporal punishments; a security however which in the case of the plebeians was but ill respected. Dion forgot that, as from the passing of the Hortensian law, when there was no longer a privileged class, the people kept progressively curtailing

<sup>521</sup> Zonaras vii. 17. *Κἂν τις ἐπ' αἰτία τινι παρὰ τῶν στρατηγῶν προστιμωθῇ, ἐκκλητον ἐπὶ τούτοις τὸν δῆμον δικάζειν ἔταξαν.* The increase in the number of the tribunes, spoken of in the same passage, does not seem to refer to the augmentation from five to ten, but to that from two to five, which according to Piso's opinion was the consequence of the Publilian law: see Vol. i. p. 606. It is clear from Zonaras, vii. 15, that Dion conceived the original number of two was not enlarged till some time after.

<sup>22</sup> Two sheep and five oxen: Plutarch Publicol. c. 11.

the power of the government, so the patricians, while they were a separate body, had similar reasons for doing the like, at the same time that they were contending for their privileges with the commonalty. Thus the great council at Basle first with the help of the burghesses set limits to the authority of the little council, and then united with it against them; and if the rural population had demanded higher rights, all the three bodies would have made common cause against it.

This is the place where Dion should have made mention of a law, brought forward by a tribune, empowering his brother magistrates to impeach anybody before the court of the commonalty, who interrupted them when haranguing it, and to compell him to give such bail for his appearance as they exacted: if he failed to do so, his life and property were forfeit<sup>523</sup>. The punishment enacted by this law was in fact always a fine, the accused not being taken into custody: when the offense however was a grave one, the penalty laid in the indictment, as in the case of Cæso Quinctius, must undoubtedly have been death, since the same was threatened to such as did not give bail.

This law cannot have been earlier than the Publilian, previously to which none could originate with the tribunes: it was requisite to secure their right of discussing all matters in their assembly. It is ascribed to a tribune named Sp. Icilius<sup>24</sup>; which name occurs among those of the first five tribunes elected by the tribes<sup>25</sup>. I have no doubt that this was the same person, and that the law was enacted in the year 284. The ædiles of the same year, Sicinius and Brutus, are also recorded<sup>26</sup>: I have already observed repeatedly that such enumerations only occur where some change takes place in an office: this is why we meet with the names of the

<sup>523</sup> Dionysius vii. 17.

<sup>25</sup> Livy ii. 58.

<sup>24</sup> Dionysius vii. 14.

<sup>26</sup> Dionysius vii. 14.

five tribunes of the year 283; and there was the same inducement to mention the ædiles: their interference in the transaction however is a stupid fiction of some late annalists; indeed the whole story has been corrupted by such. Yet we still find a vestige in it shewing that the proposition received the sanction of the curies, whereby it became law<sup>527</sup>. The death of Appius had excited terrour, and the moment was a favorable one.

Manifest however as is the connexion between this law and the time we are now treating of, it has nevertheless been placed above twenty years too far back, in company with the legend of Coriolanus, in which the author of this law, Icilius, comes forward as ædile at his impeachment<sup>28</sup>. I see no reason for rejecting this statement: on the contrary I regard it as a valid ground for confidently dating the condemnation of Coriolanus in the middle of the ninth decad of the third century, and for transferring his story, which, at its insertion in the chronicles, slipt so many years out of its place, to a period when, instead of being irreconcilably at variance with the evidence of facts and with all probability, it harmonizes with the traditional history as completely as a story so fully worked out can possibly do; the historical record having been expunged out of the oldest annals no less entirely than that of the execution of the nine conspirators: although a mention of the affair of Coriolanus seems also to have been preserved in the law-books.

<sup>527</sup> In the mention of the Vulcanal when the matter is brought before the people: Dionysius vii. 17: for this place was connected with the Comitium, and the assemblies of the curies; and from it Appius the decemvir addresses them: Dionysius xi. 39. See Vol. I. notes 1205, 1343.

<sup>28</sup> According to Sylburg's emendation of Dionysius, vii. 26, about which no doubt can be entertained. Along with this Icilius the law-books in their notes on this trial probably mentioned L. Brutus and M. Decius, whom Dionysius, vi. 88, to enliven his story of the secession, brings forward on that occasion also. As they were in office two years after, he conceived that they must needs have attracted notice then.

I shall relate this legend, so far as its genuine features can be discovered: the rhetorical details, with which it has been worked up and lengthened out with more than usual prolixity, I shall pass over in silence<sup>529</sup>; pointing out such parts however as are connected with the unquestionable facts of history, as well as those which are poetical and cannot have had any real foundation.

<sup>529</sup> By such details the account in Dionysius is insufferably spun out, so as to be the worst part of his whole history: he has however preserved some important features of the old legend, which are wanting in Livy's concise and admirable representation. Plutarch has transcribed Dionysius, adding all else that he could scrape together. References are needless here, except where any of the accounts contains peculiar touches, which are not additions of later times.

---

## THE LEGEND OF CORIOLANUS.

CNÆUS<sup>530</sup> Marcius was in the 'camp before Corioli when the Volscians came from Antium to relieve it. While the two armies were fighting, the garrison made a sally: Marcius attackt them, routed them, rusht through the gates with them, and took the place. The cries of the defenseless captives, and the flames that rose from the town, announced the result to the armies; and the Antiates retreated from the bootless conflict. Thus Rome was indebted for two victories in one day to Coriolanus; which surname was supposed in afterages to have been derived from that conquest. Henceforward he was greatly looked up to by the senate and burgesses; but his haughty bearing offended the commonalty. On one occasion, when the tribunes prevented the consuls from levying troops, he called his clients together, and invited volunteers to join him: with this body he made an inroad into the territory of the Antiates, carried off much booty, and divided it among his

<sup>530</sup> On the difference with regard to his proper name see Duker on Florus, i. 11, and the commentators on the epitome of the second book of Livy. *Caius* in reality rests on the single authority of Dionysius; for Plutarch merely treads in his footsteps: in favour of *Cnæus*, beside Dion, is the great majority of the manuscripts of Livy: and in fact it is only by an arbitrary act of the editors that it has been expunged from the Latin authors.

followers. Hence the plebeians dreaded him, and refused him the consulship<sup>531</sup>: this inflamed him with implacable anger.

After this it came to pass that there was a famine in the city: many of the commonalty sold themselves along with their children; others threw themselves into the river; not a few went into foreign lands: the patricians did not suffer, and took care to provide for their clients. At length some corn came over the sea from Sicily; part of it had been bought, part was a present from a Greek prince: a debate arose in the senate whether it should be given to the commonalty gratis, or sold to them: Coriolanus advised that the stores should be kept locked up, unless they abolished the tribunate. This got abroad, and the fury of the people was kindled: the offender would have been torn to pieces, but that the tribunes summoned him before the court of the tribes: hereby he was left free under the guard of the laws till the third market-day. He himself breathed defiance and scorn: his kinsmen and gentiles implored indulgence for him: many hearts were softened; many were touched by the remembrance of his knightly feats: nine tribes acquitted, twelve condemned him.

Coriolanus now turned his steps toward Antium, the abode of his friend Attius Tullius, the king of the Volscians, to live in exile there as a *municeps*. He promised the Volscians the aid of his arm against Rome; and they granted him the highest civil rights, with a seat in the council of every city<sup>32</sup>, and appointed him their general. The first town he marched against was Circeii: the Tyrrhenians opened their gates to him; the Roman colonists were forced to retire: their place was taken by

<sup>531</sup> Στρατηγήσαι σπεύδων καὶ μὴ τελεσθεῖς. Zonaras vii. 16: Dion Exc. de sent. p. 147. Plutarch Coriol. c. 14.

<sup>32</sup> Βουλῆς μετουσίαν ἐν ἀπάσῃ πόλει, καὶ ἀρχὰς ἐξεῖναι πανταχόσε μετέναι, καὶ τῶν ἄλλων ὅποσα τιμῶτατα ἦν παρ' ἐαυτοῖς μετέχειν. Dionysius viii. 9. See above p. 57.

Volscians, the old inhabitants remaining uninjured<sup>533</sup>. In the next campaign he attackt the Latin towns between the sea and what was afterward called the Appian way, Satricum, Longula, Polusca, Corioli, Mugilla: every place before which he appeared was overpowered, or surrendered; even Lavinium, the sacred seat of the Latin religious worship. After this he led his army against the towns on the Latin way, along the crossroads which subsequently united it with the Appian way, and which cut through the territory of the Latins<sup>34</sup>: there Corbio, Vitellia, Trebia, Lavici, Pedum fell before his arms<sup>35</sup>: the whole of Latium joined him<sup>36</sup>. Thus the Romans were left without a single ally in the world, and at home were distracted by suspicion and irritation, over and above their old grudges: the patricians reproacht the plebs with having driven Coriolanus to become an enemy to his country; the plebs charged the patricians with abetting his designs and betraying the republic to him. He pitcht his camp where the Marrana crosses the Latin

<sup>533</sup> See p. 107, note 224.

<sup>34</sup> This is the simple meaning of *transversi limites* or *tramites* in Livy II. 39.

<sup>35</sup> On the incompatibility of the accounts given by Dionysius and Livy see p. 94, note 198. In the former the list seems to begin from the Æquian frontier: it proceeds toward Rome in the direction of the Latin way, then turns aside and goes by Bovillæ to Lavinium: after which come the towns to the south of the Appian way. I have chosen to follow Livy, in whose account Antium is regarded as the central point: only his words sound as if Satricum and the four following places had lain on the Latin way. It is possible that he himself did not know the situation of these towns which had long been destroyed: but his earlier predecessors could not mistake on such a point; and as one cannot see what should have induced him to deviate from them, it seems pretty nearly certain that the words, in *Latinam viam transversis tramitibus transgressus*, have been misplaced, and ought to be inserted between *deinceps* and *Corbionem*. At all events one must understand the account as if he had written thus.

<sup>36</sup> Καὶ τοὺς Λατίνους προσειληφότες: Zonaras VII. 16.

way, five miles from the Capene gate<sup>537</sup>, on the spot where the Horatii fought with the Curiatii, and through which the procession of the Ambarvalia passed<sup>538</sup>. Within this ancient inaugurated boundary between Rome and Alba lay the landed property of his order: on the further side of it he had commanded the farms of the plebeians to be burnt down, but had protected those of the patricians. He had not yet cast off his allegiance to the populus.

It was impossible to raise an army against him: the plebeians loudly exclaimed that the purpose of the patricians was to give them up to the enemy: nor did the honest citizens deem themselves safe against the treacherous opening of one of the gates in the wide circumference of the walls<sup>539</sup>. The senate ordained, the curies confirmed his restoration to the rights of a Roman citizen<sup>540</sup>: the assent of the commonalty was not withheld: severe as the expected retribution might be, the chief part of the multitude might hope to escape it; but even the lowest had reason to dread the fate of a city taken by the sword. Five consulars carried the decree to him. But Coriolanus thought not of himself alone. He demanded that the territory taken from the Volscians should be restored to them, that the colonies settled there

537 Ad fossas Cluillas quinque ab urbe millia passuum: about four miles and a half from the Porta S. Giovanni.

538 See Vol. I. p. 342.

539 The stories of the impatience of the commonalty to get rid of the war by the recall of Coriolanus rest in part on the commonplaces about the insolence and timidity of an ignorant multitude, in part on the confounding of the *πλῆθος* with the *δῆμος*. The *δημοτικοί*, who threaten that, if the senate does not recall Coriolanus, they will do so without waiting for a *προβούλευμα* (Dionysius viii. 22), are the burgesses, and cannot possibly be the plebeians.

540 Ἡ γερονσία καθόδον τῷ Κοριολάνῳ ἐψηφίσατο: Zonaras vii. 16: the confirmation of the curies, which was quite indispensable for the reestablishment of civic rights, is merely past over.



should be recalled, and that the whole people should be received as allies and isopolites<sup>541</sup>. He allowed the Romans the two terms of thirty and three days<sup>42</sup>, fixt by the fecial law, to make up their minds: should these pass away without his demands being acceded to, it would rest with him to determine what course to pursue; as, when a state had sent feccials, it belonged to the elders in the senate to take counsel whether they should avenge the wrong forthwith, or should continue to exercise forbearance<sup>43</sup>.

These terms, as the sequel will shew, are nothing else than the very sacrifice by which Rome in the year 295 had the wisdom to purchase peace with the Volscians. It is impossible to refrain from indignation against Dionysius and similar rhetoricians, who, though persuaded that Rome made no attempt to avert these conditions except by humiliating supplications, look on her obstinacy in refusing to give up her conquests as a sign of magnanimity, which no sound judgement would find in it, even if it had been coupled with a resolution to perish rather than do so. Nor could Coriolanus have earned the praise of justice and piety from posterity,<sup>44</sup> had he allowed himself to be swayed into betraying the people that had received him, while he spared the Romans the fulfilment of a reasonable demand: they would at all events have merely blest the good fortune of the city. But the evil that threatened them was of quite another kind: it was such that the republic might without shame fall at the feet of her incenst son and implore him not to inflict it upon her: history, whether purposely or by accident, has made no mention of it. The greatest calamity that could befall

<sup>541</sup> See note 206.

<sup>42</sup> The first, Dionysius viii. 35, the second, viii. 37.

<sup>43</sup> De istis rebus majores natu domi consulemus.

<sup>44</sup> Ἄδεται καὶ ὑμνεῖται πρὸς πάντων ὡς εὐσεβὴς καὶ δίκαιος ἀνὴρ. Dionysius viii. 62.

a free city, next to an enemy's taking it by storm, was the victorious reentry of those who had been banished by the state, and who claimed their alienated property and vengeance as their rightful due. Of such persons in the present instance there were many, who had been driven by long years of extreme misery into actually becoming banditti, a name that arose out of a similar class of outcasts: the reason why they had been expelled was forgotten: the Ghibelline and the *bianco* stood under the same banners; nor was the runaway debtor or criminal rejected, provided he was able-bodied. That a number of Romans were living in exile at this time, is proved by the enterprise of Appius Herdonius: descendants of the Tarquinian party, profligate patricians and plebeians formed a motley crew. These, his companions in misfortune, Coriolanus demanded should be recalled as well as himself: this is as indubitably certain as if every historian attested it. A terrible demand for all in the city, without distinction of party, who did not wish to see general ruin! His warmest adherents, who, provided the authority of the senate and curies were not impaired, and the liberties of the plebeians were overthrown, would willingly have invested him with kingly power, could not but have trembled to see him come back as the chief of a band who viewed the burgesses and the commonalty with equal contempt; and whom, even if he had been willing to risk his life, he could not have restrained from outrages such as Rome was destined to undergo from the hordes of Marius and Cinna. They however had become his people: how could he sever himself from them?

In the hope of moving his compassion the Ten First of the senate, when thirty days of the respite were over, came before his tribunal. They were dismissed with threats in case they returned with any proposals short of unconditional submission. On the following day the flamens, the pontiffs, the augurs, all the other colleges of priests,

came in the robes of their office: they too prayed in vain in the name of all that was sacred both to them and to him. And now if the third day's sun should set without his having changed his purpose<sup>545</sup>, he was to lead his army the next morning across the frontier which had not yet been overstept, against the helpless and betrayed city.

At this crisis Rome was saved a second time by her women. As the last embassy of the republic, her noblest matrons, led by the aged mother of Coriolanus, Veturia, and by his wife Volumnia, holding her little children by the hand, came to his tent. Their lamentations, his mother's threatened curse bent his mind: he resolved not to return to the home, to which he could not carry back his companions. *Mother*, he said, bursting into tears, *thou hast chosen between Rome and thy son*<sup>46</sup>: *me thou wilt never see again: may they requite thee for this!* When the women had departed, he broke up, and dismissed his army. He lived among the Volscians to a great age; and was often heard to say, that none but an old man can feel how wretched it is to live in a foreign land<sup>47</sup>. When death had released him, the matrons wore mourning a whole year for him, as they had done for Brutus and Publicola<sup>48</sup>: posterity honoured him as an upright and holy patriot<sup>49</sup>; and justly so: he atoned a thousand-fold for the sins of his youth.

<sup>545</sup> He dismisses the matrons ἐπεὶ περὶ δύσιν ἡλίου ἦν. Dionysius viii. 54.

<sup>46</sup> Σὺ μὲν ἀντ' ἐμοῦ τὴν πατρίδα ἔχε, ὅτι τοῦτ' ἠθέλησας. Zonaras vii. 16.

<sup>47</sup> Livy, ii. 40, after Fabius. Zonaras, vii. 16, after Dion, Exc. de sent. p. 150.

Tu proverai sì come sa di sale  
Il pane altrui, e com' e duro calle  
Lo scender e' l salir per l'altrui scale.

<sup>48</sup> Dionysius viii. 62.

<sup>49</sup> See note 544. As even the Guelphs honoured Farinata degli Uberti.

The story that Coriolanus lived and died in quiet among the Volscians, excited no surprise so long as it was the general belief that they were indebted to him for the glorious peace by which Antium was restored to them, as well as for the conquest of the Latin towns: nay, if there could be a doubt that the legend also represented the humiliation brought upon Rome by that treaty as the act of her own son, and exalted his virtue by making him keep faith toward the nation that had received him, while he sacrificed himself, this very story would prove it. It was not till very late, after the peace of 295 had fallen into oblivion, that anybody could fancy that Coriolanus had yielded his demands in behalf of the Volscians to the prayers of the matrons: and then it was deemed impossible that he should have continued to live in the midst of his incensed foes: various accounts were devised of the way in which he perished<sup>550</sup>. Others were struck with the reflexion that the obedience of the Volscians to a stranger who commanded them to give up the war, was altogether as incredible: and so the fable of the voluntary death of Themistocles was transferred to him<sup>551</sup>; just as we find stories out of Herodotus inserted in the account of the Tarquins.

Cicero, through whom alone we become acquainted with this form of the story, merely says of its hero that he took part in the calamitous Volscian war<sup>552</sup>: this may perhaps have been what he heard at Arpinum: the Roman tradition however regarded that war as one waged under the auspices of Coriolanus himself against the Latins, but with which the Romans were merely menaced, as is shewn by the feacial truces, and which was averted: it looked on him and his followers as a

<sup>550</sup> Invidia rei oppressum periisse tradunt, alii alio leto. Livy ii. 40.

<sup>551</sup> Cicero Brutus 10 (42). Conatum iracundiae suae morte sedavit.

<sup>552</sup> Brutus 10 (42). Bellum Volscorum gravissimum, cui Coriolanus interfuit.

power with which the Volscians allied themselves as with a state. Assuredly its view was that he went forth not alone, but attended by the same bands which had followed him on his unauthorized expedition against Antium, and that these were not inferior in strength to those which accompanied the Fabii. Poetical invention seems to have allowed itself free scope in this story; and so the whole of it must be excluded from history: while the legend of Camillus has only stifled the historical tradition in a few passages, that of Coriolanus has done so in its whole extent; and so completely that it is difficult to make out the place to which it belonged. We may even be liable to mistake the discords of the annalists for the notes of the poet. The battle fought by Cn. Marcius before a town which he takes with his own hand, is an idea belonging to a heroic poem: whether this poem also called the town Corioli, may be questioned: at all events the origin of the name Coriolanus must have been of the same kind as that of similar ones derived from other Latin towns<sup>553</sup>. I have already remarkt that the whole story of the manner in which corn was procured during the famine, and consequently that likewise of the present from the Siceliot king, may have been borrowed, after the mischievous custom of the annalists, from the year 344<sup>54</sup>: but the proposition of Coriolanus is no invention of theirs; they only wanted to devise a plausible explanation how the senate came to have corn. Soon after the famine of 278, the only one that can be meant, the

<sup>553</sup> See Vol. I. note 765, p. 546. Of such a kind, it is evident, are the names, *Camerinus*, *Carventanus*, *Collatinus*, *Medullinus*, *Tolerinus*: the same thing is equally certain of *Mugillanus*, *Vibulanus*, *Viscellinus*: such names, when taken from an independent town, were assumed by its *πρόξενος*, when from a dependent town, by its *patronus*.

<sup>54</sup> See p. 96. Compare Livy II. 34, and IV. 52. On both occasions the purchasers of corn meet with hostile interruption at Cuma; the Siceliot princes afford assistance; the immediate pressure is relieved by an importation from Etruria down the Tiber.

impeachments of powerful delinquents by the tribunes begin: and that of Coriolanus, which was grounded immediately on the mutual rights of the two estates, may have been one of the first: Sp. Icilius may perhaps have appeared there before his tribuneship as ædile. A good number of years may have elapsed between the condemnation of Coriolanus and the peace of 295: in which it is extremely dubious whether he actually took any leading part: at least the two enumerations of his pretended conquests are nothing else than two imperfect lists of the towns taken by the Æquians, along with those taken by the Volscians after the fall of Antium and of the fortresses in the Pomptine district. We may conjecture with great confidence that it was the vanity of the Romans that tried to console itself by representing the recall of the colonists as a concession made to their magnanimous and injured fellowcitizen; and that Coriolanus only attended the Volscian standards as leader of a band of Roman exiles. Since however a recollection like that which remains of him cannot rest on a mere fable, we may deem it certain that his generosity resigned the opportunity of taking the city, when Latium was almost entirely subdued, and Rome was brought to a very low ebb by the pestilence.

## THE WARS WITH THE VOLSCIANS AND ÆQUIANS DOWN TO THE PEACE OF 295.

PREVIOUS to the unspeakable calamities which befell Rome in these wars, several years had past with great vicissitudes of fortune. The disastrous campaign of 283 must without doubt have added very much to the power of the Volscians: on the other side the Sabines were still carrying on the hostilities which the Veientes had engaged them to commence. Down to the year 285 the Romans were only fighting for the defense of remote insulated districts, and of their confederates: but now the Ausonian tribes had spread so far, that the territory of Rome itself was subject to their ravages: the Sabines even crost the Anio and advanced to the gates of the city. Dissensions had prevented the sending out any legions: they were now raised with the utmost haste<sup>555</sup>, and the plunderers retreated before them. I shall pass over the main part of the occurrences related of these campaigns: for even if they were more attractive, who would give room to stories which may very probably be nothing but idle inventions of some chronicler! This however is not the case with the account that in the same year the Volscians were overtaken and defeated, when they were retiring upon Antium, and that the people of Ceno, a seaport in their territory, went over

<sup>555</sup> The correction of a passage so scandalously corrupt as that in Livy, II. 63—*consules, coacti exemplo ab Senatu ad bellum, educta ex urbe juventute*,—is a good office one may take any opportunity of performing. Livy unquestionably wrote: *consules, coacto exemplo Senatu, ad bellum educta ex u. j.*

to the Romans. In the next year, 286, fortune continued to favour Rome; and the Volscians at Antium, after a battle in which they were worsted by the consul T. Quinctius, found themselves so hard prest, that they sent to the Ecetrans and Æquians for succour: at the same time the consul was joined by some cohorts of Hernicans: it was naturally expected that a decisive engagement would soon take place. As the Æquians marched to Antium, the Latins were no longer able to block the pass over mount Algidus. The enemy surrounded the Roman camp with an army far superior in number: being deceived by a stratagem, which led them to expect a sally, they watched through the night under arms, while the Romans were strengthening themselves by rest. In the morning the latter boldly began the attack, drove the enemy out of positions almost unapproachable up the rugged side of a hill to the very top: here the allies betook themselves to flight, and left Antium to its fate. The Volscian colonists there had excited the hatred of the old inhabitants<sup>556</sup>; a great part of whom, though they may previously have received the conquerors without compulsion, from their reluctance to be subject to Rome, had now been irritated by their conduct. The colony capitulated on condition of being allowed to leave the place<sup>557</sup>. The confederates, having become masters of the town not by its voluntary accession, but by its surrender, treated it as a conquest, and to secure their possession of it planted a colony of a thousand men taken from the three nations<sup>558</sup>. The old Antiates had a part, perhaps the largest part, of their district left to them<sup>559</sup>, but must have been degraded into

<sup>556</sup> See pp. 45, 108. Antium surrendered voluntarily; which would be inconceivable if it had been wholly a Volscian town.

<sup>557</sup> Dionysius ix. 58, where they are called an Æquian *φρουρά*.

<sup>558</sup> See above, p. 41, note 78, and p. 84, note 178.

<sup>559</sup> Dionysius ix. 59: Κατένεμον τὴν γῆν, μοῖραν τινα ἐξ αὐτῆς



the condition of a commonalty: they became municipals of the ruling nations. So many places however had revolted or been wrested from Rome, that the next census of 289 contains 26000 heads fewer than that of 280<sup>560</sup>.

We read that in the year 287, the same in which the colony was settled at Antium, the Æquians concluded a peace with Rome: but they appear again in the field in the same year, and so are said to have violated their faith<sup>61</sup>. This however is undoubtedly an instance of the confusion that is perpetually occurring between the two allied nations<sup>62</sup>: the people that made peace were the Ecetrans, who in the year 290 were prevailed upon to take up arms again<sup>63</sup>. Nor is any mention made of hostilities with the Volscians during the three preceding years: the war is carried on by the Æquians alone. The troops who fought with the greatest zeal under their standards were the colonists expelled from Antium; and no doubt many of the Tyrrhenian Antiates accompanied them, to escape from the rule of the opposite faction

τοῖς Ἀντιάταις ἀπολειπόμενοι. Livy III. 1: Adeo pauci nomina dedere, ut ad explendum numerum Volsci adderentur. This passage contains a threefold error: he takes the native Antiates for Volscians, and their condition for that of burgesses in the colony; and he fancies that the reason of their admission was, that the plebeians slighted the offer of going to settle there, which however was never made to them. Such distorted statements only need to be set to rights.

<sup>560</sup> 104114 (not 214)—see Livy III. 3—compared with 130000, as the Vatican manuscript reads, instead of 103000, in Dionysius, IX. 36. The great increase in the latter number beyond that of 261 was owing to the admission of the Hernicans as isopolites.

<sup>61</sup> Livy III. 1. Dionysius IX. 60. It is a pity that the latter let himself be taken in by the conditions of the treaty, which only come from the brain of an annalist of the wretchedest description.

<sup>62</sup> For instance in the account of the peace of 295: Livy III. 24, 25. The charge of perfidy however is a calumny which it was just as much a matter of course to bring against the enemies of Rome, as that of cowardice, which they did not scruple to impute even to the bravest nations.

<sup>63</sup> Livy III. 4: Aequi ab Ecetranis Volscis praesidium petiere.—Hernici—praedicunt Romanis Ecetranos ad Aequos descisse.

who had delivered up their native town to the Romans: these exiles are said to have been very numerous. Allies who have been sacrificed are always an object of dislike: the sight of them is a reproach: hence they must have been deemed a burthen by their nearest kinspeople, the Ecetrians: their true home was among those who had not thrown aside their arms<sup>564</sup>.

The Æquians carried theirs into the Latin territory; and in the third campaign, that of 289, their camp is said to have been pitched on mount Algidus: as it continued to be every year until Rome regained the superiority. That name was given to the high land by which the waters flowing through the country of the Hernicans to the Liris are turned off from Latium; a barren, rugged, extensive hill-country, covered with a black forest of evergreen oaks<sup>65</sup>, lying between Tusculum and Velitræ, between Velitræ and the Æquian territory, and between the Latins and Hernicans: who, when that mountain was occupied by the Æquians, were separated; whereas so long as the Romans and Latins were masters of it, the Æquians and Volscians could not unite their contingents except by a very long circuit. I do not feel called upon to repeat and compare the contradictory narratives of these wars; since that which looks the most probable may perhaps be nothing more than a judicious modification of the others: it is certain however that while the two armies were encamped in face of

<sup>564</sup> Livy III. 4: *Magna vis hominum*—is miles per bellum Æquicum vel acerrimus fuit. Dionysius IX. 58, 60: see note 229. When Ecetra goes to war again we meet with them there: Livy III. 10: *Ecetrae Antiates colonos palam concilia facere*.

<sup>65</sup> *Nigrae feraci frondis in Algido*. This is the description my friend Bunsen gives of the country at this day: I did not visit it, because when I was at Rome it was the seat of the banditti. Here lay the town of Algidus, which Dionysius usually mentions instead of the country; and which must probably be the town he means when he talks of the town of the Æquians. Its situation is correctly stated in the itineraries.

each other on mount Algidus, a body of Æquians made an irruption into the Roman territory; where the countrymen, who had no suspicion of any danger, thought themselves fortunate if, leaving their property behind them, they could make their escape with their families into the city, or to one of the villages in the district. These places of security were the *pagi*, the establishment of which, as of everything permanently beneficial, was ascribed to king Servius<sup>566</sup>; if a hostile inroad was not totally unexpected, they served not only to protect the countrymen but their movables, like the castles upon the hills in Attica: whether we suppose them to have been places surrounded like these with walls, or merely with a ditch, a mound, and palisades, like a Servian *palanka*. There were persons among the later annalists whose childish vanity was so much hurt by the story of any misfortune befalling Rome, even in remote antiquity, that, if it was impossible to suppress it, they did not scruple to invent some occurrence to follow it, by which the enemy was to be stript of his whole advantage, and to suffer ample retaliation. These falsehoods, being related in the same tone with the parts that rested on tradition, imposed on the writers who drew up a complete classical history of Rome: this was owing to their want of faith in the merits of the simple old chronicles, and in the existence of any genuine tradition. Among the numerous examples of these delusive phantoms<sup>67</sup>, which vanish the moment one is prepared for them, is the story that Q. Fabius overtook

<sup>566</sup> Dionysius iv. 15. He calls such a *pagus* a *περιπόλιον*: ix. 56.

<sup>67</sup> The victory of T. Quinctius is an instance in point in the very next year: so is the taking of Antium in 295 after its revolt, of which conquest Dionysius gives a circumstantial narrative; but which Livy (iii. 23) rejects, because the older annals said nothing about it. Of the same kind in a much later age is the capture of C. Pontius in the year after the disgrace at the Caudine forks, the victory of L. Marcins after the fall of the Scipios: such too in the poetical traditions is the victory of Cincinnatus on mount Algidus, that of Camillus over the Gauls. Even the fiction about Regulus has a similar origin.

the plunderers, defeated them so completely that very few fugitives escaped, and retook all the booty they had carried off.

Such assuredly was not the closing event of the year 289, the first of that unfortunate period which brought Rome to the brink of destruction. The next year the Ecetrans declared war again<sup>568</sup>: a legion under the consul A. Postumius endeavoured to cover the Roman frontier: a second was led by his colleague Sp. Furius to the assistance of the Hernicans: but he was unable to resist the enemy's very superior forces, and was so closely besieged in his camp, that it was only through messengers from the allied towns that the Romans heard of the extreme danger their army was in. From the beginning of the campaign they had made such preparations as the difficult emergency required. The walls were manned by the civic legion: T. Quinctius was at the head of the veterans, and the other troops that formed the reserve; which he strengthened with some auxiliaries from the Latins and from Antium, though the inhabitants of that town had openly manifested their wish to get rid of the colonists. Meanwhile the consul, who seems to have been wounded in the previous battle, had ordered his brother P. Furius to attack the enemy with fifty centuries from the first three classes, while he himself with the triarians and the light-armed troops guarded the camp. The result of this enterprise was very disastrous: being lured on by the success of their first charge till their retreat was cut off, the whole thousand were slain along with their leader<sup>69</sup>. The consul too with the rest of his army would have been

<sup>568</sup> See note 563.

<sup>69</sup> In most instances I cannot possibly enter into a justification of the narratives which I form out of those of Dionysius and Livy, with the same freedom as they used toward their predecessors: the present is one of the exceptions in which it is worth while to do so. The reader will call to mind that according to the old system

destroyed or taken prisoner, unless Quinctius had come immediately to his relief. He was successful. Postumius was not equally fortunate<sup>570</sup>. The peasantry fled anew into the city, as those of Attica did in the Peloponnesian war: and it was summer, when the cattle, if they are to thrive, must be driven from the parcht and scantily watered Campagna into the mountains, or else at the utmost can just be kept alive on the dry grass and the water that lies in pools in the marshy country toward the sea. Now however they could not even be pastured before the walls, and were attackt with a general murrain; which passed from them to the inhabitants, and became a pestilence, or perhaps only increast the previous susceptibility to a contagion already widely spread, a susceptibility hightened moreover by distress and despondency.

The Consuls, whose names are affixt to the year 291, entered upon their office on the first of Sextilis:

there were thirty centuries of triarians, ten from each of the first three classes, those of the hoplites: they were separated from the rest, for the defense of the camp, in case of need: see note 450. Now the total amount of the heavy-armed troops was eighty centuries: so that in each legion the number employed out of the camp was fifty centuries, that is, a thousand men, or, to speak with minute precision, there being one and twenty tribes, 1050. The same fifty centuries formed the two cohorts of the hastates and principes in the flexible legion: hence Dionysius, though by anticipation indeed, talks of two cohorts amounting to a thousand men: ix. 63. One sees clearly that only one legion is here spoken of; and assuredly this was all that a single consul in those days had under him. This modest number (3300 men, including the light-armed troops and the cavalry) did not satisfy the writer from whom Livy took his account: so he made the consul also sally from the camp,—that is to say, with fifty centuries of a second legion.

<sup>570</sup> The lies of Valerius Antias with regard to the victories by which he represented the Roman generals as more than making amends for their losses, were betrayed, even to Livy's natural good sense, by his ridiculous statements about the numbers of the enemy slain: every reader who is free from prejudice must perceive that the whole story of those successes is a wretched fiction.

in the month of September, when fevers at Rome are usually the most dangerous, a decided pestilence broke out<sup>571</sup>. The Hernicans made fresh suit for aid: but the Romans could scarcely have defended their own walls. The Volscians and Æquians encamp't three miles from the Esquiline gate, on the road to Gabii, amid ruins and traces of the conflagrations kindled in their former invasion, with unburied corpses and heaps of cattle lying around. They found nothing more to destroy: that they did not attempt to storm the city was assuredly not owing to any feelings of compassion<sup>72</sup>: they may probably have been afraid of the contagion: or they looked upon the result as more uncertain than it would have proved; for the pestilence was in every house; and such as had not yet been attackt, or had recovered from it, were called out, without regard to rank or age, to mount guard at the gates or upon the walls. Hence they broke up, to ravage every corner of the Latin territory, which could still supply them with booty. They marcht unresisted up the well-cultivated hights about Tusculum, which four centuries after were covered with Roman villas, and over the hill of Frascati itself: thence they descended into the rich low-grounds of Grottaferrata<sup>73</sup>. In order to protect these from devastation, the weak army which the remaining towns of the Latins and Hernicans had assembled, risked a battle; which ended in their being defeated with great slaughter. Our histories are silent on the consequences of this unfortunate day.

On the other hand they concur in representing the campaign of the next year, 292, as a victorious one: nay they tell us that the consuls triumphed.

<sup>571</sup> Dionysius ix. 67.

<sup>72</sup> As the prefect Q. Fabius says in Livy, iii. 9.

<sup>73</sup> In Tusculanos colles—descendentibus ab Tusculano in Albanam vallem: Livy iii. 7.

This indeed would decide the point, if they had drawn their statement from contemporaneous triumphal fasti: but Cicero speaks of it as notorious that there were fictitious triumphs<sup>574</sup>: how welcome must these have been to the vanity of those silly annalists! Nay, why should not they themselves venture on fabricating one? since after so great a calamity a signal retaliation was required. To have made this take place in the year of the pestilence would have been too audacious a forgery even for them: but when it was put off a year they no longer felt any scruple. We however, without denying that circumstances may bring the most unexpected events to pass, must say that here, according to all appearance, we encounter an absolute impossibility: nor can we get over it even by assuming that the pestilence ceased among the Romans, and transferred its ravages to their enemies; since they are still acting on the offensive in the same manner as before<sup>75</sup>. But if we leave the occurrences of this campaign to themselves, and merely assume what must inevitably have happened, we may account for the cessation of hostilities during the two following years: the spreading of the pestilence must have made it a matter of necessity on both sides. It must have been confirmed by a treaty: else assuredly Tusculum could not have ventured to send

<sup>574</sup> *Falsi triumphi* Cicero Brut. 16 (62): we shall soon meet with an instance: see note 579.

<sup>75</sup> The course of this campaign is little else than a repetition of others. The Roman army on its way back from the Hernican territory falls in with the plunderers: compare Livy III. 5, 8. The mention of the territory of Præneste, as yet independent of the Æquians, although they were already established on mount Algidus, seems to betray that the story is by a recent annalist. That it, is a piece of patchwork is also manifest from the statement that Lucretius on his return to Rome engaged in disputes with the tribunes, and then triumphed; in violation of the unalterable rule, that a general who claimed a triumph was not to set foot within the city beforehand.

succour, when the Capitol was in the hands of Appius Herdonius.

We may therefore conjecture that it was by a perfidious attack that the citadel of Tusculum was seized in the next year, 295, by a body of light-armed troops, who held it for several months against the Tusculans aided by Roman cohorts. The sides of the hill on which that fortress stood, are steep and very high toward the open country: a narrow path, easily defensible, led up to it from the forum: a plentiful spring of good water supplied the wants of the garrison<sup>576</sup>: but the failure of provisions compelled them to surrender their arms and depart. The consul Q. Fabius laid an ambush on their road homeward, and put them all to the sword: an atrocity which is unaccountable, unless the unfortunate men had also broken their faith, and so had been guilty of an inextinguishable offense.

In the same year Antium was lost by what is represented as a revolt<sup>77</sup>; so that it might look as if the colony had been driven out by an insurrection of the old inhabitants, who invited their former masters to return. But the amicable relation maintained between this city and Rome from this time forward till after the Gallic invasion is not reconcilable with an event which could not easily have been overlooked: and here the legend of Coriolanus comes in to clear up the difficulty, by stating that he demanded that Rome should recall her colonists from the towns she had conquered, and should give them back to the Volscians,—a demand with regard to which I have already remarked that it is owing solely to the nature of the story we have received, that we hear nothing of its

<sup>576</sup> The very ancient channel by which this water was conducted to the lower city, was discovered in 1817. Beyond a doubt it is the *aqua Crabra*.

<sup>77</sup> Eodem anno descisse Antiates apud plerosque auctores invenio. Livy III. 23.



having been accepted. Probably it referred to Antium alone, and it is through mere accident that we find several places talked of: if other towns were also ceded at the same time, which had defended themselves with difficulty in the midst of the conquered territory, as Auvergne and Soissons, though surrounded by barbarians, long maintained their allegiance to Rome, their case was a different one, and the demand as to them could not be that they should be given back.

The annalists indeed might regard a pacific cession as such an utter impossibility, that to their minds it was self-evident that Antium must have revolted, because from this time forward it continued independent for near a hundred and twenty years<sup>578</sup>. Others again closed their eyes to this very circumstance, and, assuming the fact of the revolt, invented an expedition of the consul L. Cornelius, who was not employed before Tusculum, making him reconquer the rebellious city, and chastise it according to custom<sup>79</sup>. Others, recollecting that it remained in the enemy's hands, were at least determined not to part with the victory before Antium, though a fruitless one, and transferred it to Q. Fabius<sup>80</sup>. Both these accounts seem equally destitute of historical foundation: on the contrary we may assume that the peace with the Volscians arose without any interruption out of the truce; since we find that in this year its terms had already been fully executed.

<sup>578</sup> It is with a view to this assumption, and as preparatory to it, that repeated mention is made of the disaffected state of the Antiates, whom Livy absurdly takes for the colonists, that is, the principes who were recalled to Rome.

<sup>79</sup> This is the account of Dionysius, x. 21: and also of the triumphal Fasti, which with regard to these ages prove nothing; since they were compiled in the time of Augustus out of such notices as were then to be met with: their author was no less liable to err than a historian. Livy expressly tells us that the earlier annalists did not say a word about it: iii. 23.

<sup>80</sup> Such was the statement of the annalists whom Livy followed.

For another condition of the treaty ascribed to Coriolanus is, that the Romans were to enter into a league and a municipal relation with the Volscians<sup>581</sup>. Now in the census of 295 we find an increase of the numbers, as has already been noticed<sup>82</sup>, from 104114, the numbers of the year 289, to 117819; which increase, immediately after the pestilence and the destructive war, can only be accounted for by supposing that the Roman census had been augmented by the returns of some isopolitan people: this people was the Volscians, those of Ecetra, and Antium: for from this time forward Antium was a Volscian colony, but independent like those of the Samnites. The annalists must also have found a statement of a census of the preceding year with a much lower number: assuredly it was only an inference of theirs, that the numeration was begun in that year but not completed<sup>83</sup>: the cause of the difference was, that the amount of the new municipals was now added to the former sum.

Our historians too make mention of this peace; only that, as before, they erroneously refer it to the Æquians<sup>84</sup>, who this time also reappear as enemies of Rome the year after. In another passage of Livy however we find a trace, though certainly one strangely distorted, that he had read works which stated, as the truth was, with regard to the Antiates and western Volscians, that they had been in alliance with Rome for seventy years, when they left her after the Gallic invasion. This he could not but regard as absurd, having had to tell so frequently, and but a few years before, of Volscian

<sup>581</sup> Dionysius viii. 35: 'Εὰν Ῥωμαῖοι—φιλίαν ποιήσονται εἰς τὸν αἰὲ χρόνον, καὶ ἰσοπολιτείας μεταδώσουσιν ὡς Λατίνοις.

<sup>82</sup> See p. 68.

<sup>83</sup> Census, res priore anno inchoata, perficitur: Livy iii. 24.

<sup>84</sup> *Aequis pax petentibus data*: Livy iii. 24. More than usual importance is attacht to this peace: *Consulum magna—gloria fuit, quod—pacem peperere*. See Dionysius, x. 21, who, following some silly guide, writes that the Æquians submitted to the Roman yoke.

wars: hence he introduces the statement in such a manner, that one cannot well doubt that he understood it of the length of the war<sup>585</sup>. The annalist however cannot possibly have meant anything else than what has just been stated. The mention too of the Antiates and Ecetrans as having taken part in the holidays of the three confederate nations, refers, if there be any foundation for it, to the period of this long alliance, which may have been sealed by such a communion<sup>586</sup>.

According to the feelings of the annalists Rome under all circumstances was to bear herself haughtily and unbendingly. Hence her having evacuated one of her colonies was a scandal they thought themselves bound to suppress: they did not perceive the wisdom of her resolution to dissolve a league, the power of which was far superior to hers, by sacrificing a place which at all events could not have been maintained much longer, and so to confine the war to the Æquians alone. Nor was this object all she attained: unexpected advantages accrued to her with regard to her relations to Latium from the misfortunes of the preceding years. After the great Volscian war the Latin state was totally broken up: if there had still been a national assembly, the Ardeates and Aricines would have resorted to this, and not to Rome, for a decision of their claims to the waste territory of Corioli: the Latins would have been the natural mediators in the dissensions at Ardea; and this town would not have concluded a separate treaty with

<sup>585</sup> *Ad deditionem Volcos septuagesimo demum anno subegit: vi. 2.* Eutropius and Orosius also understood this statement of seventy years of war; which however it is impossible to make out by any calculation: hence critics have resorted to the rashest alterations of the text. But there were exactly seventy years between this peace and the taking of the city; and the Volscians who left Rome in her misfortunes were the very same who became her allies in 295.

<sup>586</sup> Dionysius iv. 49. Though he carries this back to the time of king Tarquinius, we need not take that into our consideration.

the Romans. The larger half of the thirty towns was no doubt in the hands of the conquerors, or lying in ruins: some of them may have sought safety in a treaty, or even entered into a league against their former confederates, who were unable to afford them protection: Tusculum, Bovillæ, Aricia, Lanuvium, Laurentum, Tellena, and probably some others besides, evidently betook themselves to a relation of clientship under the Romans, in the room of the equality the whole state, of which they were the remaining fragments, had previously stood on: and in truth that equality would now have been unsuitable even to their collective body. Henceforward when the Latins are mentioned, they appear in a state of dependence on the authority and protection of Rome, till they throw off this dependence after the Gallic invasion: and thus we understand how the historians could persuade themselves that the condition of Latium was never legitimately any other than this, and that its claim to an equality was an act of insurrection. The power of the Æquians did not last; and when it gave way, many places which had previously fallen into their hands were conquered by the Romans, who now fought for themselves alone: thus the Roman state grew out of the wreck of Latium, until its restored greatness was a second time overthrown for a while on the Allia.

The Æquian dominions comprised mount Algidus<sup>587</sup>; but not the hills to the west of it, since the Romans marcht so often to encounter them on its hights. Velitræ, which lies on its southern foot, was at this time unquestionably in the hands of the Volscians, who must have settled there in great numbers; for in the sequel we find it regarded as altogether a Volscian town. Assuredly there is no ground for doubting that the places enumerated in the twofold list of the pretended conquests of Coriolanus were all actually taken by the Volscians.

<sup>587</sup> They encampt there ἐν οἰκείᾳ γῇ: Dionysius x. 21.

and Æquians, only not in the course of a single campaign. Of the towns there mentioned, which are found among the thirty Latin ones, Lavici belonged to the Æquians in 336 when it was reduced<sup>588</sup>: so did Corbio in 296<sup>89</sup>: Satricum in the later wars after the Gallic invasion is in the hands of the Volscians, and not as a recent conquest<sup>90</sup>; Corioli after the time of the decemvirs was lying in ruins, and the neighbouring towns were quarrelling about its waste domain<sup>91</sup>: Circeii must have ceased to be a Latin town, as a colony was sent thither in 361<sup>92</sup>: Carventum, the town probably spoken of in a passage of Dionysius where the text is evidently corrupt<sup>93</sup>, was repeatedly defended with success by the Æquians, even so late as about the middle of the fourth century, when their power had already greatly declined<sup>94</sup>. Of the Alban towns named among these conquests, Longula and Polusca are spoken of as belonging to the Antiates<sup>95</sup>: at Bolæ, which is said to have been reduced to ashes at its capture, the conquerors must have settled a colony; for the Bolans in 339 are called an Æquian people, and

<sup>588</sup> Livy iv. 45.

<sup>89</sup> Livy iii. 28, 30.

<sup>90</sup> Livy vi. 8, and foll.

<sup>91</sup> Livy iii. 71.

<sup>92</sup> Diodorus xiv. 102.

<sup>93</sup> In Dionysius (viii. 19 and 36) the Κοριολανοὶ appear as the citizens of two different towns taken by Coriolanus, one of which must be looked for in the neighbourhood of Corbio, the other in that of Satricum, Longula, and Polusca. Now this is exactly the situation of Corioli; so that the mistake must be in the first passage: the change of Κοριολανοὶ into Κορυντανοὶ is very slight; and the *arx Carventana*, from the manner in which Livy speaks of it, must have been in the same country.

<sup>94</sup> Livy iv. 53, 55.

<sup>95</sup> Livy ii. 33. Dionysius viii. 85. The latter found these places called Alban, out of which name in viii. 36 he has made a distinct people of Albietes. *Κερία* is probably a mistake in his text: *Mugilla* is restored in Livy by an excellent conjecture of James Gronovius. In reply to the delusive argument brought forward in defense of the common reading, I will remark that *Novelli*, in Livy xli. 5, is the surname of the Gavillii.

appear conjointly with the *Æquians* immediately after the Gallic invasion<sup>596</sup>. *Vitellia*<sup>97</sup> fell into the hands of the Romans about the same time with *Lavici* and *Bolæ*; and they sent colonists thither, who were driven out in 361 by the *Æquians*.<sup>98</sup> With these examples before us we may not only regard the statement of the taking of *Toleria* and *Pedum* as a piece of historical information, but also that with regard to *Bovillæ* and *Lavinium*<sup>99</sup>: only *Bovillæ*, which blockt the road from Rome to *Aricia*, cannot have continued long in the hands of the *Volscians*; nor can *Lavinium* have been subject to them at the time when *Ardea* sought an alliance with Rome. These towns may perhaps have been given back in return for the evacuation of *Antium*.

To what extent the original authors of those enumerations intended to give a view of the *Volscian* conquests, it is impossible to conjecture: they evidently assume that part of them had already been accomplisht: for neither *Antium* and *Velitræ*, nor *Ferentinum* occur in the list; which latter town however the Romans had to retake<sup>600</sup>. If this mountain-fastness was not safe, *Signia*, which lay at the same distance from the *Volscian* capital, *Ecetra*, and which since the loss of *Velitræ* and mount *Algidus* was cut off from the remaining states of *Latium*, was assuredly unable to hold out: its recapture, and the establishment of a Latin colony within its walls, *Livy* passes over; just as he takes no notice of the same

<sup>596</sup> *Livy* iv. 49. vi. 2.

<sup>97</sup> This and *Trebia* (*Trevi* above *Subiaco*, which assuredly was a *Hernican* town: see above, p. 82) are wanting in *Dionysius*. The latter of them at least lay without the circle to which the account he selected confines itself.

<sup>98</sup> *Livy* v. 29.

<sup>99</sup> *Dionysius* leaves it undetermined whether *Lavinium* surrendered or not: he seems to have thought this too hard a fate for the sacred seat of the *Latins*: *Livy*, following the uniform manner of the old annals, positively asserts it.

<sup>600</sup> *Livy* iv. 51.

events with regard to Circeii. As it is certain that the colony in the latter town, which we read of in the second Punic war, was a different one from that founded by king Tarquinius, the same thing may be pronounced with equal confidence concerning Signia; and the more so as the original colony there must have been a Roman one, since Signia is not reckoned like Circeii among the Latin towns in the year 261. That the still remoter and still more insulated towns of Cora, Norba, and Setia, must inevitably have undergone the same fate, has been remarkt already<sup>601</sup>.

Tibur and Præneste are never mentioned in the history of these times. It is manifest however that the Æquians could not possibly have been masters of mount Algidus, if these strong towns had been their enemies. When that people, soon after the Gallic invasion, suddenly disappears from the stage, we hear of Præneste ruling over a population in a state of bondage, and separated from the collective body of the regenerate Latin state: so do we of Tibur at the end of the fourth century, when the Latin state was completely reestablisht: both these towns a hundred years before must either have been dependent on the Æquians, or in alliance with them. As Lavici belonged to these conquerors, Gabii too must assuredly have been alienated from the Romans. This town must have sunk into insignificance previously to the decision about the fate of Latium after the war of P. Decius, since no notice is taken of it on that occasion: it must evidently have been destroyed in the days of the preponderance of the Æquians, or during the irruption of the Gauls. That its pristine greatness was no fable, was discerned by Dionysius from the ruins of the extensive walls that had surrounded it, as well as of its vast buildings: even at the present day it is attested by the walls of the *cella* of Juno. It could never have

<sup>601</sup> See above, p. 107.

happened that such a town, unless at one time or other it had been so devastated that it could never recover again, should only be mentioned once after the reign of the last king; namely in the year 371, when the Gabines complain that the Prænestines have been pillaging their territory<sup>602</sup>. This merely shews that it was not quite deserted in those days, as it was in the time of Cicero<sup>3</sup>: perhaps a still smaller proportion of the ancient circuit was inhabited, than at Olbia, Pisa, or Soest.

<sup>602</sup> Livy vi. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Cicero pro Planc. 9 (23).





## THE ÆQUIAN WAR DOWN TO THE DECEMVIRATE.

---

THERE was the stronger necessity for trying to dissolve the union between the two Ausonian nations, since the Sabines were continually making inroads into the Roman territory: nay the Æquians by themselves were strong enough to bring the Romans to repent that they had deemed a single consular army able to withstand their power. L. Minucius was defeated on the Algidus in 296, and besieged in his camp: from this strait he was rescued by aid sent to him from Rome, his colleague being in the field against the Sabines: as the battle however had been lost through his fault, he was forced to resign; and Q. Fabius took the command of the army in his stead.

This colourless outline is the utmost share that history takes in the narrative of this campaign. One annalist indeed ascribes the command of the troops that relieved the army to T. Quinctius<sup>604</sup>; but this assuredly is merely a transfer of his name to this year from 290. According to the system explained above, the reserve, which must

<sup>604</sup> In Dionysius, x. 23, the *custos urbis*, Q. Fabius, sends the best part of his troops under T. Quinctius. Cincinnatus indeed afterward, in x. 24, takes these troops under his command: this however is merely another attempt to combine two different stories together, instead of choosing between them. In the fragment of the Fasti belonging to this period, which was discovered in 1817, we find the usual inversion: Minucius is not consul for the whole year, not however from being forced to resign; but he is *suffectus* in the room of another, whose name is lost.

have brought the relief, was headed by a general with consular authority: but it is exceedingly improbable that this command should have been committed to one of the quæstors of blood, which office T. Quinctius filled at this very time. Either a dictator was actually appointed, or Q. Fabius, who afterward took the command of the army, was also the person who saved it. His office assuredly cannot have been that of warden of the city, if either at the time or subsequently a charge was imposed on him which detained him at a distance from Rome.

If the later annalists had met with nothing beyond this simple record, they would have enlarged it with sundry additions, probably ill-judged ones, of the usual kind: Valerius Antias too and other writers of his class would have supplied us with statements of definite numbers, and with other fictions. But the task of relieving the besieged army had been transferred to a celebrated name by a very highly wrought poetical legend: this was adopted, and no further trouble was taken about the ancient record: so that, being cast aside, it has been preserved in its original simplicity: for those annalists were too parsimonious to throw anything entirely away, that could be turned to the slightest account. The contents of this poem are unquestionably very old; and Livy has preserved it with so fine a feeling for its beauties, that there are only a few unimportant features which need to be completed or restored, as they may be with indubitable certainty.

The Æquians had concluded peace with Rome: nevertheless Gracchus Clælius led them again to mount Algidus, and they renewed their yearly ravages. A Roman embassy came to his camp to complain of this breach of faith: they were received with scorn: the Æquian general bad them not trouble him, but utter their grievances to the oak under the broad shade of which his tribunal was erected. The ambassadors accepted his insolent speech as an omen: the spirit which animated Jupiter's

sacred tree, heard them tell of the outrages of the proud, and the sighs of the oppressed.

But the punishment lingered. Minucius was defeated and surrounded: five horsemen, who made their escape before the lines of the Æquians formed a complete circle round the Roman camp, brought the tidings to Rome. Straightway the patres invested L. Cincinnatus with the dictatorship: the appointment was announced to him by a beadle<sup>605</sup> in the Vatican district<sup>6</sup>, where he tilled a hide of four jugers. It was summer; and the man whom his countrymen were raising to kingly power, was driving his plough, with no other garment than an apron<sup>7</sup>: this was the way the peasants used to work in the heat of the sun. The messenger desired him to clothe himself, that he might hear the commands of the senate and burgesses: Racilia, his housewife, brought him his toga. A boat lay ready at the bank: on the other side he was received by his kinsmen, and all his friends among his gentiles, and by his three sons: his favorite son was not among them; he had fled before his trial into misery.

The next morning before daybreak the dictator was in the forum. He appointed L. Tarquitiuſ master of the knights, a man noble, brave, and poor as himself. He ordered that all shops should be shut, that all exemptions from service should be suspended, and that everybody should be enrolled under the banners; and further that all the serviceable men were to stand in readiness at sunset in the field before the city<sup>8</sup>, with food for five days, and each with twelve palisades. While the troops that

<sup>605</sup> A *viator*: Pliny xviii. 4. In Livy it is a deputation; and much more pompous still in Dionysius.

<sup>6</sup> Pliny xviii. 4. According to Livy it was below Trastevere.

<sup>7</sup> A *campeſtre*.

<sup>8</sup> *Martio in campo* is the common reading in Livy iii. 27: in the Florentine manuscript a leaf is wanting here: a good manuscript, Leid. 2, omits *Martio*; and very properly so: for as they were going to the *Algidus*, the place here referred to must be the *Campus Caelimontanus*, the *Campus minor*: see Scaliger on Catullus lv.

were to march were resting, after having cut their poles and got ready their arms, such as were to stay at home had to prepare provisions for them. His orders were fulfilled : while they were on their march the commanders called upon the legions to remember that their countrymen had already been surrounded for three days ; and of their own accord the standardbearers and footsoldiers exhorted each other to redouble their pace. At midnight they had reached mount Algidus, and were near the enemy's camp, which enclosed that of the Romans in the midst : the dictator made his troops march onward in column<sup>609</sup>, till a circle was formed about the Æquians : then they halted, and began to dig a trench, and to heap up a mound, atop of which the palisades they had brought with them were driven in. When they were setting to work, they raised the Roman battle-cry : this announced to the consul's troops that the wisht-for succour was arrived ; and they delayed not to burst forth from their camp. The Æquians fought with them during the whole night till the first break of dawn<sup>10</sup>, when they beheld the intrenchment around them, which by this time was completed and insurmountable : and now Cincinnatus led his cohorts against the camp, while its inner circle was stormed by Minucius. In extreme dismay the Æquians implored that he would not utterly destroy them : the dictator commanded that Gracchus Clœlius and his captains should be given up in chains ; to the common soldiers he granted their lives : the town of Corbio, with everything found in it, was the price of his mercy. They laid

<sup>609</sup> The *agmen longum* is the march in column, in which at the age we are speaking of we must suppose that one century of the first class followed another, each ranged with four men in front and five deep : after them came the centuries of the second class : the line of battle was formed with the utmost simplicity by wheeling round. The *agmen quadratum* was the march in battle-array before the enemy.

<sup>10</sup> *Luce prima*. The *alba* before the morning redness, for which our language has no word : our northern regions are unacquainted with its beauty, as the south is with the charm of our evening twilight.

down their arms and weapons before the conqueror: an opening was made according to usage in the line by which they were imprisoned, where two spears were set up, with a third fastened across to the tops of them; here they marcht out. Their camp, their horses and beasts of burthen, all their utensils and baggage, all the property of the men, except the tunic worn by each, remained in the hands of the victors. No share either in the booty or in the triumph was allowed to Minucius and his troops: but they did not murmur: on the contrary they saluted the dictator, when he returned to Rome, as their patron<sup>611</sup>, and gave him a golden crown, a pound in weight<sup>12</sup>. This triumph, which cost no mother a tear, was a day of exultation: tables spread with provisions were standing before all the houses between the Capene gate and the forum: the troops, as they marcht in heavily laden with booty, refresht themselves with the food that was offered them; and the rejoicing citizens arose from the festive meal, followed the procession to the Capitol, and joined in the jovial songs of the soldiers.

This legend will not stand the test of historical criticism, any more than those which refer to the time of the kings: but such a test must not be applied to it any more than to them. The poet, whether he sang his story or told it, had no need to reflect that, if five palisades were a heavy load for a soldier inured to his duties, men called out in a general levy must have been totally crusht by the weight of twelve;—that so

611 It is a striking coincidence, that the army under M. Minucius salutes the legions of the dictator, Fabius, in the very same way: Livy xxii. 29. 30. Was this story transferred in a very late age from Marcus to his gentile Lucius? or did their being of the same gens revive the recollection of the fact, and occasion its repetition?

12 A pound of gold is 10000 ases; that is, as the legion in those days consisted of 3000 men, three ases and a triens apiece: a genuine old legendary number, and one day's pay. Dionysius passes over this present: he would have thought his hero imperfect, unless he had abhorred riches; and so he also makes him reject a share of the booty at Corbio.

great a number of them could not be made use of, unless the circle was so large that, if all the soldiers stood in a line, they had a fathom of ground apiece; in which case, to say nothing of the time it would have required before each had finisht his piece of wall and ditch, an attack in any quarter from the Æquians, who were far superior to Minucius, would have burst through the whole fortification;—or that no scout could have walked the distance between Rome and mount Algidus, more than twenty miles, betwixt sunset and midnight; and here it is done by a column of men heavy-armed and heavy-laden. The poet however neither counted their steps nor the hours. Still more might he smile at any one who objected, that the Æquians must have been struck with blindness and deafness, if they allowed the Romans to march round about them, and inclose them in a net without offering any impediment, or never interrupting them while throwing up their intrenchments. For this to-be-sure was not wrought by human means: God had smitten them, so that they neither saw nor heard, and could not perceive the battlecry which pierced to the ears of the army inclosed by their lines: this was the fruit of the scorn which had bidden the opprest seek succour from him. He had strengthened the limbs of the Romans, so that they completed their rampart between midnight and the first break of dawn, after a night-march of more than twenty miles, added to the labours of the foregoing day: and after all they were still fresh enough to make an irresistible onset on the enemy in his intrenchments, where he had been remaining at rest till the besieged army attackt him.

Dionysius has allowed himself to strip the tale of these marvellous features, and so gets a story which at best is not quite impossible, as the skeleton and groundwork of a legend, the composition of which may be fully explained. The Æquian general Cloelius is again surrounded and taken prisoner twenty years after near

Ardea; and this story has a much more historical air<sup>613</sup>: it is impossible however that the same person should have experienced this misfortune twice over; for assuredly nobody who had been led in triumph in those days, ever escaped the axe. There is a like repetition, so meagre was the invention of the Roman story-tellers, in the description of the manner how Cincinnatus learnt his elevation while working in his field in the heat of summer: Dionysius had already given it on his election to the consulship<sup>14</sup>, to which it evidently belongs. Even the mission of Q. Fabius with his two colleagues had already occurred in 289<sup>15</sup>. The epical mode of preparing the way for the result by the speech of Clœlius in mockery of the gods, for which sin an ignominious death was not too severe a punishment, does honour to the poet. In reality the Æquians did not violate their oaths: they had not concluded any peace. The giving up Corbio was invented, according to all appearances, by the annalists, on the ground that it was taken by the Æquians the next year, and yet is already found among the conquests of Coriolanus.

Out of this whole story therefore nothing remains as an undeniable historical fact, except at the utmost that Cincinnatus as dictator delivered the beleaguered army. This, I say, is all at the utmost: what however if this exploit was achieved by Q. Fabius, and only attributed to Cincinnatus, to conceal the melancholy recollection that his dictatorship procured the expulsion of the accuser

<sup>613</sup> Livy iv. 10. An intrenchment newly raised, together however with the fortress of Ardea, makes it impossible for him to retreat. It is executed in a night; Clœlius is given up by his troops, who are allowed to depart on laying down their arms: all the same thing over again.

<sup>14</sup> Dionysius, x. 17: it is inconceivable how he could write it twice over: *ἔτυχε καὶ τότε*: x. 24. Cicero, de Senect. 16 (56), refers this story to the dictatorship of 315: one sees how famous it was, and how after the manner of legends it shifted about.

<sup>15</sup> Compare Dionysius, ix. 60, with Livy, 111. 25.

of his guilty son? that its real object had been to intimidate the plebeians into relinquishing their project for a reformation of the laws<sup>616</sup>?

That Corbio and Ortona were retaken from the Æquians in 297, and that the former was destroyed, seems to be a well-grounded statement: on the other hand the account in Livy of a glorious campaign of the two consuls on mount Algidus in the year 299 has all the air of having been invented by the annalists. Another narrator, weary of the perpetual conflicts on those heights, transfers the battle to the neighbourhood of Antium, bringing only one consul into the field; and the betrayal of the heroic L. Sicinius, the black crime of the decemvirs, is inserted here by anticipation<sup>17</sup>. There was a lack of military events during the years immediately preceding the decemvirate: the annals seemed to be defective: why should they not be completed? Probably however nothing of importance was undertaken during this period. At Rome everybody's thoughts were occupied by the Terentilian law: and if there was no imperious necessity for a levy, the tribunes may have stopt it, and persisted in their opposition. That this could be done without danger was at first the consequence of the isopolitan league entered into with the Volscians: in the latter part of this period it arose from a terrible pestilence, which in 301 fell upon the Auruncian nations and the Sabines along with the Romans.

<sup>616</sup> The triumphal Fasti, which place his triumph on the ides of September, are only apparently a weighty authority: if we conceive that the author was imposed upon by the false statements he met with (see note 579), he may have found this date recorded and believed it. On these matters he must either have believed everything, or laughed at everything; since he even tells us on what days the first Tarquinius and Servius triumphed.

This is not the only puzzle with regard to the honours of Cincinnatus. In Diodorus, whose fasti are by no means to be neglected, he is consul two years after: XII. 3.

<sup>17</sup> Dionysius, x. 43, compared with Livy, III. 31.



## DISASTERS AND EXTRAORDINARY PHENOMENA.



FOR twenty years before the institution of the decemvirate Rome was visited by all imaginable scourges, mortalities, earthquakes, calamitous defeats, as though heaven had resolved to exterminate the distracted nation from the face of the earth; and manifold signs, betokening an inward coil and stir of nature, announced that the times were out of joint. A similar combination of all natural horrors with the last extreme of human misery came again upon the city after the lapse of a thousand years, and left it desolate as a grave, three hundred years after Rome had experienced the first pestilence the ravages of which can be compared with those of this earlier period.

The first of these epidemic disorders makes its appearance in the year 282: its peculiar character is not described, only that it attackt every one without distinction of age or sex; that it rolled over the city like a torrent or a lava-stream, and would have swept all before it, had it made a longer stay. This sickness is expressly said to have visited the rest of Italy<sup>618</sup>. The same thing is not stated of the second, which raged nine years after, in 291, though it is impossible to doubt that it was no less widely spread: an account has been

618 Dionysius ix. 42.

preserved of its victims, sufficient to give a notion of its ravages, and deserving unqualified credit. It carried off both the consuls, three out of the five tribunes, two of the four augurs, the chief curio, and the fourth part of the senators<sup>619</sup>. Now though medicine has no resources against the real plague, yet the mortality is always far greater in the lower ranks than in the higher<sup>20</sup>: because the former cannot retreat from the contagion; and they perish for want of attendance and nourishment, while a strong constitution saves many lives that are provided with these appliances. Such a proportion appears on the return of the same sickness ten years after, in 301. Among the dead on this occasion the annals specially enumerated one of the consuls and the one elected to supply his place, four out of the ten tribunes, an augur, and one of the three great flamens: many senators, half the free inhabitants, and all the slaves are said to have perished<sup>21</sup>. As to the nature of the disease here again nothing is stated: when Dionysius paints the misery it brought with it, he evidently borrows from Thucydides, or indulges in rhetorical invention: the utmost he can have found on the subject in the annals is, that the calamity and distress were greatly heightened by the corpses being mostly thrown into the sewers, or directly into the river, when hands and means for burying them failed. Hence I am just as little inclined to copy his description, as to attempt myself after the model of Thucydides or Boccaccio to portray the cheerlessness,

<sup>619</sup> IX. 67. Livy III. 6. 7.

<sup>20</sup> In the plague of 1628, 40 members of the great council died at Bern, and 3000 persons in the whole: Meyer i. p. 532. The great council on an average certainly reckoned 250: the city at that time had not above 12000 souls at the utmost; probably much fewer.

<sup>21</sup> Livy III. 32. Dionysius x. 53. The fact that Lucretius did not describe these domestic plagues, even if he had been obliged to draw his materials from the Attic historian, proves how completely the Romans in the time of Cæsar were strangers to their own early history.

the despair, the giddiness, the superstition, the recklessness, the heartlessness and licentiousness of such a horrible period. This pestilence attacked the neighbouring states, the Volscians, Æquians, and Sabines, with equal fury<sup>622</sup>: we are not however to suppose that its ravages were confined within the horizon which at that time bounded the view of the Roman annalists; they undoubtedly spread over the whole peninsula, and produced or promoted many changes. From its propagation in the inland and even in the mountainous districts it may be conjectured to have been of a different kind from the Attic, which broke out only sixteen years later: for this, like the yellow fever, appears not to have moved far from the sea or great rivers. Thus much is certain, that the distress was such, the fields were left uncultivated, which gave rise to a famine the next year<sup>23</sup>.

No occasion is stated for the eruption of the pestilence in 301: that of 291 broke out, like the Attic one, when the city was thronged with the peasantry who had taken refuge in it with their property from the enemy. The dejection generally prevalent may have acted as a predisposing cause, as at Cadiz in 1800: the want of fodder and even of water for the cattle driven within the walls could not fail to breed diseases among them, which rendered the men likewise more susceptible of contagion, and even promoted its developement; and the fugitives, who for want of a hospitable roof passed their nights under porticoes or in open places in the dogdays and September, were liable to the malignant fevers of the season, even within the inclosure of Servius. The same causes operated at Athens: Thucydides however does not trace the disease to them; on the contrary he is persuaded that it came from Ethiopia and Egypt:

<sup>622</sup> Dionysius x. 53.

<sup>23</sup> Dionysius x. 54. It was just the same after the plague in 1348: Matteo Villani i. 4.

thence it was brought on board a ship to the Piræus, where like the yellow fever it quickly broke out with violence under the favorable circumstances just mentioned.

The real origin both of these Italian pestilences and of the Attic one was probably connected with the volcanic convulsions that took place about the same time. Contemporary writers deemed it unquestionable that such a connexion existed between the second Attic pestilence and the dreadful earthquakes of the same period\*, which however affected Attica but slightly: the cause therefore must lie deeper than that infection of the air and waters which takes place in an extensive region shattered by volcanic action, as in Calabria in 1783. I will not indeed venture to assert that extraordinarily violent and farspread earthquakes and eruptions of lava are always attended with a great mortality: this conjecture may be reserved for the decision of a future age better furnished with the means of examining it. On the other hand we know that the *black death*, the progenitor of the present Oriental plague, arose in China, in 1347, after terrible earthquakes, and on the soil which they had rent and shattered<sup>624</sup>; at a time when the world had been quite free from this scourge for more than seven hundred years; that is, ever since the extinction of the pestilence which appeared in the reign of Justinian, during a period of incessant terrible earthquakes, selfengendered, like an immediate angel of death<sup>25</sup>. The dreadful mortality too that prevailed in Italy and Greece about the year of Rome 460, fell out at least very near a time of unusual volcanic convulsions. If we look about for such at the period of the two Roman epidemics, and suppose that even the first,

\* Thucydides I. 23. III. 87.

<sup>624</sup> Desguignes Histoire des Huns v. p. 223, foll.

<sup>25</sup> The village near Pelusium where it first appeared was well known; as in India, Sir Gilbert Blane says, they point out that in which the cholera sprang up a few years ago.

though rapid in its passage, was really a pestilence, and that the statement of the general mortality was not an addition made by Dionysius, while perhaps the annals merely spoke of an influenza, we find that it occurred only three or four years before the earthquake in Taygetus by which Sparta was destroyed<sup>626</sup>: and the history of that period has reached us so imperfectly, that the records of contemporaneous shocks of very destructive force may easily have been lost. As to the year 291, if that date be not still too early for an accurate comparative chronology, and if the eruption of Etna which took place in Ol. 81, fell in the first year of that Olympiad<sup>27</sup>, this eruption coincided exactly with the pestilence: at any rate the two events lie very close to each other. As to the epidemic of 801, it probably sprang, like the second Attic pestilence, from the embers of the preceding one, which fanned by favorable circumstances again burst out into a blaze.

The northern lights too which were seen at this period were evidently connected with the ferment in the bowels of the earth. In the years 290 and 295 the firmament seemed on fire<sup>28</sup>, broken by flashes of lightning: armies and the tumult of battle were seen in the sky; and sounds were heard, which rarely lighten the terrors of this phenomenon except in the Arctic regions<sup>29</sup>.

<sup>626</sup> This happened in Ol. 79: see Wesseling on Diodorus, xi. 63. I think I can come still nearer to the point: for the fourth year of Archidamus in Plutarch (Cimon c. 16) is confessedly a wrong number: if the correct one is ιδ instead of δ; we get Ol. 79. 2: that is,—if 365 fell in Ol. 99. 3, according to the approximate synchronism with which we must content ourselves for these early times,—the year of Rome 284.

<sup>27</sup> Ælian in Stobæus, Florileg. LXXIX. 38, a passage to which I was directed by Scaliger on Eusebius MDCXC.

<sup>28</sup> Caelum ardere visum est plurimo igni: Livy iii. 3, and 10.

<sup>29</sup> Dionysius x. 2: 'Εν οὐρανῷ σέλα φερόμενα, καὶ πυρὸς ἀνάψεις ἐφ' ἐνὸς μένουσαι τόπον, μορφαὶ τ' εἰδῶλων ἄλλοι, ἄλλοιαι δὲ αἴερες φερόμεναι, καὶ φωναὶ ταραττουσai διάνοιαν ἀνθρώπων.

The keepers of the books of fate were undoubtedly consulted about these appearances, and registered the abovementioned facts in their commentaries, which are expressly cited by Censorinus as extant for the year 298<sup>630</sup>: as they were certainly kept in the Capitol, they may very well have been preserved. It is no doubt from the same authentic source that we draw our information of another phenomenon, which is said to have occurred in the year 295; and therefore, however incredible it may sound, it ought not to be rejected as an idle tale. There fell, we are told, a shower of flakes like flesh, which the birds devoured: what remained on the ground did not rot<sup>31</sup>. Perhaps nothing of the kind has been remarkt since physical phenomena have been generally and carefully observed: and yet, how short is the time during which such observations, as did not seem intelligible and rational according to the system of the day, have been faithfully registered! But even if no such appearance had ever occurred again, would this warrant us in denying the truth of a statement attested by contemporary authority? No more than we have any ground for scoffing at the Mosaic law, because no such thing is now known, or even conceivable, as a leprosy affecting clothes and walls: since we can only compare that horrible disease in its present state with what it once was, as we do Vésuvius with the volcanoes that of yore filled whole regions of the earth.

<sup>630</sup> c. 17.

<sup>31</sup> Dionysius x. 2. Livy iii. 10. It is not even said to have been literally flesh. Was it worms?

## CIVIL HISTORY OF THE ELEVEN YEARS PRECEDING THE DECEMVIRATE.

---

THE population of the greatest part of Italy was probably as much lessened by the two great pestilences, as it was forty years after Charles VIII undertook his disastrous expedition across the Alps, in comparison with its state at that epoch. But depopulation is everywhere soon repaired by an increase of births and a diminution of deaths, except where the vital energy of a people is checked by the influence of deeprooted general distress; and thus at Rome it was not so lasting as the effects which the mortality had on the proportion between the two orders. It affected the close body far more sensibly than that which was open to fresh supplies; and thus it necessarily weakened the houses in comparison with the commonalty. Many of them must have become utterly extinct at this time, as in the fifth century was the case with the Potitii at a similar season: after these years of mortality no Larcus, Cominius, or Numicius, no patrician Tullius, Sicinius, or Volumnius, occurs in the Fasti: three of the houses have a consul at the end of the third century for the first and last time<sup>632</sup>: for the first, because perhaps the decay of such a number of houses had made room for theirs; for the last, because theirs too had been reduced to a single representative or a few more, and soon afterward failed: several others, though they are found in

<sup>632</sup> Romilius, Tarpeius, Aternius.

the Fasti till toward the time of the Gallic invasion<sup>633</sup>, disappear then, or shortly after; so that they probably numbered very few families. Thus the patricians more and more lost the character of a body of citizens, and shrank up into an oligarchy, whose pretensions to the privileges of their forefathers were as groundless, as their strength was inadequate to maintain them. The clientry of the extinct houses was released from its dependence; and only a few individuals, who entered into new connexions, would be preserved to the order: most of those who had thus become free inhabitants, would seek admission into the commonalty.

Another inevitable consequence of the calamity was a degeneracy of manners, such as shews itself in the affair of Cæso Quinctius: pestilences, like inhuman military devastations, corrupt those whom they ruin: no afflictions make men better, except such as lead the sufferers to cast away their follies and to grow manly, such as rouse their energy to encounter the evil at least, if not to overcome it. Very calamitous times however serve to awaken a sense of the defects of existing institutions; many cheer themselves with the belief that the correction of these would restore their lost prosperity: and this motive unquestionably seconded the proposals made at Rome after the pestilence and the military reverses for the reformation of the laws.

The first of these bills was brought before the commonalty in the year 292 by the tribune C. Terentilius<sup>34</sup>:

<sup>633</sup> The Æbutii, Aquillii, Herminii, Horatii, Lucretii, Menenii, Virginii.

<sup>34</sup> This, or *Terentilius*, is the name in almost all the manuscripts of Livy, III. 9, especially in the best: and according to analogy—as *Quinctilius* comes from *Quinctius*, *Publilius* from *Publius*—*Terentilius* must be preferred. *Terentillus* is a form quite inadmissible in a *nomen*, and arose from the shape of the *i* in what is called the Lombard hand, which is scarcely distinguishable from *l*: therefore in III. 10 also we must read *lex Terentilia*. His surname should be written *Harsa*.



whether in the following years it was only revived, perhaps with alterations, or whether new ones were tacked on to it, cannot be collected from the fluctuating language in which the matter is spoken of: and history must now consider all those which led to the institution of the decemvirate as a single whole. What this consisted in may be most safely inferred from the result: for though the tribunes may have wisht for more than the decemvirs effected, the latter must have had directions to guide them to the objects of their task.

The plebeians desired a compilation and revision of the laws. Now among the ancients every body of laws, like those of Solon, comprised a political code as well as a civil and penal one. That the legislators were to be appointed to draw up enactments on all these subjects, was perceived by Dionysius<sup>635</sup>: and Livy expressly declares that the Twelve Tables were the fountain-head of all law, public and private<sup>36</sup>: yet in spite of this assertion, from the revival of letters down to the first publication of these researches they were regarded as merely a civil code, like what the institutes of Justinian would be if they were in the form of laws. The object aimed at was threefold: to unite the two orders, and place them as nearly as possible on an equal footing; to institute a supreme magistracy in the room of the consulship, with less power, and to limit its arbitrary authority; and lastly, to frame a national code for all classes of Romans without distinction. Of these objects, which were all suggested by the same spirit, one or other has been exclusively taken up by each of the historians we now read. Dion seizes the first<sup>37</sup>; which indeed, if correctly

<sup>635</sup> Dionysius x. 3: Συγγράψαντας τοὺς ὑπὲρ πάντων νόμους τῶν τε κοινῶν καὶ τῶν ἰδίων.

<sup>36</sup> Livy iii. 34: Fons omnis publici privatique juris.

<sup>37</sup> Zonaras vii. 28: Τὴν πολιτείαν ἰσοτέραν ποιήσασθαι ἐψηφίσαντο.

understood, might serve as a general expression for the whole: Livy holds the second to have been what the tribunes had in view, namely, that the consular power should be curtailed, and restrained by laws<sup>38</sup>: he is also aware that the decemviral legislation accomplished the third object<sup>39</sup>, which Dionysius distinctly conceives to have been originally the sole one<sup>40</sup>.

According to his view indeed the defects in the state of the law as it then existed were, that it was unwritten, like a mere custom, and that in many cases the decision was left to the discretion of the consuls, as it was anciently to that of the kings<sup>41</sup>. This may certainly have been the case with the penal law; and the same offense may sometimes have been punished lightly, at others with excessive rigour: but there was no absolute want of written laws: those ascribed to the kings were collected in the Papirian digest; and there is no ground to suppose that this was kept secret. The evil to be remedied was the diversity of rights. The state of things was exactly like that which led to the framing of the statutes in modern Italy. When the German conquerors and the Romans had grown up together into one nation, with a common language and manners, the universal tendency of circumstances was to mould the two classes into civic

38 III. 9: *Legibus de imperio consulari scribendis*. 24: *Lex minuendae suae majestatis causa promulgata*.

39 III. 34: Appius says *se omnia summis infimisque jura aequasse*.

40 X. 50: *Περὶ τῶν νόμων οὓς ἐσπούδαζον οἱ δῆμαρχοι κοινὸς ἐπὶ πᾶσι Ῥωμαίοις γραφῆναι*. Perhaps Dionysius meant to signify this want of equality in personal as well as civil rights, when he said (X. 1) that at that time there was neither *ἰσονομία* nor *ἰσηγορία*: properly however (in Herodotus and Thucydides) *ἰσονομία* is that state of freedom where no man is without or above the law, neither a *τυραννίς* nor a *δυναστεία*, *ἰσηγορία* (in Demosthenes) that state where every free citizen is of equal rank.

41 X. 1.

communities, with new civil rights, in which those previously kept separate should be blended.

The orders in the Roman state likewise are spoken of as being each a distinct people<sup>642</sup>; and they were sundered by a greater chasm than many locally distant from one another. Between such there often subsisted a *connubium* and *commercium*: between the patricians and plebeians the former most certainly did not, and the latter scarcely can have existed, at least in respect to arable land. I have already observed that every cury guaranteed the integrity of its century of arable, and must have had a right to every piece of it in case of a vacancy<sup>43</sup>: and though the plebeian allotments were not in the same circumstances, nothing was more natural than retaliation.

Had it been possible before the legislation of the Twelve Tables for the land which from the time of king Servius down had come into the hands of the plebeians by assignment or sale, to be transferred to the patricians, very few would have been able to save the inheritance of their ancestors through the seasons of general distress and debt; just as in the sequel the small possessors of the domain were unable to keep their land from the rich, who were aware of their wants<sup>44</sup>. It is stated however, and not accidentally or vaguely, that so

<sup>642</sup> Τα ἔθνη, Dionysius x. 60: *id genus*, of the plebeians, instead of *gens* (see Vol. I. p. 310. note 807), Livy vi. 34.

<sup>43</sup> See above, p. 156.

<sup>44</sup> The same thing has happened within the last three centuries in the ancient territory of Latium: before the year 1590 the vale of Aricia was divided among a very great number of small proprietors; during the scarcity the house of Savelli bought them all out but four; and these under Alexander VII were also reduced to straits and compelled to sell to the Chigi family, which had acquired the barony. The few that are still left, in the district of Tivoli for instance, are disappearing one after another; since after any misfortune they have no choice but to sell, either immediately at any price they can get, or after having for a time been a prey to the usurers.

late as the year 339 the patricians possess no property in the plebeian district<sup>645</sup>; that is, none worth mentioning. For from the time of the decemviral legislation the *commercium* unquestionably subsisted: but such calamities as might have occasioned extraordinary transfers of property had rarely prevailed, and never long together; and without such the quantity of land that passes annually into new hands by sale, is very trifling<sup>646</sup>. The view here taken seems to be confirmed by the fearful severity of the ancient law of debt: which, being analogous to those enacted for securing the holders of bills, was indispensable when the monied men were unable to seize the lands of their debtors: and its continuance must have been regarded by the wise part of the plebeian leaders as the smaller evil of the two, if, while it was impossible to avoid money transactions with those who, like the Lombards and Jews in the middle ages, had all the money in their hands, the right of acquiring plebeian land must have been substituted in case of its abolition<sup>647</sup>. The practice of pledging the person was confined to the plebeians<sup>648</sup>: and the same thing may be inferred as to imprisonment, from the jest of Appius the decemvir, who called the gaol the plebeians lodging<sup>649</sup>:

<sup>645</sup> See above, note 343.

<sup>646</sup> Far the greatest part of the landed property in France that belonged to the nobles before the revolution, is still in their hands, notwithstanding the confiscations.

<sup>647</sup> Even while in a state of dependence and bondage the German peasantry was upheld by the sound sense of our ancestors, who did not allow the possessor of an estate to usurp land of socage tenure (*Bauernland*) and convert it into copyhold (*Hoffeld*), or into farms held for the lord's use (*Meyerhöfen*), or to grant it to any but socage tenants. The baneful liberty of changing all kinds of tenure at pleasure on the sale of land is now extirpating the yeomanry, and is bringing on a state of things far worse than the old rude bondage.

<sup>648</sup> Vol. i. p. 562.

<sup>649</sup> *Quod domicilium plebis Romanæ vocare sit solitus*: Livy iii. 57. Of the seeming instance to the contrary in the process of Cæso Quinctius I shall speak further on: see note 662.

whereas before the time of the Twelve Tables all patricians could keep out of confinement by giving bail, and thus were secured from personal punishment whatever offenses they might commit. The fines imposed by the consuls were limited in the case of the patricians to a small sum, and were subject to an appeal to their great council, while for the plebeians they were still wholly indefinite and discretionary<sup>650</sup>. That there was a diversity of rights is to be presumed in all that infinite variety of transactions in which the plebeian classes are represented as giving their consent: in the case of wills it plainly appears from the different courts they were confirmed by.

But as in Italy, before the compilation of the statutes, there were other Germans beside the Lombards, living according to the Salic or Alemannic law, so among the patricians there was as much difference in their rights as in the origin of their tribes. The law of each race was a heritage which was transmitted from generation to generation, like its dialect, manners, and worship: when the elders could not agree about two contending assertions, the emperor Otho did not select that which he deemed the best, but referred the decision to the judgement of God. The Sabines did not part with their religious usages when they became Titians; and as little is it to be imagined that they renounced their common law, unless it contained any articles that were irreconcilable with that of the first tribe. These rights of the two tribes of the major houses are what are represented as the laws of Romulus and Numa; and when it is said that Tullus and Ancus framed some additions to them<sup>51</sup>, these, according to the same system of personification which prevailed with respect to the assignments of land<sup>52</sup>, must mean the rights of the Luceres and of the original plebs. Tarquinius Priscus

<sup>650</sup> Above, p. 230.

<sup>51</sup> Tacitus Ann. iii. 26.

<sup>52</sup> Above, pp. 157, 158.

is not named among the lawgivers, any more than among the distributors of land, because no distinct part of the nation traced its origin to him: but the most prominent place in the summary of Tacitus, which under a thin veil enumerates the several rights of the tribes, is occupied by Servius Tullius. Every transaction in which the five classes bore part, must be conceived to have been referred to him: in addition however to these original plebeian rights, we are also to suppose that he enacted laws, in the proper sense of the word, for the whole nation, the same which were abolished by the tyrant, and are even said to have been obliterated.

Beside the patricians and the commonalty, the state contained colonies and other dependent townships, where peculiar rights must have existed: there were the clients, who would have their patrons for their judges, and the customs of the patrician tribes for their law; and independent individual *æ*rarians who could have no determinate law. The general analogy of antiquity leads us to conjecture, that a litigation between members of different classes would be tried by the law of the defendant.

As a chaos of this sort almost always has a venerable look in the eyes of those who have grown old in commerce with it, prejudices were shocked by the project of replacing it by a uniform law of the land; which however was not designed to be the invention of any fancied theoretical wisdom, but a selection from the institutions already in force for one part or other of the nation<sup>653</sup>. Passions however were much more violently irritated by the plan of imparting the privileges of the first estate to the rest of the citizens, and above all by that

<sup>653</sup> A writer like Dionysius, who praises the wisdom and wholesomeness of the Twelve Tables, and supposes the bills for appointing the commissioners to have had no other object than the framing such a code in the room of arbitrary power, shews a remarkable flexibility when he also praises the resistance of the ruling body, who stirred heaven and earth to prevent the point from being carried.

of putting all classes on an equal footing, and uniting them into one nation, of dividing the government and the supreme authority between them, and of replacing the unlimited power of the consul by an office so constituted as to prevent abuse and arbitrary dealing in the magistrate invested with it. To accomplish this purpose the bill proposed the appointment of ten commissioners, of whom five were to be chosen by the commonalty, undoubtedly in the assembly of the tribes<sup>55</sup>. The other five, who represented the patricians, were to be named by them; and thus, supposing that for this turn the curies had been allowed to nominate both consuls, there would have been no need of new elections: the consuls, the quæstors of blood, and the warden of the city, with the tribunes, would have formed a decemvirate. If the intention was not that this body of the magistrates of both orders should be invested with the legislative power, it was understood that the commissioners when elected were to take place of all the officers of state.

C. Terentilius promulged his bill in the year 292, while the legions were in the field<sup>55</sup>: after the return of the consul Lucretius it was passed by the commonalty, but rejected by the senate and the curies<sup>56</sup>.

<sup>55</sup> Livy (iii. 9) speaks only of the five lawgivers that the plebs was to elect: Dionysius (x. 3) of decemvirs, without mentioning the order they were to come from: his only mistake is believing that the plan at the very first was to have them elected by the centuries. The thing explains itself: so does the error that runs through Livy's account, of supposing that the plebeians wisht to usurp the legislation entirely to themselves. It is true the first decemvirate was not divided: it consisted purely of patricians: but the patricians had the possession of authority, once legitimate and always maintained, and of power.

<sup>56</sup> This was to gain time: for, where violent interruption might so surely be anticipated, the question could not possibly be put to the vote before the return of the army.

<sup>57</sup> Livy iii. 10. *Jactata per aliquot dies cum in senatu tum ad populum res est*: from which it is clear, if express evidence on the point were wanted, that debates took place in the comitium as well as in the forum.

It is not indeed stated anywhere, but is evident in itself, that a bill which met with this fate could not be revived within the same year: such regulations must exist in all free constitutions. And thus the patricians, while they observed all the forms of law, might again have parried the measure the next year, when A. Virginius either revived the bill of Terentilius, who, as he is not mentioned again, seems to have been taken out of the way by death or accident, or brought forward a still more extensive one: and so they might have gone on from year to year, but that the veto of the aristocratical branch of a legislative body can never in the long run withstand a measure the need of which is strongly and generally felt. Many a well-meaning man, who has voted according to his prejudices and in subservience to the maxims predominant in his order, begins to distrust them when they are rejected by some of his brethren whom he respects: many grow weary of the contest, when the gradual growth of the minority shews that the question is not likely to be abandoned: and a younger generation springs up, inclined to doubt at the least about those prejudices, which their fathers in their simplicity believed to be indisputable truths. Hence calculating politicians may have wisht for a violent decision, in which the commonalty should put itself in the wrong, as a security against the ultimate compliance of their own order: fanatics might hope for a complete counter-revolution from it, forgetting how shamefully and deplorably the attempt had ended ten years before.

In ordinary times the patricians with their clients were no doubt the stronger party in the forum. It must have been difficult to induce the countrymen to stay in town after they had despatched their market-business, for the sake of helping to bring in a law from which they had no immediate personal benefit to expect: they would feel little inclined to gratify their leading men at the expense of passing the night in the arcades



about the forum or in the porches before the temples<sup>657</sup>. Still under a Roman sky they might do so through a great part of the year; and if on an exigency they resolved to stay, the tribunes had an overwhelming majority at their command, which, if they desired it, would have followed them in an insurrection.

On the regular assembly-days the patricians interrupted the harangues of the tribunes and the business of voting, by using the same tactics as in contending against the bills of Publilius: they even drove the commonalty and the tribunes off the field: many suffered ill usage from them, even to bloodshed: and had not the dismal occurrences of this period been so studiously veiled, we should certainly read that not a few lives were lost. The ringleader in these outrages, and that not once but often<sup>58</sup>, was Cæso Quinctius, the son of Lucius Cincinnatus, a young man proud of his extraordinary bodily strength and his distinguisht military exploits, as well as of his birth, and full of contempt and rancour toward the plebeians, whom he maltreated by gesture, word, and deed, even worse than any of his party.

Such excesses could not fail to rouse the multitude from their indifference: hence a tribune might reckon on the assistance of the plebeians, with arms in their hands in case of need, if he cited the offender before the court of the tribes on a capital charge under the Icilian law, for having disturbed the tribunes in the exercise of their functions<sup>59</sup>. When matters came to this pass, the fanatics awoke from their intoxication, and saw the gulf gaping at their feet: these same men however, as soon as the danger was over, forgot it, and called it forth again. The most eminent among the

<sup>657</sup> As during the tumults in the times of the Gracchi.

<sup>58</sup> Hoc duce saepe pulsi foro tribuni, fusa ac fugata plebs est: Livy  
III. 11: where scenes of this kind are described.

<sup>59</sup> See above, p. 231.

patricians now implored forgiveness for their favorite: and perhaps the entreaties they stooped to would not have been vain, had not a still more atrocious outrage been brought to light. M. Volscius Fictor, who had formerly been tribune, declared, that soon after the plague he and his elderly brother had fallen in with a party of patrician youths who were rioting in a drunken fit through the Subura: Cæso, their leader, without any provocation knocked down the old man, who was still feeble from the sickness he had just got over, and injured him so that he died soon after. He had brought his complaint before the consuls without effect; they had dismissed it. The refusing to assign a judge to a plaintiff was probably a very usual practice, and was one of the worst among those arbitrary proceedings of the consuls which the tribunes aimed at suppressing: outrages, such as that here complained of, were frequently practised in the Greek oligarchies, and were often the cause of their fall<sup>60</sup>: even in democratical Athens it was high birth that spirited Alcibiades in the wantonness of vigour to somewhat similar excesses: the scene at Rome no doubt is also an instance of the degeneracy of manners produced by the pestilence<sup>61</sup>.

<sup>60</sup> As in the case of the Pentalids at Mitylene: Aristotle Polit. V. 10.

<sup>61</sup> There may have been a previous quarrel that led to the blow: and if so, it may be said that the unfortunate man might have escaped the extreme of violence by slavishly brooking the insult: but the story that a person was slain not two years before in what was then the most fashionable and populous street of the city, cannot have been a fabrication: though the accuser was forced to go into exile, this proves nothing: the curies treated him as an enemy. In order that Cincinnatus might act like a just man, not as a father who sacrificed justice to his feelings, Volscius was said to have deceived the people by giving false evidence: and that which was wished appeared to be established, because the court which condemned him was taken for the plebs, which had thus done homage to the truth: a way of bringing the falsehood to light was easily invented. Livy III. 24.

This tale spread fury through the assembly; and it was with extreme difficulty that the tribunes saved the accused from being torn to pieces by the enraged multitude. When however it is said that they came to a compromise with the senate, to leave him at liberty, and to accept ten sureties in three thousand ases apiece for his appearance in court, the nature of the Icilian law is misunderstood, according to which the accused was only bound to find sureties: and this point must have been settled before Volscius was heard, who only appeared as a witness, and, though by his disclosure he destroyed all possibility of indulgence being shewn, still produced no change in the nature of the charge brought by the tribunes, his evidence being no charge in itself<sup>62</sup>. The very next night Cæso withdrew from Rome, and went into Etruria: probably he did not deem himself safe in any of the remaining Latin towns: the trial however was stopt, as if he had legally taken up a different franchise<sup>63</sup>. The sum in which his sureties were bound was forfeited to the temple of Ceres<sup>64</sup>: the tribunes

<sup>62</sup> This disposes of the seeming difficulty, that in so flagrant a case even a patrician might have been thrown into prison. Cæso was the first person that gave sureties according to the Icilian law, for having disturbed the tribunes in their office (*hic primus vades publico dedit*): the threat of the tribune in Livy, III. 13, refers to that clause of the law by which summary justice was provided against such as refused to give bail. Since the people, when assembled as a court of justice, followed up their verdict on the charge by confirming or remitting the penalty, the evidence offered served to determine the feelings of the sovereign, as well as the conviction of the judge, and therefore very frequently bore upon matters quite foreign to the articles of the charge.

<sup>63</sup> If he had gone to a place with which the *jus exulandi* subsisted, this would have followed of course: it is on account of the exception that both the circumstances are noticed by Livy. The author of the declamation *pro domo* imagines that Cæso was tried by the centuries, and that judgement was pronounced: 32 (86).

<sup>64</sup> Like the fine to which the three turbulent houses are condemned in Dionysius, x. 42, and that of T. Romilius in x. 52. The emendation

had as little authority as inclination to remit it: but Cincinnatus was not the person from whom they exacted it. They could only come upon the sureties: so that, if the 30000 ases were unmercifully wrung from the indigent father<sup>65</sup>, it must have been by the sureties to indemnify themselves. But assuredly this statement is a mere fiction, ignorantly fabricated, for the sake of explaining how a man, who was looked up to by his order as the head and safeguard of the commonwealth, came to have only a plough-land of four jugers. What became of the duty of the clients and gentiles to contribute to pecuniary penalties, if this was not a case it applied to? T. Quinctius and nine other members of the house, if it contained that number of men of property, would be the sureties: the whole sum was no more than the fine which the consuls shortly after were empowered to lay on an individual plebeian: and if the patricians were unwilling to let the loss fall all on one house, a paltry draught on the public coffer would indemnify it, as it did others in like cases<sup>66</sup>.

It is stated that Cæso's condemnation made very different impressions on different classes of the patricians; that the courage of the elder droopt; the younger were roused to fiercer passion than ever<sup>67</sup>: Livy adds, that Cæso's comrades were the most violent of all, by whom there can be no doubt he meant the young men: but it is quite certain that here again the distinction was between the greater and lesser houses<sup>68</sup>.

of Gronovius in Livy, III. 13, *hic primus vades publico dedit*, is certainly right: the expression however is incorrect; for the penalty cannot have been paid to the *populus*, which would immediately have cancelled it.

<sup>65</sup> Pecunia a patre crudeliter exacta est: Livy III. 13.

<sup>66</sup> In the case of the rioters in 290: Dionysius x. 42.

<sup>67</sup> Livy III. 14: Cum—seniores Patrum—cessissent possessione rei publicae, juniores, id maxime quod Caesonis sodalium fuit, auxere iras in plebem.

<sup>68</sup> It is to be expected that the notion that the *maiores* and *minores*

The Quinctii belonged to the latter<sup>669</sup>: and thus the connexion of the occurrences related becomes perfectly clear. The first two tribes were ready to give way: the patricians of the lesser houses, who were far more numerous, shewed greater obstinacy but also greater policy than ever. They renewed their efforts to prevent the votes being taken, but were careful that nobody should make himself more conspicuous than the rest: as soon as the commonalty proceeded to vote, it was like a sudden storm that burst upon the whole forum: on all other days they refrained from every act of violence, and strove rather to win the favour of the plebeians, of some by marks of friendliness and respect, of others by liberality and relieving their wants, as was suited to each case.

This cunning in time might perhaps actually have misled the multitude to believe that but for the tribunate general kindness and concord would prevail. It was probable indeed that some unseasonable sally would frustrate the stratagem: but on the other hand conduct so evidently the result of a calculating policy occasioned a suspicion that some very dangerous plot was

formed two distinct parties among the patricians, which the writers of the Augustan age did not recognize in the old books, will for some time to come be regarded by many as a mere dream; though the existence of these parties is no less real and certain than that of the patres and the plebs. Among the passages that have completely convinced me of this (see Vol. I. notes 832 and 1143, and above, p. 113, and note 471), the one last quoted is of great importance: and so is that in Dionysius, x. 48, where the *πρεσβύτεροι καὶ νέοι* promise the accused consulars not to abandon them. If this distinction had occurred only in one or two places, the common construction of it might be maintained: but it appears very frequently down till about the year 310, and never after: though the contest between the patricians and plebeians lasted more than a century longer, the young men were no doubt just like those of earlier times, and the chronicles became more and more copious.

<sup>669</sup> They are among the Alban houses of king Tullus: see Vol. I. note 916.

in preparation. A rumour found credit, and perhaps deserved it, that Cæso had been in the city, and that a conspiracy was on foot for murdering all the leading and most obnoxious plebeians, especially the tribunes. Prodiges were announced that threw the public mind into a still uneasier mood: it seemed certain that the times were big with some dreadful issue.

Many persons had gone to rest one evening under this distressing anxiety, when the city was alarmed out of its midnight slumber by a warshout and a blast of trumpets from the Capitol. Some fugitives who had escaped from thence reported, that a band of Romans had seized the citadel, and were putting all to the sword who would not take the oath they tendered. This, the plebeians thought, must be the outbreak of the expected massacre: it must be Cæso with a troop of bandits and conspirators. Till morning came no one ventured to stir from the quarter where he lived: guards were posted on the fortified heights of the Aventine and the Esquiline, and in the streets and lanes leading up to them.

The assailants were Roman outlaws and runaway slaves, with the retainers of a powerful Sabine named Appius Herdonius, who had put himself at the head of the enterprise<sup>670</sup>. They had dropt down the river in boats, had landed on the nearest lone spot, and, having entered the city by the Carmental gate, which from a certain religious notion was never shut, had mounted through

<sup>670</sup> Dionysius x. 14: *Συνήθροιζε τοὺς πελάτας*. The number of his followers is stated by Livy at 4500 men: this is nothing but a Roman legion of five cohorts, according to the full complement of thirty men to a century. May not this also have been the origin of the statement that there were 4000 or 5000 Fabii? only that the genuine number 4500 does not happen to have been preserved? Dionysius, to avoid the harshness of a precise statement, softens it down in his usual way to a δύναμις ἀνδρῶν τετρακισχιλίων μάλιστα: this however was meant to be the actual number: 4000 men was the amount of a Sabine legion (see above p. 83).

the *vicus jugarius* to the Capitol. But though superstition might enjoin that the gate should be kept open, how came it to be left without a strong guard, even supposing there was a truce with the Æquians and Volscians as well as with Veii? more especially as rumour cannot have been totally silent on a meeting of outlaws a few miles from the city. Here are clear marks of treachery: many of those however who were privy to the plot, may have shrunk back at the critical moment, when they saw the pillagers, whom no authority would be able to check, close at hand, and could not disguise from themselves, that the foreign chief would either seize the sovereignty as the price of his undertaking, or would only depart from the city with his booty and captives when it was sacked and in flames. When morning dawned Herdonius saw his expectations disappointed, and all Rome prepared for resistance. Even the slaves turned a deaf ear to his summons to freedom. No chance of escape for the adventurers remained, except in holding out, to see if any of the neighbouring nations would take advantage of the opportunity: to get away by clambering down the precipitous cliff was impracticable; for the Romans would have rushed upon them from the gates with a very superior force, before they could reach the river, or even form at the foot of the rock.

The consuls manned the walls and gates in case of an attack from without, and were anxious to retake the Capitol forthwith, before any enemy could appear. For this purpose they summoned all who were bound to serve, and began to administer the military oath. This was done in the forum under the eyes of Herdonius and his men: the place and the juncture called for unqualified obedience: but C. Claudius, the brother of the terrible Appius, was one of the consuls: the Capitol could not have been seized without treachery: and, whatever might previously have been the hopes of Herdonius, he must now be glad to save his life by becoming the tool of

the patricians. In this predicament were the plebeians to pledge themselves by a solemn oath to blind obedience? were the tribunes to give up their protecting power? It was enough, they thought, to guard the gates and walls: if the commonalty took care not to be ensnared, the friends and clients of the patricians, who had been let into the citadel, would be let out again just as quietly as they came in<sup>671</sup>. Meanwhile this was the moment for passing the bill: now, when the plebs was under arms, and gaining fresh strength every hour from the country-people who were flocking in, none would interrupt them in voting: and if the patricians had not quite lost their senses, they would forthwith give their assent to the bill when passed by the commonalty: that being done, having oath for oath, the plebeians might safely enlist.

In the unhappy confusion thus bred by a suspicion which was but too plausible, P. Valerius, the son or grandson of Publicola, saved his country. He, who being the colleague of a Claudius must have been the consul chosen by the centuries, whose heart bore him witness that it was free from guile, conjured the tribunes not to waste hours which, if a rumour of what had happened flew to hostile states, might be fatal to the republic. He solemnly vowed to exert the power of his office in enabling the assembly to vote without interruption, after it had heard the objections of the consuls: and should they then persist in passing the bill, he pledged himself that it should be confirmed and made law<sup>72</sup>. On this promise the plebeians took the oath, and

671 *Patriciorum hospites clientesque, si perlata lege frustra tumultuatos esse se sentiant, majore quam venerint silentio abituros*: Livy III. 16.

72 His engagement, which in Livy is no more than a promise that the *concilium* shall not be interrupted, must be understood in the sense given to it in the text, or else the language of Dion, who is so cautious a writer, would be too strong: ὁ δὲ ἄμιλος εὐ πρότερον ἐν τοῖς ὄπλοις ἐγένετο πρὶν τι πλέον σχεῖν τῶν εὐπατριδῶν: Zonaras VII. 18.



formed into legions. Being reinforced by the Tusculans, whom their dictator L. Mamilius had brought unsummoned, the Romans attempted next morning to storm the citadel. They had to begin with taking the *clivus*: the ground was contested with equal desperation on both sides: at length the assailants, with a heavy loss of lives, overpowered the outlaws. The most resolute of the survivors still defended themselves in the Capitoline temple, the portico of which they had barricaded: here P. Valerius fell, heading the attack. The Romans made very few prisoners: these, according to their condition, suffered the death of freemen or slaves.

It can scarcely be doubted that Cæso was present and that he perished in this enterprise. This must have been distinctly believed by the authors whom Livy was following, when he wrote, that two years afterward, Cæso being irrecoverably lost to the commonwealth and to his friends, his family sought a just and pious vengeance on the person who had borne witness against him<sup>673</sup>. An emigrant might be restored to his order as long as he lived: nor would it have been more difficult for his father to effect this, than to drive the witness into exile. In the mention of the rumours spread just before the attempt was made, Cæso's share in it is pointed out: but the writers who represented him as the victim of false testimony, could not expressly own that he had fallen in the Capitol in the midst of robbers and the enemies of his country.

P. Valerius was interred with great solemnity, to defray the expense of which the commonalty raised a

<sup>673</sup> Livy III. 25. Quoniam neque Quinctiae familiae Cæso, neque reipublicae maximus juvenum restitui posset. The mention of him in the declamation *pro domo*, 32 (86), along with Camillus and Ahala, as having been recalled from exile is of no weight whatever: it is a mere conceit of an impudent and ignorant rhetorician, of just the same stamp with the assertion in the same place that all three were condemned by the centuries, and with other absurdities pointed out in these notes, which are so many fresh proofs of the spuriousness of that speech.

voluntary assessment<sup>674</sup>: the temple of Jupiter was purified from its desecration: and now the tribunes called upon C. Claudius to redeem his colleague's pledge. He refused to act by himself in a business of such moment: but instead of convoking the centuries, which alone had a right to fill up the vacant consulship, even supposing they had given up the other for ever, he got the curies to confirm L. Cincinnatus, who was appointed consul by an ordinance of the senate<sup>75</sup>. A whole web of artifices was spun to entangle the commonalty. All their serviceable men, relying on the word of Valerius, had sworn to follow the standards, and had not yet been disbanded: they were therefore bound to march whithersoever the consuls should order those standards to be carried, and no less so to unqualified obedience. Consequently, thus the leaders of the senate argued, they must accept any law that may be proposed to them. That such a proposition might be made on any inaugurated spot whatever, as well as on the Field of Mars, nobody disputed, any more than that an army with its full complement was equivalent to the *exercitus* of the centuries. Now supposing that the comitia were held at a distance from Rome, the relations of the soldiers in the city and its outskirts would be left defenseless in the power of the patricians, as hostages for the obsequiousness of their husbands and fathers: the few who refused to be constrained either by this tie, or by the obligation of their oath, were not worth considering: and should it seem fit to chastise them, this might easily be done with the arms of the allies, who were now in a state of dependence. The augurs therefore proceeded to the lake of Regillus, to inaugurate a field there for the comitia, in which the perpetual concordate and all other compacts between the orders were to be declared void and cancelled. After this the constitution was to be restored, not merely as it existed before the Secession,

<sup>674</sup> Livy III. 18.

<sup>75</sup> See above, note 425.

but with all such changes as might be necessary to establish the absolute power of the curies: and this was to be done by a proceeding which according to the letter was perfectly legal; so much so, that whoever opposed it would be no better than a rebel: for the upholding of this new order of things in the first instance a dictator was to be created. Such were the dreams of senseless men, who did not reflect that the profligate hypocritical abuse of the forms of law will drive even the gentlest to fury, and will totally break the spell on which the power of those forms depends. If we further take into account that the election of Cincinnatus was itself illegal, it is plain that an insurrection would inevitably have broken out, before a single cohort past through the gates. Accordingly, when the moment for executing this mad scheme drew near, the courage even of the hardest failed them: they agreed to lay aside all their preparations, on condition that the law should lie dormant for that year. So completely however were the patricians foiled, that this time again they could not prevent the reelection of the tribunes, who all continued in office from 293 to 297, whereas they were forced to give up that of Cincinnatus<sup>676</sup>. Or did he himself, indignant at the faction which recklessly conjured up the spirits of destruction, and then trembled at their appearance, refuse a second time to encounter the whole odium of a criminal enterprise, and the disgrace of shrinking from its execution?

Two years after however we see him at the head of the government as dictator. The quæstors in 295 had

<sup>676</sup> The old annals can have related nothing more than that the senate wanted to make Cincinnatus consul, and that this design was abandoned so completely, that an edict was issued forbidding votes to be taken for him: the account of what led to this was put in to fill up the picture. Its author wisht to glorify his hero, but has not succeeded: if he was the pillar of a good cause, he shrank from it through a weak fear of being undeservedly taxt with ambition.

accused M. Volscius before the curies<sup>677</sup> of having borne false witness to the ruin of one of their order. The tribunes retaliated for the interruption of their assemblies by preventing the patricians from meeting on this trial<sup>78</sup>: their opposition, which neither the quæstors of that year nor their successors could get over, gave way in 296 before the power of the dictator; and the accused was forced to go into exile. This appears to have been the sole object of that dictatorship which Cincinnatus laid down on the sixteenth day of his office. A father may be pardoned for avenging the blood of his child, though the sentence which made Cæso a public enemy was amply deserved: the faction he belonged to loaded itself with crimes of a far deeper die. Dion tells us, that they caused many of the boldest among their adversaries to be assassinated<sup>79</sup>.

We find it difficult to comprehend and believe in the existence of the spirit with which the oligarchies of antiquity maintained the power they at all times abused: that spirit, however is sufficiently manifest in the oath they exacted in some of the Greek states from their members, to bear malice toward the commonalty, and to devise all possible harm against it<sup>80</sup>. This seems incredible to such as are only acquainted with the mild and amicable footing on which the several orders stand under a monarchy: but in republics even to our own day traces of the same horrible spirit appear: through its

677 They had the same jurisdiction over a plebeian who had injured one of their body, that the plebeians had over a patrician in a like case.

678 Dion had previously mentioned the right of the tribunes to prohibit an assembly of the populus: Zonaras, vii. 15, quoted in note 367.

79 Dion Exc. de sent. 22. p. 151 ed. R. (and Zonaras). 'Οι εὐπατρίδαι φανερώς μὲν οὐ πάνυ—ἀντέπραπτον, λάθρα δὲ συχνοὺς τῶν θρασυτάτων ἐφόνεον.

80 Aristotle Polit. v. 9. Νῦν μὲν ἐν ἐνίαις (ὀλιγαρχίαις) ὁμνίουσι, καὶ τῷ δήμῳ κακόνους ἔσομαι, καὶ βουλευέσω ὃ τι ἂν ἔχω κακόν. A scoffing anapestic cadence!

influence not fifty years ago several worthy members of the government at Friburg were punished as traitors, for advising that the rights which had been wrested from the citizens and the canton should be given back: the same spirit in Schwytz has robbed the new subjects of their franchise, and in the North-American slave-states makes it a crime to give any instruction to persons of colour: it is the very same infernal spirit that led Sparta to her tyrannical measures against her helots and subjects, and Florence to those which desolated Pisa.

The assassinations, Dion continues, did not effect their end: on the contrary the more furiously the tyrants raged, the more stouthearted their adversaries became. The freedom of the Roman people was consolidated, like religious liberty in persecutions, by the blood of martyrs: from the passing of the Publilian law it kept constantly gaining in strength and compass. It is recorded as a step in its progress, that in the year after the dictatorship of Cincinnatus, 297, the number of the tribunes was doubled and became ten, two from each of the classes<sup>681</sup>. As they were bound to give aid in person to every plebeian, not only against oppression on the part of the magistrates, but against all illtreatment by individuals<sup>82</sup>, their previous number may have proved inadequate at a time when outrages were so frequent: and a numerous board has a more dignified appearance, and acts with greater vigour. So did that of the tribunes; which, till it gained its point with regard to a new code of laws, bound itself to unqualified unanimity<sup>83</sup>. The increase of their power is visible the very next year, 298, when Icilius and his colleagues were able to compell the consuls not to set aside a plebeian by-law, as they wisht to do, and as their predecessors

<sup>681</sup> Livy III. 30.

<sup>82</sup> Livy III. 19: Si quis vobis—de vestra plebe—domum suam obsessam a familia armata nuntiaret, ferendum auxilium putaretis.

<sup>83</sup> Dionysius x. 31.

must often have done, but to lay it before the senate, and allow the tribunes to defend it<sup>684</sup>. This renders the Icilian law for assigning the Aventine to the plebs<sup>65</sup> memorable in the history of the constitution, as it was acceptable to the commonalty for the immediate benefit they derived from it.

By this law the plebeians, who from the time of king Ancus had had a settlement on the Aventine, so that there cannot be a doubt that some of it had been assigned to them, acquired the rest of that hill, which was still part of the domain, enjoyed by individual patricians, and in great part covered with houses, rented no doubt by the plebeians. Those who had an honest title were indemnified for the value of their buildings<sup>66</sup>. The assignment was made by dwellings, each being given to a father of a family: the houses were not occupied by several persons as joint property; but each occupier had a story in absolute ownership, and could alienate and transmit it<sup>67</sup>. There must have been a clause to provide that, even if a general *commercium* should be introduced, no patrician should ever acquire property in

<sup>684</sup> Dionysius x. 31.

<sup>65</sup> Livy merely says, *de Aventino publicando lata lex*: iii. 30: here *publicare*, which properly signifies the confiscation of private property for the state, is applied to a possession which the state resumes and disposes of at its pleasure, as in iv. 48: *cum—magnae partis nobilium eo plebiscito publicarentur fortunae*.

<sup>66</sup> The erroneous notion formed by Dionysius as to the object of this law has already been noticed in note 315. Every possession was assuredly given up, only with this distinction, that a fraudulent possessor was not indemnified for his buildings, an honest one was. The compensation was unquestionably paid by those who got the house: thus the part of the hill which was already built on, and that which was still open, might be divided into allotments without any absurd inequality.

<sup>67</sup> This partition of property in houses by stories is customary in Rome at this day, and surprises foreigners just as it did Dionysius. May not a house so divided, or capable of such a division, and of being let out by stories, have been termed an *insula*? and may not the *procurator insulae* in Petronius, 96, be the proprietor's agent?

land on this hill: else no reason can be imagined for excepting this law, along with those on which the liberties of the commonalty rested, from the unlimited power of the decemvirs<sup>688</sup>. It was of the utmost importance for the independence of the plebeians, that the patricians should not be their landlords, and thus able to controll their votes: it was of great consequence too, while bloody feuds were so likely to break out, that the commonalty should be in exclusive possession of their suburb on the Aventine. That hill was very strong: from the city, before the Clivus Publicius was opened, there was no access to it but by foot-paths: the only carriage-road led through the Porta Trigemina to a row of houses on the river-side, by the salt-magazines and the quay, out of the city: at the top of it was its citadel. Probably the peculiar distinction it possest of lying without the pomerium<sup>89</sup>, which furnisht the antiquaries under the emperors with matter for so much conjecture, was also guaranteed by the Icilian law: it exempted the ground from the civic auspices.

In the year 300 a very great step was gained by the law of the consuls Sp. Tarpeius and A. Aternius, which set a limit to the imposition of arbitrary mulcts on the plebeians,<sup>90</sup> fixing two sheep and thirty beeves as

<sup>688</sup> Livy iii. 32.

<sup>89</sup> Till the reign of Claudius: Gellius xiii. 14. Hence even Varro does not include this *borgo* in his topographical survey of the city.

<sup>90</sup> The fixing a certain number of head of cattle for the highest mulct is stated by Dionysius, x. 50, as the purport of the law of these consuls; and Cicero, de re p. ii. 35, is undoubtedly speaking of the same law: he ascribes the valuation at a certain sum of money to the consuls of 325; which coincides with the *aestimatio multarum* attributed to them by Livy, iv. 30. The very nature of the case implies that this valuation must have been of a later date; and the statement which makes it a part of the Aternian law (Gellius xi. 1. Festus, *Peculatus*) is most certainly erroneous. Verrius had evidently heard something about the consuls of 302 connected with this subject; but Festus has rendered it

the extreme<sup>691</sup>. Even this was not to be laid on all at once: the consul began with a single sheep<sup>92</sup>, which served as a punishment for a proletarian, and as a warning for a man of property. From the same principle it follows that the fine could only be raised by degrees<sup>93</sup>, till it reacht the highest amount, by a single head each time; probably too only from day to day, exclusive of the *dies nefasti*<sup>94</sup>. Thus no one could be ruined by excessive fines, unless he was guilty of obstinacy: for if the consul's command was unreasonable, the tribunes were ready to afford protection: their extraordinary intervention was not derogatory to the character of a supreme magistrate, as regulations prescribing the amount of a fine in every particular case would have been. Whether they should grant protection or not, it rested with their conscience to decide; and if any one inclines to doubt that it was commonly refused to the disobedient, he must forget that the annals only give us a picture of times of great excitement. Still disputes could not fail to arise on this head between the tribunes and the consuls; and it may be presumed that, at least in the sequel, the

quite unintelligible. The discretionary determination of the sum according to circumstances was the characteristic of a *multa*: a *poena* was unalterably fixt.

<sup>691</sup> It is not owing to an oversight, but through one of his shrewd inferences, that Dionysius inverts the number into thirty sheep and beeves: the number of the former cannot possibly have been such as to be equivalent to an ox: nobody, when speaking of pounds, will mention a greater number of shillings than is contained in one. The conceit of Gellius, that sheep were scarcer and dearer than oxen, may serve as a standard of a pedant's common sense.

<sup>92</sup> Gellius xi. 1.

<sup>93</sup> To pour in one measure after another was called *multare*: Varro de l. l. v. 36 (iv. p. 48).

<sup>94</sup> In Gellius, xi. 1, all the manuscripts in both places have *in singulis dies*: the last word has been omitted, because it was held to be monstrous that a fine of this magnitude should be repeated several times over. But the editors have corrected the writer himself: what he read in his authors must have agreed with what I have here stated.



commonalty on such occasions interposed with a judicial authority, such as the patricians had already acquired in behalf of their own body<sup>695</sup>.

Another provision of the Aternian law gave all magistrates the right of imposing fines<sup>96</sup>. Perhaps the warden of the city may not have had this power before: as to the quæstors of blood, it would have been strange if, possessing the higher power, they had wanted the lower: the tribunes and ædiles can never have been without it in relation to their own order; nor can they have acquired it with regard to the patricians till later.

In the same year, the ninth after Terentilius first brought his bill before the commonalty, the senate and the curies at length consented that the laws should be revised. The manifold distress of the times may have awakened a feeling in them, that no blessing rested on the cause they were maintaining: persons of gentler disposition may have longed for concord; and hopes may have been uttered that it might even appease the wrath of the heavenly powers. Those who were thoroughly obstinate were awed by the condemnation of several of their leading men, who had anew been violently disturbing the plebeian assembly in 299, and afterward, in 300, of the consuls who had screened them.

The ordinance seems at this period to have been drawn up in the most general terms, and the question as to the representation of the two orders in the legislative body to have been postponed. Three senators were commissioned to go to Athens, to bring back the laws under which that city, having risen to a new life from its destruction in the Persian war, was then flourishing as the most glorious and powerful not only

<sup>695</sup> See above, p. 230. This explains the *sacramentum mulias* of which Cicero speaks, de re p. ii. 35: for the *sacramentum* was a stake which could only be forfeited by a judicial decision.

<sup>96</sup> Dionysius x. 50.

of the Greek, but of all republics. Their names are recorded <sup>697</sup>: no doubt they were preserved in the books of the pontiffs. But though the fact of their being sent across the sea must be held to be perfectly certain, still the name of Athens might have been thrust in by later writers, just as arbitrarily as Pythagoras was inserted in the legend of Numa, and Dionysius in that of Coriolanus; just as the expedition of Laches was converted into a Carthaginian one. If this question were to be decided by the relation between the Attic civil law and that of the Twelve Tables, it would be necessary to suppose that a mistake of this kind had been made. For in whatever is essential and characteristic, with regard to personal rights, and to all the forms of legal acts and judicial proceedings, the two codes have not the slightest resemblance: and wherever any can be traced, it either relates to objects the nature of which produces a sort of general uniformity, or it is grounded on some principle far more widely spread, such as the institution of the houses. But in fact these arguments are equally conclusive against referring the origin of this part of the decemviral code to that of any Greek city, except those of Italy: and so far as the institutions in these coincided with the Tables, it was needless to seek among them for what they must themselves have adopted from the nations of Italy: besides why may not the ambassadors have gone abroad to imbibe wisdom from a state renowned far and wide for it, but afterward have found it inapplicable to the condition of Rome? Assuredly however nobody thought of altering the civil law after any foreign model: whereas the model of a state in which the commonalty and the houses had been united into

<sup>697</sup> Sp. Postumius, A. Manlius (Lydus, i. 31, calls him Marcius, which is a mistake), and P. (or Serv.) Sulpicius. Dionysius says that triremes were equipt for them: in later times at least it was usual for every ambassador to have one to himself.

one nation by a complete equality of privileges, was very instructive to the Romans, as they were then circumstanced. Examples of every modification of the relations between political classes, of the effete continuance of the most antiquated forms down to their absolute disappearance, were furnished by Greek cities far and near: several held forth a warning, shewing how the tenacity of oligarchies had unavoidably led to the elevation of a usurper, and thereby to the overthrow of all the privileges of the ancient citizens, even where they might otherwise have been reconcilable with the public welfare: but Athens afforded the example which Rome needed, together with a spectacle of all the blessings that had attended it. It is a mistake, but a pardonable one, in our historians to talk of the laws of Solon: these did not contain what the Romans wanted: they took their lesson from the later legislation. I have already observed that at Athens as at Rome the *demus* was in fact a commonalty: it consisted of the old inhabitants of Attica: and as the division into the four Ionian tribes could only affect the ruling nation, who composed the 360 houses contained in those tribes, so assuredly the local division into demes originally related only to the commonalty. Such demes combined into districts according to their situation: we read of the men of the highlands, the lowlands\*, and the coast, that is, a division into three parts, such as occurs in the local distribution of Rhodes and elsewhere<sup>698</sup>: it is the predominating one in the constitution of the Greek states: in Attica it was probably a relic of the time prior to the Ionian conquest. Such distinct portions of a country will frequently be at enmity, and commonly without any rational ground: those of Attica attach themselves to powerful eupatrids, who put themselves at their head. This *demus*, to which

\* These names were used for local parties in the Grisons.

<sup>698</sup> Vol. I. p. 294.

Solon had conceded only so much authority in the state as could not be withheld from it<sup>700</sup>, while he secured its personal freedom and relieved its distress, was of course excluded from the council, which in all ages was composed of representatives of the tribes, as long as there were no others than the four Ionian ones: so were they unquestionably from all high offices: by his constitution of the classes he removed all the indigent eupatrids from the government, without letting in the rich members of the *demus*<sup>1</sup>. That Clisthenes instituted the ten tribes seems to admit of no doubt: but a question may very well be raised, whether the abolition of the four Ionian tribes, and the elevation of the others into an order embracing the whole nation, can be attributed to him with equal justice? or whether, like Servius Tullius, he merely transformed the *demus*, which before was only an aggregate of parts put together at random, after it had been enlarged by the accession of new cantons like Salamis, and by the admission of a number of metics and *ærarrians*<sup>2</sup>, into a uniformly organized community, and set it up by the side of the old tribes? and whether it was not subsequently, in that interval, of which no information remains, but during which Athens develope itself with such prodigious rapidity, that the two orders united into one body, and the ten tribes became a division embracing the whole nation, while the Ionian tribes were abolished, and the *phratries* thrown open to every citizen? The latter is my own opinion: for in the first place it is at the least exceedingly improbable that an order which had been kept so much in the

700 *Δήμος μὲν γὰρ ἔδωκα τόσον κράτος ὅσον ἐπαρκεῖν.*

<sup>1</sup> Vol. I. note 1017.

<sup>2</sup> Aristotle says, that Clisthenes enrolled a number of metics in the tribes (*Polit.* III. 2: πολλοὺς ἐφυλέτευσε ξένους μετοίκους καὶ δούλους: this is the true reading, not ξ. κ. δ. μ.): it looks as if subjects belonging to the class of *sympolitans* were here spoken of as though they had been *ισοτελεῖς*.

background, should have gained the highest franchise at one stride without a struggle; just as the Irish Catholics could not possibly be emancipated fifty years ago: next, even so late as the time of Aristides none but members of the houses were eligible to the archonship\*: and finally, there is no reason to doubt the statement that by the regulation of Clisthenes each tribe contained ten demes, any more than that in aftertimes there were 174 demes in the Attic nation<sup>703</sup>: some of the additional seventy-four must have been cantons, which had previously been left in a state of dependence; but by far the chief part were houses, the names of which occur in great numbers among the demes of the ten tribes, mixt up with the rest like bodies of the same kind<sup>4</sup>. Be this however as it may, the union of the Athenians and Atticans into one nation took place a considerable time before the decemvirate, the first year of which fell about thirteen years before the Peloponnesian war: and if any one questions that the power and splendour of Athens, which were then at their zenith in the age of Pericles, can have been known and admired on the banks of the Tiber, he must be blind even to the external evidence of the commerce between the western coast of Italy and Attica, which has been brought to light within these few years; but which was not needed to convince any one taking an unprejudiced view of the subject. The remains of ancient theatres and works of art prove that Latium and the Tuscans were acquainted with Greek poetry: why then should not men versed in story have related there as well as at Thurii, that Athens, after being distracted by factions

\* Plutarch Aristides c. 1. See Vol. i. note 1017.

<sup>703</sup> Herodot. v. 69. Strabo ix. p. 396. c.

<sup>4</sup> See Vol. i. note 968. The *ἄστυ* cannot possibly have been a deme, any more than there was a Capitoline tribe: in both instances none but members of the houses resided in the citadel, by the side of the temples.

and fallen in strength, had been restored to power and dignity by the sway of Pisistratus, but that a new life had sprung up with the freedom created by Clisthenes<sup>705</sup> ? a life to which the city owed its wonderful revival in all the freshness of youth after its destruction by the Persians. If the current of democracy was now flowing too impetuously at Athens, and had already swept away some wholesome barriers, even this was a warning, not to persist obstinately in damming it up, but to direct its course while there was yet time.

Perhaps it may have been the Ephesian Hermodorus who directed the Romans where to look for a model of salutary laws; that friend of the sage Heraclitus, to whom the general voice gave the epithet of *the excellent*; which led his fellow-citizens to say: *let none of us be excellent: if there be any, let him be so for others and elsewhere*<sup>6</sup>. The tradition that he assisted the decemvirs in framing their laws seems well-founded<sup>7</sup>:

<sup>705</sup> Herodotus v. 78. The Athenians had Tyrrhenian auxiliaries in Sicily: Thucydides vii. 57: and even before this expedition the Carthaginians had eyed them with anxiety and suspicion: vi. 34.


<sup>6</sup> Ἡμέων μηδὲς ἀνῆϊστος ἔστω. A well-known story, told by Diogenes Laertius, ix. 2, and by Cicero, Tusc. Quæst. v. 36 (105). Statements of a philosopher's ἀκμὴ in Diogenes and writers of the same stamp are of so little weight, that the one which places the Ephesian philosopher about Ol. 69, need not prevent us from supposing that the Hermodorus of the decemvirs, though sixty years after, was the same person.

<sup>7</sup> Pomponius l. 2. D. § 4. de orig. juris (I. 2): Leges XII tabularum quarum ferendarum auctorem fuisse Decemviris Hermodorum quendam Ephesium, exulantem in Italia, quidam retulerunt. Pomponius compiled his works from Gaius, who had Gracchanus before his eyes. Pliny xxxiv. 11: Fuit et (statua) Hermodori Ephesii in comitio, legum quas Decemviri scribebant interpretis. It looks as if Pliny in his hurry had fancied at the moment that Hermodorus, to do honour to Rome, had translated her laws into Greek: his author however must have meant that he translated Greek laws for the use of the decemvirs. Cicero, if he knew the story, cannot have believed it; or he certainly would not have omitted it in the passage quoted above: nowhere does he give

and it can have been no common service that procured a stranger the honour of a statue in the comitium<sup>708</sup>: if however he had any share in the Twelve Tables, it can only have related to the constitution.

the least hint that there was any Greek element in the Twelve Tables.

<sup>708</sup> In Pliny's days it was no longer to be seen: it was probably taken away in the time of Sylla, along with those of Pythagoras and Alcibiades.



## THE FIRST DECEMVIRS, AND THEIR LAWS.

WHEN the envoys had executed their commission<sup>709</sup>, a delay nevertheless took place in the appointment of the lawgivers: nor would the point have been settled peacefully, had not the plebeians given up their original demand that the board should be composed of both orders. The arrangement the ruling order agreed to was, that the consulship should be suspended, and that in the mean while ten senators, like a college of interrexes, should be invested with consular, and at the same time with legislative power<sup>10</sup>. Among the ten appointed by virtue of this agreement we find both the consuls of the year 302: and as these were indemnified for the dignity they were forced to resign<sup>11</sup>, so it is probable that the quæstors of blood and the warden of the city, whose offices were likewise transferred to the decemvirate<sup>12</sup>,

709 If the extract which Lydus (l. 34) gives from Gaius be faithfully rendered, the latter must have related that the sending out the envoys was the act of the decemvirs.

10 What Dionysius gives as the substance of the bill of Virginius (x. 3), was probably drawn from the ordinance that preceded this appointment.

11 Consuls elect (see Livy III. 33. Dionysius x. 55) are out of the question here, and indeed for a very long time after: they entered upon their office at this period immediately or at most a very few days after their election. The Fasti have the correct term, *abdicarunt*.

12 Dionysius must be speaking of the quæstors, when he says, *καὶ εἴτινες ἦσαν ἄλλαι πάτριαι ἀρχαί*. x. 56.



obtained seats in it. Thus the patricians would have four deputies appointed exclusively by themselves, and one whose election they had confirmed; while five places were left open for the free choice of the centuries. Livy evidently must have heard a faint report of an election by which a certain number were added to others previously appointed<sup>713</sup>.

The patricians were the more determined to allow the plebeians no share in this decemvirate, because it was understood as of course, that it was not only to draw up a scheme of laws, but to enact them, and to be the sole magistracy of the state: for in the ancient commonwealths, when legislators were appointed, they were always entrusted with the whole government; as was the case with Solon, and with that body which from its actions received the name of the Thirty Tyrants. Plato held that the most perfect manner of introducing new laws is when they are enacted by the power of a single individual: but as at Rome there were to be more than one, it was clear that the utmost unanimity the case would admit of would be much more easily attained among men who belonged to the same order, and who had acted for years side by side in the senate, than if the board were composed of those who had hitherto been contending about the rights of their respective orders: indeed how were such to come to a decision, their votes being equal, when the determination of these rights was the very matter of debate? It would have been necessary to have had an umpire, who must have been chosen out of one of the two orders: for this office could not possibly be assigned to Hermodorus. The plebeians might still hope for a fair scheme, as six of the decemvirs were men of their choice<sup>14</sup>: besides it is not improbable

713 III. 33: *Graves aetate novissimis suffragiis electos ferunt.*

14 Including one of the consuls.

that there may have been symptoms among the patricians at this time of a temper, such as dictated the instructions which most of the deputies of the nobles carried with them to the States General in 1789; in which selfishness and obstinate arrogance were silenced by the prevailing readiness to accede to whatever was fair, as matter of favour at least, if not of justice. The principle that the two orders were to be placed on the same footing was admitted: and should the decemvirs unhappily betray their charge, the centuries had the power of rejecting any objectionable law. All danger might be avoided, and much time saved, if it was agreed that those points, and those alone, on which the present decemvirs did not think themselves able to introduce a general equality of rights, should be reserved for the future deliberation of a mixt board.

In order however that the people should be able to judge of the import and consequences of the propositions they were to decide on, it was indispensable that the tribunes should have the right of haranguing them: and indeed it would have been inconceivably rash in the plebeians to have renounced the tribunate, and trusted to the protection of any decemvir they might appeal to. What was the good of reserving the sacred charters, if their security and their best fruits were to be given up before the new constitution was settled? With the patrician offices the case was very different, as their holders might be admitted into the decemvirate. I have no doubt that our historians, as they were throughout unable to perceive what a complete distinction there was between the first and second decemvirate, have transferred a provision to the former, which they merely read of in connexion with the latter, or perhaps with the Terentilian bill.

As the first decemvirate represented a decury of interrexes, the supreme power was always lodged with one of their body at a time, who was called the *custos urbis*: he was attended by the lictors, and presided over the senate and the whole republic as warden of the

city<sup>715</sup>. The rest, each of whom had merely a beadle at his orders, are said to have acted as judges<sup>16</sup>. There is no imaginable reason why the rotation should have followed any other law than it would have done in a decury of *interrexes*, where the kingly power remained five days with each: and this conjecture is favoured by Dionysius, who speaks in vague terms of a certain number of days<sup>17</sup>. From its nature as an *interreign* their office had no other limit to its duration, than the accomplishment of the commission they had received. Their successors took their seats on the ides of May: a very few years before this we know that the consular year began with Sextilis: hence it is clear that they must have been in office either for more or less than a year; probably the latter. In a subject which had occupied mens minds so long and so deeply, many preliminary points must already have been settled: and the aim of the *decemvirs* was not to devise a new code, but merely to make a selection among the clashing provisions of the statutes already existing, and to reconcile them.

The whole period of their magistracy was dedicated to their great task, undisturbed by any interruption from without; while among themselves harmony prevailed, although they did not shut their ears to complaints against particular

715 Lydus i. 34. Livy calls him the *praefectus juris*, unless we ought to read, *eo die penes praefectum urbis*. The very same thought, of appointing a lieutenant to supply the place of a king who no longer existed, occasioned the institution of the Statholder in Holland.

16 The passage on this subject in Dionysius, x. 57,—*δήτων τὰ ιδιωτικά συμβόλαια καὶ τὰ δημόσια, ὅποσα τε πρὸς ὑπηκόους καὶ συμμάχους καὶ τοὺς ἐνδοιάστως ἀκρωμένους τῆς πόλεως ἐγκλήματα τυγχάνοι γενόμενα*—is derived from an account drawn up with a very clear view on the point. For the subjects of Rome they were judges in all causes; for the inhabitants of allied towns and the municipals (between whom a distinction is here drawn), when by the terms of the alliance the cause was to be decided at Rome.

17 *Ἐἰς συγκείμενόν τινα ἡμερῶν ἀριθμόν*. Compare Vol. i. p. 334. Livy and Dion (Zonaras vii. 18) suppose the rotation to have been from day to day: this is certainly erroneous.

members of their body. They completed the national code, so far as their powers reacht, and publisht it in the form of ten laws, on ten tables, for the information of the people, in order that every one who saw room for any amendment might point it out to them: whereupon, if they agreed with him, they altered the statute accordingly. In no ancient commonwealth do we find any instance where the several clauses of a law, or amendments proposed by another person, were put to the vote: the whole was adopted or rejected in the unity it received from its author<sup>718</sup>. When the decemvirs had satisfied every objection they deemed reasonable, and their work was approved by the senate, they brought it before the centuries, whose assent was ratified by the curies, under the presidency of the colleges of priests, and the sanction of happy auspices<sup>19</sup>. Hereupon the laws were graven on ten tables of brass, and posted in the comitium that all might read them<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>718</sup> Ever since the time of the Constituent Assembly the reverse of this has been the practice on the Continent; and, particularly since the restoration of the Bourbons, not only have alterations suggested by a committee often given a proposed law a totally contrary tenour—which is only a slight evil—but amendments off-hand frequently introduce absurdities and contradictions, after an enormous time has been consumed in debating. England, by the political good sense that still prevails there, has been kept free from this strange notion of attaining to a high degree of perfection by means of an aggregate of wisdom: I remember only one instance, where a bill, which originated in the upper House, was amended by sundry officious hands; but it turned out a complete abortion, which the next session committed to the grave. In the very valuable draft of a criminal code discusst by the Cortes in 1822, the articles on which amendments were carried, were mostly spoilt.

<sup>19</sup> The presidency of the priests is mentioned by Dionysius, x. 57; only here again he erroneously applies it to the centuries. See above, p. 222.

<sup>20</sup> The ἐπιφανέστατος τῆς ἀγορᾶς τόπος in Dionysius, like the κράτιστον τῆς ἀγορᾶς in other passages, is nothing but the comitium. The notion of ivory tables (*eboreae*, not *roboreae* by any means) in Pomponius, § 4 (n. 1. 2), is in the spirit of an age which could form no conception of anything important without show and costliness in

The laws of the decemvirs continued down to the time of the emperors to be the basis of all civil and penal jurisprudence, though almost concealed from view under the enormous edifice that was, in some instances capriciously, piled upon it. Unfortunately the pages containing the account which Dionysius in his eleventh book gave of their peculiar character, are lost; and little information is conveyed by the scanty fragments that have accidentally been preserved: I shall refrain therefore from all notice or investigation of their contents, except so far as their provisions immediately concerned political rights and the constitution, or had an important influence on the classification and mutual relations of the citizens.

For the purpose of uniting the houses and the commonalty into one civic community, it was requisite that there should be a division of the nation which should comprehend them both. Now the tribes of the houses could not take in the plebeians; but the local tribes might very well receive the patricians. As early as in 321 we find that the censors, whom Mam. Æmilius had offended, struck his name off the roll of his tribe: which cannot have been his old patrician one, even supposing this had still been subsisting, since no human power could dissolve the bond by which his birth connected him with the tribe containing his house: moreover he was removed from his tribe into the class of the *ærarrians*, as was the case with every plebeian who lost his rank<sup>721</sup>. In 362, it is related, the patricians went about each conjuring his fellow-tribesmen to vote against settling at Veii<sup>22</sup>: and this statement seems to deserve full credit, though the story that Camillus vainly attempted to prevail on his to acquit him, has nothing to rest on but a doubtful reading

the materials: it was probably suggested immediately by the ivory diptychs.

<sup>721</sup> Livy iv. 24.

<sup>22</sup> *Dissipati per tribus, suos quisque tribules prensantes.* Liv. v. 30.

in the common text of Livy<sup>723</sup>. We are not therefore to regard it as an effect of the great changes brought about in the fifth century, when we find that Julius Cæsar belonged to the Fabian tribe, Ser. Sulpicius to the Lemonian; and that in 544 the censor C. Claudius, as the member of a tribe, was affected by the condemnation pronounced by M. Livius in general terms on all but one<sup>24</sup>: the ground of this change must not be assigned to a later period than the decemvirate. This is clear, were it only from the claim of the patricians to be eligible to the tribuneship after its reestablishment: which could never have entered into any ones thoughts, until that office was held to represent the whole nation. In this measure the decemvirs followed the precedent of Athens: a similar one was adopted half a century after in Elis, when the three tribes of the close oligarchy, under which even the district beneath the city-walls was in a state of dependence, were done away, and the whole country was divided into twelve local tribes<sup>25</sup>: indeed a like change must always have taken place whenever a Greek state got rid of its oligarchy. It was in spirit the same thing, though with the colour and the features of a different epoch, when the houses in the middle ages were received into the guilds, and these determined the form of the constitution. Such was the case at Florence, where all the old citizens, though no way connected with the trades, were enrolled in the guilds along with the members of the commonalty, with the exception of those who by the order of justice, as it was called, were excluded from office

723 Livy v. 32. The Florentine manuscript, instead of *tribulibus clientibusque, magna pars plebis erat*, reads *tribulibus eo clientibus quae, m. p. pl. e.*: if *eo*, of which nothing can be made, be struck out, the passage will speak of clients who were *tribules*, and composed a great part of the plebs: a reading which is exceedingly tempting; though it must not be overlookt that in the oldest manuscripts *que* is very often written *quae*.

24 Livy xxix. 57.

25 Pausanias v. 9. 5. See Vol. I. n. 975.

and from the government, because they had shewn themselves the incorrigible enemies of legal order. But here the opposite course was also taken: the plebeian guilds were admitted into the quarters and banners into which the houses were divided; so that every full freeman belonged both to a guild and a banner<sup>726</sup>, the excluded houses to one of the latter at the least. This regulation corresponds to what must have happened among the Greeks, in those states where the phratries were entirely detachd from the constitution of the houses, and even at Athens, where their connexion with the extinct tribes was only a matter of memory, and where the having phrators was a distinction not of a eupatrid alone, but of every genuine Athenian.

At Rome indeed the innovation for the present was not carried nearly so far. Men of sense, who were aware of the good of a mixt constitution, cannot even have wisht that the patricians, who were still considerable enough to maintain their existence as a separate order, should be swallowed up without any distinction in the general mass of the citizens. The lawgivers had still to introduce equality into the body of the old citizens themselves. The statement that Appius in the second decemvirate took the votes in the senate in the order he thought fit, without regard to old or young<sup>77</sup>, though it is tinged with the mistake

<sup>726</sup> Varchi *Storia Fiorentina* III. p. 66. With regard to the original nature of the *quartieri* and *bandiere* information must not be sought from this author: to a writer of the 16th century the constitution previous to the guild-government was totally unintelligible. I will observe by the way, that the *sopportanti non statuali* at Florence (who paid the *decima*, but took no share in the government) corresponded to the *ærarians*.

<sup>77</sup> Dionysius XI. 16. Οἱ περὶ τὸν Ἀππίον ἐβουλευσάντο μηκέτι καθ' ἡλικίαν καὶ βουλῆς ἀξίωσιν συμβούλους καλεῖν, ἀλλὰ κατ' οἰκείότητα καὶ τὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἐταιρίαν. The *ἡλικία* is here transferred to individuals, by the usual mistake about the age of the houses. The measure was recorded in the form of a proceeding that took place on the first important meeting of the senate: the motive assigned is of later invention; though even this may perhaps come from an old annalist.

which prevails throughout on this subject, still unquestionably is one of those which preserve the remembrance of an innovation then first introduced; that is to say, the putting an end to the inferiority of the lesser houses in the senate. For some time after distinctions have been legally abolished, they are commonly kept up by personal feelings and habits: and so in the first years after the decemvirate we still hear some lingering allusions to the younger houses; but ere long they die completely away. There can be no doubt that after the time of the decemvirate all patricians indiscriminately were eligible to every office in the state, and even to the sacerdotal dignities, though the colleges of priests were not enlarged.

The curies, though their nature was materially altered, continued to subsist: but the three ancient tribes are no longer mentioned, except as an obsolete institution. They must have been abolished, like the Ionian tribes at Athens, the curies of which likewise survived them: they could not conveniently be kept on foot alongside of the general tribes of all the citizens: and their abolition at Rome became necessary on this further ground, that they at least obstructed the transformation of the patricians into a body in which all were to be equal. When they had been set aside, the order in which the thirty curies were to be called up to vote would be determined by lot.

An innovation of incomparably greater moment through its consequences, which certainly were not anticipated, was that all who were *ærarrians* at the time were enrolled in the tribes, as at least a great number of pale-burgesses and metics had been by Clisthenes. That this was a measure of the decemvirs might be inferred from the design of their legislation, and from the institution of general tribes: and on comparing the plebs on its re-appearance after the decemvirate with its previous character, we see clearly that the body which now bears this



name is no longer the old one of hereditary land-owners, but has been altered by the infusion of foreign elements. Since the passing of the Publilian law the tribunes had stood for one man: but after their restoration, as during the time when they were elected by the centuries, we frequently find a party among them devoted to the patricians, and stopping the bills of their colleagues by a veto: and even when this is not the case, measures which an independent assembly, like that of the tribes before the decemvirate, would have caught at with eagerness as urgently needed, are not uncommonly rejected by a majority. Hence there is no further occasion for scenes of violence in the forum; and they no longer occur: the clients too, who in earlier times are distinguished from the plebeians, are now reckoned among them, and make up a large part of the tribes<sup>726</sup>. A great number of freedmen of the patricians, and of the descendants of such, must have been admitted at this time: for though Appius the censor enrolled them in a body, this does not prove that they had never been let into the tribes before<sup>29</sup>, but only that the practice had been discontinued for a very long period, perhaps for half a century. And as I have conjectured that at Athens several sympolititan townships were incorporated in the tribes, so most certainly were the ancient colonies at Rome: for they are never more heard of as such, though their contingents are mentioned a short time before in the war with Veii<sup>30</sup>: the commonalties of these towns most probably stood in the relation of clients to the families which bore a *cognomen* derived from them<sup>31</sup>. To unite all these, the numerous *inquilini*, the freedmen,—a class consisting not of purchased slaves of a savage or ignoble race, like the Getae, Phrygians, and Syrians at Athens, but of

<sup>726</sup> Livy vi. 8: Quot clientes circa singulos fuistis patronos. See also the passage quoted in note 723.

<sup>29</sup> Plutarch Publicola c. 7.

<sup>30</sup> See notes 75, 449.

<sup>31</sup> See above, p. 242.

Italians of a kindred stock, who had only been deprived of freedom by the chance of war, and who during their servitude ate at their master's table, and worked in the field at his side,—and their descendants, a class in which Horace was fated to be born,—to unite all these with the nation was a measure no less politic than equitable: for the pestilences must have exceedingly thinned the ranks of the order which alone was bound to serve in the legions. Moreover we find unequivocal traces that more numerous armies were sent into the field after the decemvirate than before.

It was the more reasonable that this duty should be imposed on the *ærerians*, who had hitherto been exempt from it, because the centuries, in which they already had votes, were invested with larger powers. The Twelve Tables transferred the trial of capital offenses to them, as the general national assembly<sup>732</sup>. The lawbooks preserved the first example in which a charge came before them<sup>33</sup>: but it was misinterpreted by later writers as one of the instances in which the consular power was narrowed. It needs no proof that this jurisdiction, so far as the patricians were concerned, had hitherto been exercised by the *curies*: in conformity to the change in the court, the *quæstors* of blood are henceforth elected by the centuries.

But in assigning this jurisdiction to the centuries the Twelve Tables did not deprive the *prætorian* magistracy of the power of punishing a definite and notorious crime even with death: the inhibition relates only

732 Cicero de legg. iii. 4, 19 (11. 44).

33 The decemvir C. Julius summoned a patrician L. (not P.) Sextius before the people, because a corpse had been found interred in his chamber: Cicero de re p. ii. 36, and Livy iii. 33, whose text must be corrected accordingly. There may have been no room to doubt the crime; but, as the case is related, it was not a *delictum manifestum*, on which the magistrate might give judgement upon clear evidence: it was necessary that a court should decide whether the culprit was guilty or not.

to the curies, and to those cases which among the ancients came before the popular courts; those in which the guilt of the accused could not be determined and measured by any particular law. Not that the plebeian tribes had not hitherto possess the same jurisdiction over their own order, or that they still retained it: but the law paid no regard to them, because they had ceased to exist, and their order was dissolved. Indeed even supposing that, as was the case after the decemvirate, the whole body of the non-patrician citizens had been allowed to take the place of the former plebs, who was there to transact business with it after the tribunate was abolished? For that this was done, formally and expressly, could not be doubted, even if Cicero's very harshly worded testimony were less distinct than it is<sup>734</sup>. The legislation would otherwise have failed of its design, and have contradicted itself.

For unquestionably the footing on which this power stood with regard to the supreme authority and the unity of the state, was like that the Huguenots were placed in by the possession of those securities which were indispensable against their faithless adversaries: and it could not but appear as if the existence of such a disturbing force could only be justified by the necessity of securing the personal freedom of one part of the nation, while the other had the government wholly in its hands, and was constantly yielding to the temptation of abusing its superiority of power. This motive however seemed completely removed, provided that the supreme magistracy was shared between the two orders; all the Romans being now united into one civic body, in which the patricians assumed the form of a very numerous nobility. By such a measure the plebeian nobless would have attained the object it was evidently striving after

<sup>734</sup> De legg. iii. 8 (19): Cum esset cito ablegatus, tanquam ex XII tabulis insignis ad deformitatem puer.

when it desired an alteration in the consulship: the people hoped for the same protection from its chiefs, which it had received from the tribunes: and as the colleagues of the patricians they might even have the power to prevent the commission of wrong. And if vanity felt mortified at the thought of seeing the members of a different order, on whom it had hitherto looked down as born to be its subjects, placed in the highest dignities by its side, still no experienced statesman could fail to perceive, that in reality the dominion of the patricians would be better secured, if the supreme power was entrusted to a numerous board, made up half of plebeians, than under exclusively patrician consuls, with tribunes and their feverish assemblies to oppose them: one of these alternatives however it was necessary to choose, if indeed any choice was left, and it was any longer possible to hinder the plebeians from obtaining a share in the government.

This was distinctly perceived by the authors whom Dionysius had before him, when he wrote that after the first year the prospect of getting rid of the tribuneship determined the senators to wish for the decemvirate: and assuredly all the annalists saw with equal clearness that half of the second decemviral board did actually consist of plebeians. Three, Dionysius expressly says, were of that order: and so unquestionably were the two others whom he calls men of low condition<sup>735</sup>: in both our historians the names of these five stand all together

<sup>735</sup> Ἄνδρες οὐ πάνυ ἐπιφανείς: x. 58. A Rabuleius appears as tribune of the people 35 years earlier: Dionysius viii. 72: and should it be urged with regard to Antonius Merenda, that a person of the same name was consular tribune in the year 333, and that nevertheless Livy says that P. Licinius in 365 was the first plebeian elected to that office, it is a sufficient criterion of his authority in this case, that he represents Licinius as the only plebeian among the six colleagues, whereas on the contrary there was but a single patrician in the whole college. The year 333 falls in a period of violent commotions, when the

after the patricians. It is true, they both of them consider this college, like the first, as merely an extraordinary committee appointed to finish the legislation, and do not see that this task was entrusted to them only along with the duties of an ordinary magistracy, and that the institution of their office carried the Terentilian bill for the better ordering of the consular authority into full effect. Still we are not without testimony recognizing the true state of the case. Livy, whose contradictions proceed from his following different annalists in different passages, begins his account of the decemvirate by comparing the change then introduced to the transition from the monarchy to the consulship, adding, that it was less celebrated only because it did not last, as its flourishing commencement soon grew rank and wild<sup>736</sup>: his oversight, in speaking of the office that was substituted for the consulship a year too soon, is of no consequence. In another passage a consul reproves the fickleness of the plebeians, and extolls the flexibility of the patricians: *you would have decemvirs, we let them be elected: you grew tired of them; we made them abdicate*<sup>37</sup>. Should these testimonies be unduly rejected, as a bare opinion of the historian, nothing at all events can be more authentic than the law by which L. Valerius and M. Horatius secured the inviolability of the plebeian magistrates: in this the decemvirs were placed under the same protection with the tribunes, ædiles, and judges. Nor can these decemvirs have been the judicial tribunal of that name; for that was not instituted till the fifth century<sup>38</sup>: beyond all doubt they

patricians were either too weak to hinder the exercise of the eligibility that had been allowed to the plebeians, or deemed such interference too hazardous a measure: they had to make still greater concessions.

736 III. 33.

37 III. 67.

38 Livy III. 55: Qui tribunis plebis, ædilibus, iudicibus, decemviris nocuisset, ejus caput Jovi sacrum esset, familia ad aedem Cereris Liberi Liberaeque venum iret.

were the supreme magistrates, who were again to take the place of the consuls, as soon as it should be settled what share the commonalty ought to have in the curule dignities, now that the tribuneship was restored. This was well known to those who conceived that the inviolability of the consuls and prætors was secured by that law: they justly applied the guarantee, which was given to these offices under a different form of the constitution, to those who held them in the form finally established; and they who reasoned thus were no way refuted by the argument that the consuls were not termed judges<sup>739</sup>. Moreover it is evident from the same law, that the participation of the plebeians in the supreme magistracy was recognised as a matter of necessity: for none but the decemvirs of their order are protected by it, since they are named after the plebeian offices already existing, and the penalty is to go to the temple of Ceres: not that the patrician decemvirs were left open to outrage; but their inviolability was already insured by the ancient privileges enjoyed by all inaugurated patrician magistrates.

Now from the year 311 forward, supposing that the military tribunes had been chosen, in the manner which Dionysius says was ordained, three from each order<sup>40</sup>, the highest offices in the republic would exactly have been divided among a body of ten: for there were the two censors; and after 307 the two quæstors of blood were appointed by the centuries. This statement indeed about the division of the tribuneship between the two orders seems at first sight quite preposterous: according to our historians the regulation would never have been observed, except once in 376: and in the very election on occasion of which it was enacted on the motion of C. Claudius, not six, but three were chosen, and these were all of

<sup>739</sup> Livy III. 55. It has been shewn, in Vol. I. p. 421, that the *judices* here are the centumvirs.

<sup>40</sup> XI. 60.

the same order. For this very reason however no writer could ever have been led to fabricate it: but an over-hasty one may easily have omitted a part of what was stated in the annals, namely, that it was only under this modification of the law that the patricians consented to let consular tribunes be elected along with the censors. The arrangement mentioned by Dionysius naturally suggested itself: three patricians took the place of the three *tribuni celerum*, who ceased to exist when the tribes were abolished; and the same number of plebeians were associated with them: a dim notion that in one of the magistracies which made up the decemvirate there were three plebeians, may perhaps have occasioned the error of Dionysius, that there were no more in the whole body. If we next inquire what were the offices of the other two pairs, we find that Ap. Claudius and Sp. Oppius are expressly said to have staid at home to take care of the city: hence it is manifest without any explanation that they acted as civic prætors, and presided over the senate and the assemblies of the people, as well as the tribunals: but their duties were not confined to this. They must also have comprised those of the censorship, an office which arose at the same time with the military tribuneship out of the dissolution of the decemvirate, and then, as will be observed when we come to it, combined the duties of the prætorship with its own: hence Appius Claudius is recorded to have been the first censor<sup>741</sup>. Our historians found no occasion to mention the quæstors, as they did the former pair: but the annals tacitly pointed them out, in giving the names of the military tribunes who commanded against the Sabines and the Æquians. In the war against the former we find three, one patrician and two plebeians: which leads us to suppose that the other army would be headed by two patricians and one plebeian: Livy however, after

741 Lydus l. 43: Πρῶτος Ἀππίος Κλαύδιος κήνσωρ προεβλήθη.

enumerating these in this order, adds the names of another plebeian and patrician<sup>742</sup>. That is to say, two being related to have staid behind as civic prætors, it was inferred that all the rest must have taken the field. With much better reason may we conclude that M. Sergius and K. Duilius were the two quæstors of blood, the precursors of the curule ædiles, in like manner as Appius and Sp. Oppius were those of the censors and prætors, into which offices theirs was subsequently split<sup>43</sup>.

By this partition of the consular power between the censors or prætors—by whichever name we choose to

742 Livy iii. 41: Huic (Fabio) bellum in Sabinis, M' Rabuleio et Q. Poetelio additis collegis, mandatum. M. Cornelius in Algidum missus cum L. Minucio et T. Antonio, et Caesone Duilio et M. Sergio: Sp. Oppium Ap. Claudio adiutorem ad urbem tuendam decernunt. Dionysius (xi. 23) in giving the names of these five mentions the patricians first, then the two plebeians. To account for this larger number, they are said to have had five legions, and the army against the Sabines three; that is, the Romans had 24000 men in the field, beside the light troops, and an equal number of confederates: an exaggeration which betrays the groundlessness of the whole statement. Moreover that each decemvir may have his legion, two are made to stay behind in the city, and these of the *juniores*: a piece of ignorance which shews how late this fable was hatcht. In the old tradition here again the reserve consisted of one legion of veterans (see notes 775, 776): consequently only two legions went into the field, each under three military tribunes.

43 Flaminio Vacca relates, that one side of the Lateran Hospital, which was built in the twelfth century, the midnight of barbarism at Rome, was walled with fragments of statues, many of which were evidently of the finest Greek workmanship. In several nothing can have been perceptible but that they were of Parian marble, and had once issued from the hand of the statuary: thus we get a complete image of the accounts that Lydus extracts from Gaius. He tells us (i. 34) that the decemvirs were entitled *glebae*, because the possessors of fruitful fields defrayed the charge of their maintenance: this sounds extremely absurd; yet there must be something at the bottom of it. Was it a statement that the public arable land was subjected to a tax?



call them—and the military tribunes, whose authority was undoubtedly confined to the command of the army, and had nothing to do with the administration of justice, the design of the Terentilian bill was in great measure attained: for the creating of a greater number of officers took away the personal kingly dignity of the consuls, which during the first decemvirate subsisted along with their power in its full extent in the person of the warden of the city for the time being. What completely mitigated that formidable power however, was the uniting these two branches of the government with the office of the quæstors of blood, who had no share in it, in one supreme board, from every member of which protection might be claimed; just as it had been hitherto from the tribunes, whose office could not otherwise have been deemed dispensable. Experience proved that the substitute was not sufficient: and hence it was not thought necessary to reunite the offices in one board, when they were reestablished in a somewhat different form, after the tribuneship had been restored to the plebeians: although the design of the consuls Valerius and Horatius was, that the decemviral government should subsist along with the tribunate.

This combination of offices entirely different from each other to form the supreme magistracy in a state is an institution so contrary to usage, that as we find a more ancient instance thereof we may well consider it to have served as a model. This instance, perhaps the only one concerning which any precise information has reached us, is afforded by the college of the nine archons at Athens: in which the main feature of resemblance to the decemvirate is not the less marked, though the several offices do not answer to the Roman. Still less is it a reason for rejecting this comparison, that so far as the Attic constitution is known from contemporary authors, all these offices were little more than names without a substance, at least magistracies without any independent

authority. I repeat that in constitutions nothing ever begins as a shadow: of the three offices which issued from that of the ancient kings, the polemarch had a substantial charge so late as the battle of Marathon: nor can that of the archon have been without great power, at the time when Solon was invested with it in order to frame a code of laws, and when the Pisistratids assumed it as a stay of their dominion. At that period it undoubtedly included the right of presiding and propounding all measures in the senate, which nothing but the efforts of the demagogues to weaken the government can have transferred to the prytanies: that this institution is of a later age, is betrayed by the disproportion between the numbers of the members and their days of office. It is most probable too that *prytanis* was the ancient name for the archon eponymus. The same efforts prevented the *στρατηγοί* from being rankt among the archons: whereas at Rome it was agreed on all hands that the government ought to be strong. But though the decemvirate was not, and could not be, a counterpart to the college of archons, still it is exceedingly probable that the report of the envoys, how the kingly power had been resolved into that college, guided the Romans in uniting their great offices together.

So too the law, which had undoubtedly been in force for centuries at Athens, by virtue of which the nine archons, after completing their year of office, became members of the council of Areopagus, may have suggested the corresponding regulation at Rome with regard to all such as had filled curule offices, even down to the financial quæstors. So long as the senate represented, first the houses and then the curies, this rule could not be applied. But soon after the election of the first plebeian quæstors we find a senator also of the same order: and the plebeians who sat in the decemvirate cannot afterward have been debarred from a place in the senate:

if however five ex-decemvirs were admitted every year, even supposing that the free choice of the censors, which was now to be exercised in part by plebeians, never called up a member of the second order to a vacant place, still at the end of a generation, if the natural course of things was not greatly thwarted by frequent reelections or an extraordinary mortality, at least a third of the senate would have consisted of plebeians. To prevent this there was an obvious remedy, which the decemvirs cannot have overlooked; namely, to make their office last for more than a year: and this plan was further recommended by the reflexion, which it certainly was not reserved for the statecraft people of modern times to discover, that to keep down the buoyant spirit of a free people elections should be rare. The keeping down this spirit was the very object the decemvirs had in view; as it was that of those who prolonged the duration of the elective branch of the legislature in England and France to seven years: and since the censorship, which was held for five years, was a branch of the decemvirate, we are naturally led to conjecture that all the officers in it were appointed for the same period, whereby the number of new senators called up as of right would be reduced to a fifth. This precise term is indeed hypothetical: it is quite certain however that the decemvirs were appointed for a longer period than a year, though the writers who had no notion of any but annual magistracies, represent their retaining their office beyond this term as a usurpation. Had it been so, it would not have been provided in the compact with the ancient commonalty that the decemvirs were to lay down their office as soon as possible<sup>744</sup>: for this expressly acknowledges that they had a legal right to continue in it. If they had usurpt their power,

<sup>744</sup> Livy III. 54: Factum senatusconsultum ut se decemviri primo quoque tempore magistratu abdicarent.

interrexes would immediately have stepped into their place; and by the Valerian law their lives would have been forfeit, and all further impeachments superfluous<sup>745</sup>.

As the supreme authority and the great offices of state were divided equally, or at least for a first step fairly, between the two orders, so a number of traces shew that the same equality was extended to the civil condition of individuals. It was even established between the pledged and the redeemed, between the *sanas* and the *fortis*: terms which puzzled even the ancient jurists and grammarians, but must probably be understood either of bondmen and freemen, or of those who had hitherto been vassals in the ancient colonial towns, and the colonists<sup>46</sup>. Where we know what the penalties enacted were, we find no distinction made except in the case of slaves and boys: every one now becomes liable to imprisonment in the gaol: Appius the decemvir was placed in personal confinement by virtue of his own laws<sup>47</sup>. From this time forward there is evidently a perfectly free *commercium* between the two orders: the *mancipatio* in its manifold applications, the *usucapio* to supply its place, the *vindicatio*, and all other legal remedies are part of the law of the whole nation. This equality however was not without exceptions: the pledging of the person was retained, and, like the whole system of servitude for debt, exclusively affected the plebeians<sup>48</sup>. The law of debt, the cruelty of which struck later generations with horror, cannot have belonged to the code of

<sup>745</sup> To bar this objection the decemvirs are furnished with the pretext (as if in such a case an empty pretext would have screened them) that they had been appointed for an indefinite period for the business of legislation; and since even this was completed by the last two Tables, it was represented that as then these had only been proposed: for which reason Diodorus (xii. 26) ascribes them to the consuls L. Valerius and M. Horatius.

<sup>46</sup> Nexo solutoque, forti sanatique idem jus esto. Fest. Epitome, Sanates.

<sup>47</sup> Livy iii. 56 foll.

<sup>48</sup> Vol. i. p. 362.


the first decemvirs which is extolled for its justice<sup>749</sup>: it must have been contained in the last two Tables, the laws of which Cicero calls unjust<sup>50</sup>, especially that which allowed of no intermarrying between the orders<sup>51</sup>. The plebeians continued to be excluded from the enjoyment of the public lands. It can only have been disparaging provisions of this kind that led Cicero to condemn them. These enactments are surprising at first sight, since half the authors of them belonged to the order which they appeared to oppress and degrade: and yet they may be satisfactorily accounted for, since it follows from the nature of the case, that the first decemvirs from their commission would only legislate on subjects in which the whole community was to be placed on a level. It is conceivable that the mixt board may have deemed the inequality or harshness of the law, in many cases where it shockt a later age which was not affected by it, neither avoidable nor really hurtful under the circumstances of the times, or that at least they may have considered it less of an evil: indeed it probably was so; since those tables remained in full force so long after, with the exception of the change made by the Canuleian law. Later writers were deceived by the notion that the laws in question were newly devised: whereas the fact is that those already in being were not abolisht. It cannot

<sup>749</sup> Cicero de re p. ii. 36: Summa legum aequitate et prudentia. These laws must at all events have included that which forbade *privilegia*, an obscure subject: for the ban laid on a culprit who had made choice of exile would fall under Cicero's definition. Unless he was altogether on a wrong scent, we should be led to think of the banishment of such citizens as were objects of dread or envy, without any specific offense laid to their charge; a kind of ostracism and petalism; modes of proceeding which were revived in the Italian cities during the middle ages.

<sup>50</sup> Cicero de re p. ii. 37. Duabus tabulis iniquarum legum additis. The exaggeration is obvious: it is impossible that even the greater part of them should have been of such a nature.

<sup>51</sup> Cicero de re p. ii. 37. Dionysius

indeed be positively asserted that the plebeian decemvirs were influenced by such worthy motives: their cooperation however produced the appearance of a free assent on the part of the non-patrician members, even if only one was gained over, since all questions were decided by a majority; or without much difficulty all five may have been overpowered. Of course the patrician decemvirs, as their names are placed first in the lists, stood at least in the same relation to the plebeians, as the consul chosen by the curies to his colleague: the equality of the new men to those who had already filled high stations and counted ancestral images, could not be enforced, when the publicity, by which they might have gained strength, was taken away: the contrary expectation, which many had harboured from vanity or good-nature, and which others had wittingly and designedly cherished in them, was very soon to be destroyed, together with all the hopes founded on the theoretically perfect and nicely balanced new constitution.



## THE SECOND DECEMVIRATE.

THE election of the magistrates, under whose hands what as yet was only a written law was to begin to become a living one, a law that was to gain strength with age, until it amalgamated with the nature of all who were born under it, no less than their language and manners, and then, unless it were continually moulded to suit the changes in the state of things, was to die away and lose its hold,—this election was perfectly free. After a revolution like this it very frequently happens that its strongest adversaries procure seats in the government, in order to subvert the constitution<sup>752</sup>: and this must have been the design with which the leading patri-cians now exerted their whole influence over the centuries to obtain the election of L. Cincinnatus, C. Claudius, and T. Quinctius. What the aim of these men would be, nobody could doubt: one of them, we know, had wisht to cancel the charter of the Sacred Mount; the second took measures a few years after for effecting a counter-revolution by a massacre; and the third tried to check the developement of the new constitution at the moment most favorable for it<sup>53</sup>. He had formerly been one of those in whom the people placed confidence, but had changed his sentiments: Appius on the contrary, from

<sup>752</sup> Such was the case in France in the years 1795 and 1797; in Spain in 1813.

<sup>53</sup> Livy III. 20, 66. and foll. IV. 6.

the moment that the reform was irrevocably decided on, had loudly declared himself in its favour, and he past for the soul of the whole decemviral legislation<sup>754</sup>. The people—for at present that the name of citizen belongs to all the Romans it is not improper to apply this term to that body which now stands in opposition to the patricians—saw no guarantee for the lasting of the constitution, except in its being confided to him, and to those whom he proposed. It is said that

754 It was long ago observed with surprise, that the Fasti described this Appius as *Ap. f. M. n.*, whereas Livy manifestly considers him as a son of the consul of 283, and a grandson of the first Appius. Still more singular is it, that one of the fragments discovered in 1817 completes the record of his consulship in the following manner: *Ap. Claudius Ap. f. M. n. Crassin. Regill. Sabin. II.*, from which it is clear that the author must have taken him for the same person, whom Livy has led us to look upon as his father. It is certainly remarkable, not so much in itself, as on account of that practice of the annalists which we have already had frequent occasion to notice, that an Appius is twice said to have committed suicide, which is of so exceedingly rare occurrence in the early ages of Rome: and assuredly it is not impossible that the story of the punishment which followed the consulship of 283, may have been the invention of some over-subtile writer, who took this method of extricating himself from the difficulty of conceiving how the commonalty could ever have bestowed confidence on the author of that massacre: but above all, the tragic story of Virginia was a motive to fancy the decemvir a young man. Yet Tiberius and Ali Pacha! Indeed it is uniformly the case, especially in the East, that the brutal violence of hoary tyrants, as well as their cruelty, grows with their years.

There is the less difficulty in conceiving that after the lapse of twenty years the people may have become reconciled to him, since his second election to the consulship, which might also create surprise, was the act of the curies: and hence he may have taken his seat in the first decemvirate by virtue of his office. Livy himself has preserved two statements from old annals, which agree with the Fasti; one in *rv. 48*, where *Ap. Claudius*, the military tribune of 352, is called *nepos Decemviri*, and the first Appius his *proavus* (which did not escape the notice of the clear-sighted Glareanus, only he should not have altered the text); the second in *III. 33*, where the decemvir himself is said to have become *plebicola, pro truci saevoque insectatore plebis*.



the other decemvirs, to render his nomination morally impossible, chose him to preside at the election: and certainly it must have been an acknowledged duty of the officer who filled this station, to prevent the consular power from being lodged in the same hands for two years in succession: and the rule he laid down for others was more especially prescribed by honour and conscience to the president himself. The existence of such a rule is evident from the *Fasti*: for it cannot be by mere accident, that down to this time, with the exception of *Publicola*, no instance occurs of the same person being consul in two consecutive years: the ground for it is clear; he who had the *imperium* could not be called to account: and now at all events it must have been positively enjoined in the laws, a longer term than a year having been assigned to the decemvirate. Nevertheless this rule certainly had never affected the presiding interrex: *Appius* may have coloured his proceeding by alledging that they had all merely been interrexes: and this plea must have been admitted; for without the confirmation of the *curies* he could not have held the office.

As censor and prætor he was the first person in the college; which moreover he swayed by his personal authority, in the same manner as *Critias* and *Charicles* fifty years later controlled and kept in subjection the council of the *Thirty Tyrants*: *Q. Fabius*, who had thrice been consul, in some degree shared his power. With the magic spell of that commanding superiority, which, when it is supported by supercilious arrogance, and exercised by a man of high rank, within the walls of a council-room, in the presence of approving associates, none but very vigorous minds can resist, *Appius* may easily have reduced the majority at least of his plebeian colleagues to passive tools: for none of them are mentioned in the history of the previous commotions; so that they probably were men of no personal consequence. Still in the enactment of laws which wounded so many

feelings and disappointed so many wishes, a strong opposition must have been experienced, though there can have been no open discussion out of the senate: for the first year of this decemvirate had almost elapsed, before the two Tables were made public<sup>755</sup>.

But in no way could he have procured the consent either of his plebeian colleagues or of the centuries to abolishing the *connubium* between the two orders<sup>56</sup>: though that a separation which already existed should be retained, is, under such influence, very conceivable. Religious scruples were undoubtedly urged as a motive: a patrician marriage required auspices; and of these the plebs was asserted to be incapable. A politic plebeian might readily allow the barrier to stand; since the distinction, which hurt the feelings of his order, increast its strength: for marriages of disparagement, which certainly were far from rare, gave rise to families, which, being excluded from the patricianship, became so many accessions to the plebs, and henceforward at least without needing a formal admission: he might observe with a smile too, how in the same proportion his

<sup>755</sup> Livy III. 37. Zonaras VII. 18. 'Επ' ἐξόδῳ τοῦ ἔτους.

<sup>56</sup> Very possibly there may have been no law on this head in the Papirian digest; for it was necessary that the *connubium* should be expressly granted, before it could subsist: but it is not likely that anybody searcht there for it. The mistake easily arose, when it was overlooked that the Twelve Tables were nothing more than the ancient statutes consolidated. To get rid of it entirely, let me observe that even before the decemvirate we find both patrician and plebeian Sicinii and Genucii: even if it should be contended that the plebeian rank of the Marcelli, and of so many other families in later times, which however cannot all have sprung up in the space of four years, may be better explained by a transition to the plebs. The *connubium* of the Fabii with the Maluentans (see note 437), before it existed between them and the plebeians, is probably to be accounted for from the Sabine origin of their house: it is even natural that all the Titii should have had it with all the Sabellians; but nothing can be inferred from this as to the other two tribes.

adversaries were weakening, and, if their folly lasted, would destroy themselves. These mixt marriages were quite as reputable as those celebrated with the rite of confarreation: they were not concubinages: the only difference was, that, though the father was a patrician, the children belonged to the same order with their mother.

But the child was as little capable of inheriting from its father, as a son who had been emancipated; for it was not under its father's power. By law the inheritance devolved upon the brothers and sisters born in legitimate wedlock, and in default of these on nephews and nieces; if these too failed, on the house. A trace of the same regulation having prevailed among the German tribes, so long as they consisted of houses, like the early Romans, has been preserved in the customary law on the extreme border of Germany. In the island of Fehmern<sup>757</sup> he who belongs to a sept, if he makes a will, must pay the sept a certain sum of money: this is clearly a compensation for the right of inheritance: and the like custom would have been introduced at Rome, had not the gens been included in other more comprehensive bodies. But as the property of an extinct house escheated to the cury, that of an extinct cury to the *publicum* of the citizens at large, the consent of the whole populus was requisite: and this is the origin of the rule that testaments were to be made in the presence of the pontiff and the curies. The plebeian houses indeed were not so connected; but the whole order had a public coffer in the temple of Ceres<sup>58</sup>: and when the army, being assembled in centuries, either on the field of Mars, or before a battle, past the last will of a soldier into law, it thereby resigned the claims of the whole body to his property. These general assemblies had far less temptation than narrower and directly interested circles to hinder parents from providing

<sup>757</sup> The population is supposed to be a colony from Ditmarsh.

<sup>58</sup> Vol. I. p. 610.

for the natural objects of their care: on the contrary their doing so was favoured by a universal sympathy: hence that consent, which originally was preceded by actual deliberation, became in course of time a mere form: and thus the lawgivers were able to allow every Roman father an unrestricted right of determining by will concerning his property and the guardianship of his children, in consequence of which both the comitia were merely represented symbolically. The motive for such an enactment was the reflexion, which forced itself upon the mind, that at some future time, after the number of the patrician families had been continually lessened by cases of disparagement, they might perhaps conspire to enforce the right of giving or withholding their assent to the injury of their kinsmen of half-blood. Thus the institution of the houses was undermined, and could not fail to be so, because their silly arrogance would not accede to a free *connubium*.

Four years after however they were compelled to introduce it: but still the unlimited discretion in the making of wills, being found agreeable, as every kind of liberty is, was retained. Indeed at this juncture how could any one wish to make alterations in the civil code which had only just been established? But when the family spirit relaxt, this liberty was abused more and more grossly every day: the attempts to check it by the Furian and other laws were of no avail. On the other hand by a literal construction of the Tables the right of making testamentary dispositions was withheld from women<sup>759</sup>, in order that in their case at least, when they were their own mistresses, the property of the house might be preserved: an exception too repugnant to the manners of the times and to equity, to hold out against the inventive astuteness of the jurists.

The law of debt against the plebeians, which operated

<sup>759</sup> Because the power was bestowed only on the *paterfamilias*.  
VOL. II. Y

with such cruelty, and which likewise assuredly was only retained by the Tables from earlier ages, will be discusst in the sequel, when we come to those times of extreme distress which rendered it more intolerable than the lawgivers probably anticipated. It may however be presumed that they did not allow so horrible a law to stand, without setting some limits to usury: and considering how well known the civil code of the Tables was, Tacitus can hardly have been mistaken in stating that the uncial interest was an enactment of theirs<sup>760</sup>. It must have been abolisht afterward, at a time when money was very scarce; and the law of 394 was only a revival of the earlier one.

The most injurious disparagement which the plebeians experienced, was the losing the right of appealing to their order from the decisions of the decemvirs, which the patricians retained. That such was the case is clear, since the law of the restorers of freedom forbidding the creation of any magistrate from whom there lay no appeal, under pain of death, is one of those by which the plebeians gained a better system of law immediately after the fall of the tyrants: nor can any one imagine that the superior order, which had the right of appealing even from a dictator, would give up its most precious franchise to a magistracy half composed of plebeians. According to all appearance the assemblies of the tribes were entirely supprest, while those of the curies continued to subsist: the knights and the classes had now become a complete equivalent to the former; and the only magistracy which had hitherto transacted business with them, was abolisht. The plebeian decemvirs had the right of interposing in the room of the tribunes to protect the members of their order against their colleagues: but the protection afforded by an individual, who could only avail himself of his official authority, was powerless compared

with that given by the man of the people, along with whom thousands raised their voice, and, if needful, their arm.

Even this weak protection they are said to have annulled by binding themselves on oath not to oppose one another<sup>761</sup>. This may possibly mean that they agreed to let the voice of the majority be decisive: and as in the framing of the laws a single apostate vote may have sufficed to withhold certain liberties from the plebeians, so the going over of Sp. Oppius would have been enough to give the second decemvirate the character of an exclusively patrician domination; incredible as this sounds of a board in which the votes were divided equally between the two orders. At first, says Livy, the terror they spread threatened all without distinction: by degrees it bent itself entirely against the plebs: the patricians were not molested. Young men of that body gathered round the decemvirs and their tribunal: here they got unjust judgements against the members of the commonalty. Soon things came to such a pass, that all whom they chose to accuse were scourged and beheaded, and their estates granted to the prosecutor for his trouble. This, he says, was the price for which the patrician youth sold their aid to the tyrants: while the leading men of the order, maliciously exulting over the commonalty, whose endeavours after freedom had plunged it in this calamity, heaped injury upon injury, in order that the plebeians might be led to regard the restoration of the consulship, even without the tribunate, as a benefit<sup>62</sup>.

<sup>761</sup> *Intercessionem consensu sustulerant: Livy* III. 36. "Ὅρκια τέμνοντες—σφίσις αὐτοῖς ἔθεντο περὶ μηδενὸς ἀλλήλοις ἐναντιοῦσθαι. *Dionysius* x. 59.

<sup>62</sup> I beg my readers to convince themselves that Livy says all this distinctly (III. 36, 37). I do not like to transcribe long passages from a book that every one has at hand: detach sentences or a few words many will neglect to look for in a chapter they merely see referred to.

Dion spoke of the patrician youths who collected round the decemvirs, as of a band of armed ruffians that had conspired to support them<sup>763</sup>. All this may possibly have some foundation: but Livy's account is probably very much exaggerated, though, in spite of his prejudices, he relates it without expressing the slightest doubt; so that it must unquestionably have been generally current. The military tribunes, who were the larger part of the college, can have taken no share in any unjust decisions; these lay exclusively within the sphere of the prætorian and quæstorian offices: moreover the only ones specified are the two of which the prætors were guilty; and these are widely different from the scenes here described. Cicero says nothing worse of the first year of these decemvirs, than that their justice and integrity was not so praiseworthy as that of their predecessors: he looks upon their excesses as the consequence of their unlimited authority: it is only in the last part of their rule that he charges them with having abandoned themselves to cruelty, avarice, and lust<sup>64</sup>. As to the share taken by the whole patrician order in the transactions of this melancholy period, he says in another place, in cautious and well weighed language, that the decemvirate made the plebs feel hatred and indignation against the patricians<sup>65</sup>. That such was the case is evident: and it is perfectly intelligible, if we

<sup>763</sup> *Νεανίσκους ἐκ τῶν εὐπατριδῶν θρασυτάτους ἐκλεξάμενοι πολλὰ δι' αὐτῶν ἔπραξαν καὶ βία. Zonaras vii. 18. Dionysius (xi. 2) says a great deal in general terms about the outrages committed: but it is all rhetorical commonplace, without a single particular instance.*

<sup>64</sup> Cicero de re p. ii. 36: *Quorum non similiter fides nec justitia laudata. 37: Tertius annus—x viralis consecutus—libidinose et acerbè et avarè præfuerunt.* Of this I have not the least doubt; only I do not believe that they were worse than some of the consuls before them. But men felt unhappier; and the yoke was burst, because the indignation it roused could not find vent in popular assemblies.

<sup>65</sup> Cicero Brutus 14 (54): *Plebem in Patres incitatam post x viralem invidiam.*

merely suppose them to have supported an obnoxious government. For even admitting that the decemvirs were utterly profligate, it would by no means follow that the members of their order partook extensively in their crimes. This in itself is incredible: there is nothing to warrant a notion that the peculiar virtues of the Roman religion and morals were alien to the patricians: on the contrary we are rather to look for their origin among the most ancient citizens, the people of Numa.

It must not be overlookt that the majority of the Romans would have been dissatisfied, even if these decemvirs had ruled as laudably as those of the first college, more especially if the government of the latter lasted only a few months. Their installation was a victory; what they afforded disposed mens minds to concord: it was delightful to be at harmony after so long a period of strife and rancour. But ere long men could not fail to miss the passionate stirrings, which for twenty years had occupied their existence, and had become requisite as a stimulant; and which in fact had attracted them to the measures they had contended for, far more than their specific objects. After long-continued wars full of great events, and after revolutions, when a nation enters on a state of permanent tranquillity, which cannot satisfy the wishes previously excited, such a feeling of restlessness is very common. The forum was silent and lifeless: faction was to be at an end: men were condemned to the round of everyday life, the interruption of which by such passionate excitements had perhaps often been deplored, but which was now found intolerably dull. In the place of indefinite expectations and visions which were utterly disappointed, a fixt consummated state of things stood before them, without hopes, without the possibility of progress, without freedom: every one who remembered the interest he had once felt and loudly exprest in the discussions and resolutions on the steps that were to be taken, now found himself sunk into a state of mere



dependence. Every guarantee was given up: the plebeians saw they had been overreached, and assuredly must have heard the taunts of malicious exultation. In addition to all this the decemvirs, by appearing each with twelve lictors, and replacing the axe in the fasces, proclaimed that, like tyrants, they needed and sought protection and force from a guard<sup>766</sup>.

The languour of the commonwealth extended even to the senate, which only met for form's sake on the usual days, without having any business to transact: hence most of the senators left the city for their farms. The first year after the ides of May 304, the day on which the decemvirs entered into office, passed away without any outward event: there must have been an armistice still on foot with the neighbouring states: the business of putting the new laws in action, particularly by enrolling all the citizens in the general tribes, probably filled up the time. One might have accused the government, even if it had sought a pretext for war, to employ and enliven the mistuned minds of the people: it is said however that the Æquians and Sabines began the hostilities. The former again encampd on mount Algidus and threatened Tusculum: while the latter carried off a great booty from the Roman territory beyond the Anio, and took up a position near Eretum. It was high time that the senate, according to the legal forms, should give orders for legions to be levied, and should direct the quæstors to open the treasury and take out the standards, as well as the money which, even before the reestablishment of pay for the troops, was necessary to a certain amount for a campaign: still the conduct of the decemvirs in convening it, though there was no veto to obstruct their levies, proves that at least they had no intention of shewing a want of respect for its authority.

<sup>766</sup> Δορυφόροι μὲν οὐ, πελεκυφόροι δέ: compare Herodotus i. 59.

The proceedings of this session, the way in which L. Valerius and M. Horatius, the grandsons of the founders of the commonwealth, spoke out boldly and threateningly, though without effect, against the tyrants, are related by both our historians after the same annalist, perhaps with the distinct purpose of gratifying Messalla; and by Livy in so masterly a manner, that it is a great sacrifice to deprive the inconsiderable occurrences of this period of the graces they acquire in his narrative. I cannot however esteem its substance authentic, since the whole rests on the notion that the decemvirs prolonged their office by an arbitrary act of their own. There seems to me no doubt that, if not wholly invented, it was at all events spun out of a few mere hints found in the funeral orations of the Valerian house, at a late age, by clients. So long as ancient literature meets with minds capable of admiring it, the account will be read in Livy; and with greater admiration than ever, when a distinct notion of the real state of affairs has become generally current.

The conscripts were forced to enter the legions without delay; but they were out of heart: and the disastrous issue is again, and apparently not without ground, imputed to the discontent of the soldiers. Both the armies were defeated: that which lost the day against the Sabines near Eretum, fortified a camp between Fidenæ and Crustumeria: on mount Algidus the rout was complete: the camp and baggage fell a prey to the conquerors: the fugitives took shelter within the walls of Tusculum. The decemvirs sent them a reinforcement and arms, with orders to take the field again; whereupon they occupied a position on mount Faiola, on one side of Monte Cavo<sup>767</sup>. Q. Fabius too and his colleagues received instructions to advance into the enemy's country.

<sup>767</sup> The *mons Vocilius* (Livy III. 50) from its site can scarcely be any other than this hill, for which else we have no ancient name.

In this army there was a veteran, to whom tradition ascribes prodigious exploits and honours, L. Sici-nius<sup>768</sup> Dentatus. Varro found it related of him, that he had fought in a hundred and twenty fields, had slain eight foemen in single combat, that he had five and forty scars on his body, no one of them on his back, had earned honorary badges and rewards, horse-trappings, pikes, collars and bracelets, and the various crowns that were bestowed on valour, to an almost incalculable number, with a separate statement of each; an enumeration indeed which assumes a very apocryphal aspect, when it is added that he accompanied the triumph of nine generals, whose victories were principally owing to his valour: for our historians, who assuredly never omitted a victory, though they have inserted several fictitious ones, scarcely tell of so many in which any one person could have shared, during the preceding half century<sup>69</sup>. However this may be, he has been kept in remembrance as a hero whom afterages could not match, and has been called the Roman Achilles: we may more aptly term him the Roman Roland; more especially since, like the paladin of French romance, he fell by treachery. No warrior of a chronicled age should be compared with

<sup>768</sup> In both of our historians as well as Harduin's manuscripts of Pliny (VII. 27) his name is *Siccus*: but Varro, as quoted by Fulgentius under *nefrendes*, called him *Sicinius*: and so do Valerius Maximus (II. 3. 24), Festus under *obsidionalis*, and the manuscripts of Gellius (II. 11). In Dionysius the consul of the year 267 is also called *Siccus*.

<sup>69</sup> For where a triumph is ascribed to two consuls in the same year, he at all events can only have served under one. I am afraid however that the author of the statement did not take this into account, but reckoned up all the triumphs he found mentioned from the year 261 downward. The veteran is imagined to have been in the first year of his exemption from service, after 45 campaigns from the year in which he laid aside the *praetexta*: for every campaign he has a scar. The first would coincide with the year of the mise of the Sacred Mount. 120 is one of the commonest typical numbers.

the heroes of Greek poetry, no Roman centurion with the son of Peleus.

The district of Crustumeria awakened the recollection of the secession by which the commonalty forty-five years before obtained their charter there on the Sacred Mount: and Sicinius, who in his tribuneship had got the consul T. Romilius condemned to a fine by the tribes, chid the soldiers for their cowardice in shrinking from the step to which their fathers had followed his kinsman. The generals determined on his death: of the manner in which they effected it there must have been two accounts. I am convinced that the most ancient and the grander one related that the defeated army were reinforced by a legion of veterans, that is, by forty cohorts of the first class, containing eight hundred men<sup>770</sup>: who were all placed under the command of the obnoxious soldier, were betrayed to the enemy, and perisht. Some writer of the same stamp with L. Piso, thinking this story too extravagant, transformed it into the one we now read in our histories, which runs thus: Q. Fabius sent Sicinius along with a band of assassins, to view the country, and choose a place for a camp. In a lone spot his companions fell upon him, when he suspected no danger: he died, but not unavenged, amid a heap of traitors whom he slew. In this state he was found by his comrades, who, on the report that he had fallen in an ambush of the enemy, hastened to search for his body; and who found him surrounded by none but Romans, slain, not with him, but by his hand: the treachery was detected: but the soldiers were pacified by a splendid funeral which the decemvirs ordered for him. Here again later authors were unwilling to give up either of the two stories, but made the betrayal of the cohort fail, and placed it in the consulship of Romilius: thus they got a cause for the charge brought against him by Sicinius:

<sup>770</sup> See Vol. I. note 1093.

and not only was the history enriched with these additions, but they also found out that Romilius must have changed sides and been reconciled to the tribunes, this being necessary to render it conceivable that he should have been chosen one of the lawgivers by the people: for that he could take his seat among them as a magistrate appointed by the curies, never entered the head of an annalist of this cast and date.

In the mean while Appius Claudius cast his lustful eyes on a lovely and modest virgin, the daughter of a worthy centurion, L. Virginius, one of the noble members of his order<sup>771</sup>: the tribune Aulus, who had contended so many years for the introduction of equal laws, was of the same house; and the maiden was betrothed to L. Icilius, who had rendered his tribuneship memorable. The decemvir tried offers and allurements without success: but violence and cruelty gave his pleasures a fresh zest; and the absence of her father, who was serving in the army on mount Algidus, afforded him an opportunity of effecting his purpose. A client of his house was suborned to assert that Virginia was the child of a female slave of his, and had been imposed on her reputed father by his childless wife. The art of writing in those days cannot, at least always, have been learnt in childhood: being rather a rare accomplishment it may have been reserved for riper years. On her way to her school, which, as is the custom at this day in the eastern bazars, was one of the shops round the Forum, the mock plaintiff laid hold on the unprotected virgin. The cry of her maid for help drew the people to the spot; and the interest awakened by her beauty grew still stronger, when the names of her father and her betrothed lover ran round: any attempt at violence would have been repelled: but the

<sup>771</sup> Diodorus xii. 24: Ἐρασθεὺς εὐγενοῦς παρθένου πενιχρᾶς. The Virginii undoubtedly belonged to the patrician house of that name.

ruffian said he needed none; he meant to claim his right from the prætor, who was sitting in judgement in the comitium. This was Appius Claudius. In his presence he repeated the tale he had learnt, and demanded that his bondmaid should be adjudged to him.

If the child of a female slave had been falsely past off as free, her master had an imprescriptible right to claim it: and it was no uncommon thing for a reputed citizen to lose his freedom in this way. Until judgement was given, the person claimed continued in possession of his personal rights; but he was obliged to give security for his appearance in court. This rule was reenacted in the Twelve Tables: it certainly did not originate with them: it must have obtained wherever slavery existed, and is one of the principles common to the laws of all nations (the *jus gentium*). But above all, must this right have been held sacred, when the dispute was about the freedom of a woman: for the lot of a female slave exposed her to the most brutal treatment. For this very reason Appius decided against the rule of his own law, when those who appeared in behalf of the virgin entreated that judgement might be postponed until her father could be sent for from the camp to defend his dearest interests in person. This, the decemvir said, was reasonable: till then the plaintiff was to keep the maid safe in his house, and to give security for producing her in court, in case her pretended father appeared on the summons. Had the girl been her own mistress, or had her father been present, M. Claudius must have been content with having security given to him: but no one could legally stand surety for a child who was still under her father's power, except he; and if the plaintiff should be simple enough to accept an invalid security, the prætor who permitted it would transgress his duty.

At this horrible sentence a loud cry of lamentation burst forth. The rumour of what was going on had

by this time brought Icilius to the spot, along with P. Numitorius, the damsel's uncle: he forced his way through the lictors to the tribunal of the audacious judge: the circle around the maid grew thicker every moment: it was now impossible to drag her away. Appius however reflected that the crowd which sympathy had drawn together, if it were let disperse without violence, would cool during the night, that apprehensions would awake, and the multitude would then be trembling spectators of the execution of what in the first heat of their feelings they would have resisted even to death. By the morrow too he might raise a large force, and with the help of his partisans and the hosts of their clients might even venture upon open violence, most of the ablebodied men of the commonalty being away in the field. He therefore altered his sentence, as if he wisht to quiet the furious ferment of the deluded populace by gentleness: he said he would let Virginia be bailed provisionally by those who thrust themselves forward as her friends, and would put off deciding the question, who was to give the legal security until a judge could determine the cause, to the following day<sup>772</sup>; that then, whether the father made his appearance or not, he should know how to maintain the dignity of the laws and of his office, and to give judgement fearlessly according to right.

The maiden's friends saw that, while the utmost exertions would be necessary to bring L. Virginus to the city before the hour of trial, the smallest delay would enable the tyrant to have him arrested in the camp. Icilius detained the court with arranging who were to be the sureties: everybody present raised his hand and offered himself. Appius staid yet a while, to keep up the show of having come to transact judicial business.

<sup>772</sup> The distinction between the preliminary and the definitive bail is perfectly clear in Livy: it is not till the second day that Appius gives the *vindicias secundum servitutem*: on the first he pronounces nothing,

In the mean time two friends of Virginius retired secretly, and rode full speed to the camp: Virginius obtained leave to go to the city on some trivial pretext, and had already performed a great part of his journey, when the messenger of Appius arrived with instructions to detain him.

At daybreak the Forum filled with men and women, looking anxiously forward to the decision. Virginius and his daughter came with their clothes rent. He fell at the feet of the spectators, and implored their aid, warning them that all were threatened with a like calamity: Icilius spoke more vehemently: the women in their company sobbed. All joined in their wailing: but when Ap. Claudius came to the tribunal with a great train, as if to encounter a conspiracy, all were silent. The mock plaintiff renewed his demand: he had been instructed to tax the prætor with weakness for sacrificing his rights to such officious interference. What colour Appius, now that her father was present, gave to his judgement that Virginia should be consigned to the party who claimed her as his slave, until a judge should decide the matter, Livy could not find anywhere credibly related: he therefore confines himself to merely reporting the sentence<sup>773</sup>. Forthwith M. Claudius stepped forward

<sup>773</sup> Livy takes a very clear view of the whole case, and expresses his astonishment at it, from his inability to imagine any pretext for the profligate decree, Virginia's father being present. Perhaps this is what misled Dionysius to suppose that Virginia was adjudged to the plaintiff as his property: a supposition refuted by the positive statement that the impeachment of Appius by the tribunes was grounded on his having given *vindicias secundum servitutem*: see Livy III. 56, and Cicero, quoted by Asconius on the speech for Cornelius—*ille ex Decemviris qui contra libertatem vindicias dedit*. It mattered not to Appius whether Virginia was to remain in the power of M. Claudius as his slave: when he had sated his lust, he would not have cared if its victim had been cast out either alive or a corpse into the streets. Let the reader think of the Duc de Fronsac and others of the same cast in the reign of Lewis the Fifteenth.



to take possession of the maid: he was unable to force his way up to her through her friends: the men threatened and curst. Appius enjoined silence, and said that the rebellion which was breaking out had not taken him by surprise: he had been well aware the day before that the ringleaders were merely seeking for a pretext: he knew that seditious meetings had been held the whole night long. He however and his colleagues in the government were stedfastly resolved to maintain their sacred rights. His brother patricians were armed, and attended by armed bands of trusty adherents. Every one must look to himself. No harm should be done to the obedient citizens: but woe to the rebels! *Lictors, disperse the mob; make room for the man to take away the girl!*

Overpowered by blind terrour the people drew back from the unhappy family: hereupon Virginius earnestly entreated for the single favour of being allowed to take leave of his daughter, and to question the nurse about the truth in her presence. He stepped aside with the two women under an arcade, snatcht up a knife from a butcher's stall, and plunged it into his daughter's breast. The lictors did not dare to stop him, as, holding the bloody steel on high, he hastened to the gate: he was soon protected by the concourse of a great crowd. A still more numerous one collected in the Forum around Icilius and Numitorius, L. Valerius and M. Horatius, who raised the call to freedom over the virgin corpse. The lictors were overpowered, their fasces broken. Appius from the Vulcanal addressd the patricians in the comitium<sup>774</sup>, exhorting them to hold by him, and to

<sup>774</sup> Ἀναβάς ἐπὶ τοῦ Ἡφαίστου τὸ ἱερόν: Dionysius xi. 39: from which it necessarily follows that Valerius, ἕτερον τόπον τῆς ἀγορᾶς καταλαβόμενος, occupied the spot afterward called the Rostra. As this was adapted for speaking to the *concio* in the Forum, so was the Vulcanal (see Vol. i. note 1344: above, note 524) for addressing the

seize or cut down the leaders of the insurrection. But the terrour had shifted its ground: he found himself deserted: everybody crowded about L. Valerius, who was haranguing the people after the manner of the tribunes from the *templum*: Appius muffled his face, and fled into a house.

In the midst of this tumult his colleague Sp. Oppius convened the senate. The news of this quieted the people: an ordinance of the senate might deprive the decemvirs of the *imperium*. But a great number of patricians thought in such a case they should no longer be safe: even many who knew themselves innocent might dread a vindictive counter-revolution. The champions of the freedom of the plebeians were already demanding the restoration of the tribuneship at the doors of the senatehouse: was it to be expected that they in return would give up the share they had gained in the decemvirate? How bitterly would the patricians soon have to rue this first compliance, if they yielded through shame lest they should seem to screen the guilty! Thus the senate broke up without coming to any resolution, with nothing but an indefinite purpose to protract matters and gain time. Some zealous members of the oligarchy were sent to the camps, to use all means of keeping them in obedience: an idle attempt! From the legion of veterans which lay before the city, ready to march to any quarter where the enemy should advance, half the centuries of the first class had accompanied Virginus to mount Algidus<sup>775</sup>: and no sooner had the soldiers there heard what had happened, than they pluckt up their

patricians as they stood in the comitium. According to Livy Appius and the patriots spoke to the same assembly.

<sup>775</sup> Both the historians state that he was accompanied by 400 armed men: Dionysius xi. 37; Livy iii. 50. The latter here again tries to take away the appearance of an exact number: *agmine prope quadringentorum hominum*. A legion contained forty centuries of the first class, each consisting at this time of twenty men. Compare note 569.

standards and set out for Rome. The Aventine was open to them: they occupied it; and numbers flockt to them. The other army likewise, at the call of Icilius and Numitorius<sup>77</sup>, renounced the tyrants. The whole plebeian force acknowledged twenty tribunes as its magistrates: so that each tribe was represented by one, as the Servian were of old<sup>77</sup>. Out of each decury one was chosen as foreman, just as in 261 the number of the tribunes of the people at first was two<sup>78</sup>.

The senate however did not abandon the cause of the tyrants. Three deputies came to the Aventine to brand the proceedings of the army as rebellion, and to offer pardon on condition of its returning to its duty without delay. They were dismiss without an answer, but were told that if the senate wisht to negotiate, it might send Valerius and Horatius; nobody else would be received. To these the moderate members of the ruling class now address themselves: they were no longer treated as traitors; but they were to make no concessions; only to use their popularity in prevailing upon the people by persuasion to submit. They required that the decemvirs should abdicate. This was

<sup>77</sup> They too were certainly conceived to have gone out, not alone and unprotected, but escorted by the remaining twenty centuries of the first class in the veteran legion: and as this was thus broken up, the forty centuries of the next two classes, and the lightarmed troops, were supposed to have marcht into the city to protect those who were left defenseless. The Esquiline too must have had a garrison, until the open parts of the city were entirely evacuated by the plebs. I do not say that this is historical: but such was the course of the narrative, and its purport.

<sup>77</sup> See Vol. I. p. 413. Of these twenty tribunes Pomponius had read in Gaius without understanding his meaning: l. 2. §. 25. de O. J. (l. II). *Interdum viginti fuerunt, interdum plures, nonnunquam pauciores*: more than twenty, because the number of tribes was raised to thirty-five: fewer, because he confounds these phylarchs with the consular military tribunes.

<sup>78</sup> Livy III. 51. Dionysius XI. 44. Zonaras VII. 18.

refused. The patricians still presumed on their bands of clients: perhaps too this time again they reckoned on the dependent towns: nor was a franchise, such as they were willing to grant to the plebeians, too precious to be offered in case of need to the slaves; and for them it was tempting enough.

M. Duilius, an ex-tribune, a man of equal firmness and moderation, told the plebs, that the quarrel would never come to an end in this way; that the senate still fancied they had not made up their minds to go to extremities: but when they should have quitted the city, when they should be seen ready, if reduced to the necessity, to found or adopt a new home, and to renounce their mother-city for ever, when no pledge should be left within its walls to bind them to it, then, and not till then, would they obtain a hearing: they must once more go forth, and encamp on the Sacred Mount. This was done. As the commonalty had occupied the Aventine, so the patricians had garrisoned the Capitol and the fortresses in their parts of the city: a tacit truce however prevailed: no attempt was made to stop the cohorts, which, without doing any mischief, descended from the Aventine, and proceeded in martial array through the heart of the city, along the Velabrum, across the Forum, through the Subura, up the path by Santa Agata<sup>779</sup>, and out by the Colline gate. From the Esquiline, and the scattered dwellings of their order in other quarters, they were joined by men and women, old and young, by all who were able to stir, or could be helpt along by their friends, escorted by the veteran cohorts of the lower classes<sup>80</sup>. The whole body encampt on the Sacred Mount, by the side of the legion which Icilius had induced to revolt<sup>81</sup>:

779 The Alta Semita.

80 See note 776. Of course they continued to occupy the Aventine, and kept its gates closed. Its inhabitants did not march out, and may probably have given shelter to many others.

81 According to Livy this army had previously entered by the  
VOL. II. Z

to this spot they transferred their government. On this occasion again we find the incredible praise bestowed on them, that none of these assembled thousands did any injury to the property of their enemies <sup>782</sup>.

The stubbornness of their adversaries now gave way: Valerius and Horatius came to the camp to hear what the people demanded. They were cordially received: Icilius spoke in behalf of the plebs. He required the restoration of the tribuneship and the right of appeal; next, that no one should be accounted criminal for having urged the people and the army to the insurrection; and lastly, that the decemvirs should be delivered up to suffer death at the stake. The commissioners answered, that the first two demands were so just, it was their duty rather to have offered them. Nor was it unreasonable to wish that the decemvirs should be punished with the utmost rigour: but the republic needed conciliatory measures: such a horrible revenge would hand down the party-feuds from generation to generation. Their oppressors would be sufficiently humiliated, if they were forced to live under the same laws with their fellow-citizens; nor by being silent would they forfeit their right of impeaching any individual offender. The commonalty trusted itself to the wishes and the conscience of its honest advisers.

When Valerius and Horatius made their report in the senate, and said that the outlawry of the decemvirs

Colline gate under arms, bearing its standards aloft, and, marching through the city, had joined the troops from mount Algidus on the Aventine, and was now returning in conjunction with them along the road it had come. I have thrown this story aside: it is nothing more than an interpolation of the second version (see note 785), according to the practice I have so often noticed. Not to dwell on other grounds, is it likely that the camp by Crustumeria would be broken up, when it cut off all supplies that came down the Tiber, as the Aventine did those from the sea?

ss This did very well in the legend: but how can any one relate it seriously? Even the Vendéans in their best days were not so pure and free from all baser admixture.

was not insisted on, all opposition was hushed: and yet even this condition must have been acceded to: for the patricians felt they were powerless and quite incapable of holding out any longer. With regard to the future constitution nothing was decided: a delay injurious to the commonalty, but very intelligible, since negotiations on this point would have put off the peace: as it was, both parties expected to reap the greatest advantage in the end from this postponement. The senate issued an ordinance for the decemvirs to lay down their office, and consuls to be chosen; and for the chief pontiff to preside at the election of tribunes. Hereupon the seceders returned to Rome: the Capitol was given up to them<sup>783</sup>: from thence they marched in military order to the Aventine, to elect their tribunes.

It is thus that Livy relates the course of this revolution; and Dionysius<sup>84</sup> and Dion adopted the same account: but some fragments of Cicero contain a tradition, which, from the death of Virginia, is throughout at variance with it. According to this the insurgents proceeded with Virginius from mount Algidus straight to the Sacred Mount: there peace was concluded with them by the three deputies, whose embassy is represented in the other narrative to have been fruitless: and it was only after this that the army in military array marched in and occupied the Aventine<sup>85</sup>. So little was Cicero aware of the mission of L. Valerius and M. Horatius, of whom he tells us that to promote peace they politically courted

<sup>783</sup> This very important circumstance has been preserved by Cicero, *pro Cornel.* l. 24. ed. Or. *Inde armati in Capitolium venerunt*: nor has it any immediate connexion with the discordant version which he follows.

<sup>84</sup> The pages containing his circumstantial narrative are lost: but from what precedes, and from xi. 45, there can be no doubt that the rest agreed entirely with Livy.

<sup>85</sup> *De re p.* ii. 37, and the fragment of the speech for Cornelius quoted above.

popularity<sup>786</sup>, that he expressly says, the speeches with which the former quieted the plebeians, when exasperated against the whole patrician order, were delivered after the fall of the decemvirate<sup>87</sup>. Now though in other respects there is no single point that can decide in favour of either of these narratives, I think it is clear that the names of the three commissioners must have been recorded officially: and for this there can only have been occasion, supposing that they concluded the peace; not so, if their message was ineffectual: we can conceive that, when the plebs revived in its corporate capacity, the three tribes would also be represented in the negotiation by three deputies: nor would it be anything more than the ordinary way of combining two narratives together, for the one founded on the funeral panegyrics of the Valerii to have inserted the first embassy with a statement that it failed. This Valerian account may be thought to be in some degree supported by Diodorus<sup>88</sup>; at least so far as he too makes the army with Virginius occupy the Aventine immediately. Events then proceed with the utmost rapidity: the decemvirs prepare for resistance; but the better-disposed patricians mediate an adjustment, the terms of which he professes to report: in some parts however they are so glaringly absurd, as to afford strong ground for believing, that, even where the blunder appears to be trifling, there may be a far more important one which escapes our view. It is a great pity that his heedlessness has so spoilt the accounts he had before him, which at all events would have been highly deserving of attention.

<sup>786</sup> De re. p. 11. 31.

<sup>87</sup> Brut. 14 (54): Qui post decemviralem invidiam plebem in Patres incitatum legibus et concionibus suis mitigaverit.

<sup>88</sup> XII. 24. 25.

## THE FIRST YEAR AFTER THE RESTORATION OF FREEDOM.

It sounds exceedingly strange, that, at a season when the vanquished party cannot possibly have ventured on usurping any power, the chief pontiff, a patrician, chosen by the curies, and the president of their assembly<sup>789</sup>, should have been called to superintend the election of tribunes on the restoration of their office; more especially as this was not the course at its first institution. The circumstances of the two cases however were not the same: in the earlier one the tribes of the commonalty formed a separate body, and the two first tribunes of the people, who presided at the election of three additional ones, were already the decurion among the old regularly elected tribunes of the Servian constitution. But those among whom M. Oppius and Sex. Manilius occupied the same place, were chosen during the insurrection: for on the abolition of the plebs as a distinct order its local tribunes ceased to exist: and if the national tribes had phylarchs of their own, there must at the least have been a good many patricians among them. Moreover the original tribunes were confirmed by the curies: and this sanction, which had long since been abolished, was now supplied once for all by the presence and assent of the head of the pontifical college, which no doubt even at this period was competent to give validity to a merely formal

<sup>789</sup> See note 502.



proceeding of the patrician order: and such a proceeding was requisite to repeal the law which had been passed by the curies under the auspices of the pontiffs abolishing the tribuneship: for the restoration of freedom brookt no delay. The plebeians in fine had no institution like that of the interrexes, by means of which the line of the patrician magistrates was secured from interruption.

The new tribunes called a meeting of the plebs on a meadow at the foot of the Capitoline, on the same side with the field of Mars, where the Flaminian circus was long after built<sup>790</sup>, and where beyond doubt the plebeian games were celebrated from very early times; for the place allotted to these must be lookt for without the great Circus, just as the Forum was distinct from the Comitium. The first measure of this assembly, an act of indemnity to all who had taken part in the insurrection, gave the full force of law to the ordinance of the senate guaranteeing the same thing: by this the commonalty secured the legality of its proceedings. The mover of this measure was L. Icilius, the betrothed lover of Virginia, who had been chosen tribune along with her father and uncle, to soothe the cry of her manes for vengeance: but the soul of the whole college was M. Duilius. On his motion the commonalty ordered that the interrexes should let two patrician consuls subject to appeal be freely elected by the centuries<sup>91</sup> to

<sup>790</sup> A reader of Livy, who is a stranger to the topography of Rome, will imagine this place to have been on the Aventine: but the words *ea omnia etc.* (iii. 54) refer only to the business transacted by the tribunes after their election. This is one of the instances which shew how far the classical authors were from acknowledging any rule, that a writer ought to express himself so that he cannot possibly be misunderstood even by an uninformd and inattentive reader, and that else such a reader is fully justified in abusing passages, which do not give the slightest offense to one conversant with the subject.

<sup>91</sup> Dionysius, xi. 45, expressly mentions their being elected by the

exercise the supreme authority. This too can only have been an act by which the tribes, as a branch of the legislature, confirmed a preceding ordinance of the patricians, not one by which they took it upon themselves to settle the constitution, a usurpation which would have been no less ridiculous than reprehensible. There cannot be a doubt that the leaders of the two orders had come to an agreement on this subject before the return of the plebs: for if the commonalty was to have its tribunes, and half the places in the decemvirate besides, it would only want a large number of votes in the senate to have a decided preponderance. Two ways presented themselves of introducing a real balance between the orders; either to make the tribunate common to both, as the tribes now were, or to alter the composition of the decemviral college. On this point equitable persons of both parties must have agreed: on it Valerius and Horatius must have insisted, even supposing them to have been quite free from the wish, which would not have been a blamable one, to favour their own order: Duilius himself manifestly entertained exactly the same view: but even though intentions had been honest on all sides, the moment was too pressing for them to come to an understanding on what was best to be done; and had this been settled, there were still enormous difficulties to prevent its being carried into effect: so that it was necessary to adopt a provisional measure, and let time smooth the road for something better.

It was apparently because the office thus introduced was not meant as a permanent renewal of the earlier and more powerful one, that the name of *consuls* was

centuries, clearly following some annalist, who wisht to point out that this course of proceeding after having been discontinued for 36 years, was now completely restored. He himself must have thought it strange, that the centuries, the constitution of which he usually represents as the cause of the oligarchal elections, were the very body that chose the most popular men consuls.

substituted for the older one of *prætors*<sup>792</sup>: it clearly implies that their power was reduced, since it merely signifies the union of two persons in the same office, not authority and rule.

In conceding the consulship to the patricians the commonalty made no sacrifice on this occasion: it was reasonable that they should grant it as a joint reward to the two generous men who had shewn themselves such stanch friends to them and to the republic. The election of L. Valerius and M. Horatius was assuredly a boon conferred by the plebs<sup>93</sup>, which the senate and the curies, however loth, could not refuse to confirm: and as in earlier times we may often perceive that the elective franchise had been usurpt, because the personal character of one of the consuls is such that he could never have been elected by the classes, so in this case it is manifest that both the consuls were chosen by the classes, as we find it indeed expressly stated<sup>94</sup>. And this freedom of election, which was restored with a view to the decemvirate, continued henceforward, even after the consulship became a permanent office<sup>95</sup>.

The men of the people's choice did not disappoint

<sup>792</sup> It was merely the title of this provisional magistracy, and was retained by accident. Zonaras vii. 19: Τότε λέγεται πρῶτον ὑπάτους αὐτοὺς προσαγορευθῆναι, στρατηγὸν καλουμένους τὸ πρότερον. Livy therefore ought not to have said (iii. 55) that the consuls *at this time* were called prætors. What if the decemvirs were called *consules* in the Twelve Tables? See Vol. i. p. 512.

<sup>93</sup> In Livy, iii. 67, the true reading is that of the manuscript of Latinus, *patricium quoque magistratum plebis donum fieri vidimus*, not *plebi*, which in Livy can never be the genitive except in phrases where the old form was fixt by usage.

<sup>94</sup> See note 791.

<sup>95</sup> Perhaps with a single exception, the year 316; of which I will speak when I come to it: and certainly by assuming the appointment of the censors the patricians shifted their usurpation of one place in the plenary consulship to the most powerful branch of the office when detachd from it.

its confidence: unanimous in the exercise of power, as they had been in their resistance to tyranny, they provided for the security of freedom by reviving old laws, and by framing new ones. The senate could not refuse the ordinance requisite before these measures could be submitted to the centuries; nor could the general assembly of the houses withhold its assent: for the patricians were now humbled, and full of anxiety on account of the impeachments hanging over them, with regard to which a gloomy silence still prevailed: every one measured his danger by the consciousness of his guilt and of his hatred. The laws of the consuls were past sullenly, but without opposition<sup>796</sup>.

The new tribunes had already exercised the right which was introduced by the Publilian law and consummated by Icilius; and it was undoubtedly understood that their office was revived in the plenitude of its powers. Yet to obviate all pretense, that the powers it had acquired subsequently to its original institution were extinct, and that an ordinance of the plebs, even when it had received the assent of the patrician assembly, still was not a law<sup>797</sup>, the consuls got the centuries to enact that an ordinance of the plebs should be held of equal force with one passed by the centuries<sup>798</sup>, under penalty of death and confiscation of property to all such as contravened this principle<sup>799</sup>. The putting them thus on a level serves to shew, what indeed is clear enough without, that the express assent of the patrician assembly, which

796 Livy III. 55: *Hæc ut invitis ita non adversantibus patriciis transacta.* 59: *Multi erant qui mollius consultum dicerent, quod legum ab iis latarum Patres auctores fuissent.*

797 Livy III. 55. *Cum veluti in controverso jure esset tenerentur Patres plebiscitis.*

798 Dionysius XI. 45. *Τοὺς ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου τεθέντας ἐν ταῖς φυλετικαῖς ἐκκλησίαις νόμους ἅπασι κείσθαι Ῥωμαίοις ἐξ ἴσου, τὴν αὐτὴν ἔχοντας δύναμιν τοῖς ἐν ταῖς λοχίτισιν ἐκκλησίαις τεθησομένοις.*

799 Dionysius XI. 45.

down to the Publilian law of 412 was indispensable to all bills passed by the centuries, cannot have been dispensed with at this earlier period in the case of ordinances of the plebs.

We must not be misled by the terms in which this law is reported by Livy, namely, that the ordinances passed by the plebs in the assembly of the tribes were to be binding upon all the Quirites: though they certainly seem to convey quite a different meaning. A time indeed came when the assembly of the people arbitrarily curtailed the power of the senate and of the supreme magistrates, and retrenched the property of the nobles by agrarian laws<sup>800</sup>: at that time the ordinances of the plebs were laws for every Roman, and their legal validity could not be contested even by those who condemned them as ruinous: but at that same time, with the exception of a small number of families, which were far from forming the most powerful and important part of the nobles, the plebs was the whole nation: whereas undoubtedly when the tribunate was restored no plebeian had yet a seat in the senate. Thus we are led by the plain aspect of the case to complete Livy's report of the Valerian enactment with this clause,—provided such ordinances are confirmed by the patricians. As yet an ordinance of the plebs was of no greater force than a bill which has passed through the House of Commons, but must receive the assent of the other two branches of the legislature before it becomes law<sup>1</sup>. This, which

<sup>800</sup> Polybius vi. 16.

<sup>1</sup> The assemblies of the tribes after the time of the Hortensian law stand in the same relation to those of an earlier period with regard to their legislative power, in which a single house, made up solely of representatives, would have stood to the old House of Commons, supposing that a real republic, instead of oligarchy and usurpation, had arisen out of the Long Parliament. And in fact all the North-American legislatures are such democratical developments of the British Lower House.

is so clearly inferred by the circumstances of the case, is corroborated by the history of those bills through which the equality of the plebeian order was gradually and slowly won: here the obstacle always is that the patricians,—sometimes the senate in the first instance, sometimes the curies alone,—refuse their assent, though on many occasions not expressly, but by pretending that the auspices break up their assembly, and thus stop the passing of the ordinance<sup>802</sup>. The sanction of the patricians when obtained raised it to a perfect law, of the same force with one proposed by a consul: and it was only after that sanction had either been entirely dropt, or was reduced to a mere form, that a verbal controversy could arise on the question whether such an enactment, though confessedly valid, was entitled to the name of a law<sup>3</sup>. As the elections and legislative acts that emanated from the centuries were proceedings of a precisely similar nature, so was it also with those which began in the assembly of the tribes: and the inferior magistrates were elected by the tribes, but instated by the curies<sup>4</sup>.

Now that the assembly of the plebs was recognized as a branch of the legislature, an ordinance that originated in the senate might also be raised into law conversely, by the assent of the plebs on the motion of the tribunes<sup>5</sup>. Instances of this occur frequently in later times: none however is stated so distinctly as that which took place only four or five years after the Valerian laws, the institution of the censorship; when, it is said, the senate proposed the measure, the patricians eagerly

<sup>802</sup> This is what Dion means by the words *βραχέα τινα ἐπιθεῖσιν* (perhaps *ἐπιθεσπίζοντες*). Exc. de sent. p. 151.

<sup>3</sup> Sive lex sive plebiscitum sit.

<sup>4</sup> Gellius xiii. 15: Minoribus creandis magistratibus tributis comitiis magistratus, sed justius (read *jus ejus*—E for T) curiata datur lege.

<sup>5</sup> The *auctoritas Patrum* might be given in the first instance, whether in full form by the senate and the curies, or by the former alone.

took it up, and the tribunes made no opposition to it<sup>806</sup>. Now even if we suppose that the original procedure by which the censors were appointed has been confounded in this passage with that by which their office was instituted, still the forms of legislation and election are confounded here only because they were closely allied: it is merely an error in applying what the annalists knew to be true of other cases. There cannot however be any misunderstanding in the statement, that twenty years before the later Publilian law an ordinance of the senate was brought down to the tribes, to be passed into a law<sup>7</sup>. How the senate came to prefer such a course for a law, the present is not the place to explain: it is clear enough however that for urgent measures of administration it was desirable that the sanction, which it belonged properly to the centuries to give, should be procurable without waiting for a comitial day or depending on auspices, seeing that the proceedings of the centuries might even be stopt by a shower. The earliest recorded instance of a course of proceeding, which afterward became extremely common, occurs in the year 342; and it may actually have been the first, since on that occasion the object was to soothe the irritation of the plebs by prudently anticipating its wishes<sup>8</sup>.

It has commonly been supposed that in three laws enacted in the course of a hundred and sixty years, this

<sup>806</sup> *Mentio illata ab Senatu est:—et Patres laeti acceperere (the curies)—et tribuni—haud sane tetendere.* Livy iv. 8.

<sup>7</sup> Livy vii. 15. *De ambitu ab C. Poetelio tr. pl. auctoribus Patribus tum primum ad populum latum est.* The misapplication of the word *populus* in this and similar passages I shall explain in the proper place. Soon after (16) we find an instance of the opposite course: *haud aequae laeta Patribus—de unciario foenere a—tr. pl. rogatio est perlata, et plebs eam aliquanto cupidius scivit.* Here the Patres come last, and give their assent, but reluctantly.

<sup>8</sup> Livy iv. 41. *S. C. factum—ut de quaestione—tribuni—ad plebem ferrent.—A plebe consensu populi consulibus negotium datur.* See below, note 959.

of Valerius, the later Publilian law of 412, and the Hortensian, the principle that the ordinances of the plebs were to have the force of laws was established in words substantially the same<sup>809</sup>. This looks as if the original law had been reenacted, having become obsolete through criminal neglect; as it was repeatedly necessary to renew the Valerian and Porcian laws against ignominious punishments. And yet there cannot have been any occasion for such a renewal when the dictator Publilius carried his law: for it is evident that the exercise of the rights of the commonalty had then become much more frequent and of greater importance, and that the power of the plebs was rising steadily and mightily. Either therefore must the same words have had a totally different meaning in each of these laws, or, as will appear probable enough to all, the historians caught up a hasty conception of their import, and expressed it in the terms peculiar and appropriate to one of them. I must not omit to point out here what it was that they neglected to state, and by what stages the legislative power of the plebs attained to absolute sovereignty, though the rule I have laid down for my work does not allow me to anticipate the progress of the history. The first step was to set aside the curies; and it became sufficient to give the *auctoritas patrum*, if the senate sent an ordinance down to the tribes, or adopted one passed by them: this change may be ascribed to the dictator Q. Publilius. Half a century later the veto of the senate also was abolished by the Hortensian law; and the tribes assumed the constituent authority, independent of that assembly: a dangerous absoluteness, against

<sup>809</sup> The Valerian, *ut quod tributim plebes jussisset populum teneret*: Livy iii. 55. The Publilian, *ut plebiscita omnes Quirites tenerent*: viii. 12. The Hortensian, *ut quod plebs jussisset omnes Quirites teneret*: Pliny xvi. 15: where the use of *jubere* with reference to the plebs is just as incorrect as that of *sciscere* would be if applied to the populus.



which good sense struggled very long, and which was first decisively established by C. Flaminius in his tribunate. In proceedings which according to usage required a vote of the senate to set them on foot, such as the grant of the imperium, and other measures of the government, the abolition of the veto made no change: nor was the senate deprived of the right of bringing forward a consular law: for a century after the Hortensian law its initiative was acknowledged to be indispensable in these cases; and it was an act of usurpation in the tribunes to overstep this limit.

There must also be some omission in the report of the second law proposed by the same consuls, outlawing every one who should procure the creation of a magistrate without appeal; for, if these general terms had not been qualified, the appointment of a dictator would have been prohibited by them. The threat of so severe a punishment for an act productive of no advantage to the committer cannot have failed to prevent it.

The third law renewed the fearful penalty threatened against every one who should harm the tribunes and ædiles, repeating the form of the original oath. The same protection was now extended to the judges<sup>810</sup> and to the decemvirs: these can only have been the plebeian ones, as is proved by their being coupled with the other plebeian officers, and by the imposition of the old oath by which the orders bound themselves to each other<sup>11</sup>.

The same consuls further regulated, that a copy of all ordinances of the senate should be given to the plebeian ædiles, and deposited in their archives in the temple of Ceres: before this, it is stated, they had not unfrequently been falsified or suppressed by the consuls<sup>12</sup>:

<sup>810</sup> The centumvirs: See Vol. I. note 996.

<sup>11</sup> See above p. 322.

<sup>12</sup> Livy III. 55. *Quae antea arbitrio consulum supprimebantur, viabanturque.*

so that this piece of fraud was mainly directed against the commonalty. The consuls are also said to have committed the publication of the decemviral laws to the plebeian *ædiles*<sup>813</sup>: this probably means only that the last two tables were then posted up in the *comitium* by the side of the first ten.

The great work of legislation this year was terminated by a tribunician law of M. Duilius, denouncing death at the stake<sup>14</sup> against all who should create a magistrate without appeal, or leave the plebs without tribunes. This penalty threatened both the *curule* magistrate who should cause the tribuneship to remain vacant by interrupting an election, and the tribune who should do so through treachery or weakness. Extreme severity was doubly necessary, since, as has been observed above, it was more difficult than before, even as a matter of form, to revive the office, if there was no member of the college to preside at the election; no less difficult than to rekindle the fire on the altar of Vesta after it had once been extinguished.

As freedom seemed now to be secured by the establishment of these rights, though they did not grow up to their full vigour till after a long struggle, the tribunes summoned the decemvirs one by one before the court of the plebs. For when the plebs and its tribunes were revived, this court also was recalled to life; and it is a mere misunderstanding, refuted by very numerous examples, to suppose that the court, which was the only one invested with judicial powers by the Twelve Tables,

<sup>813</sup> Livy III. 55. Hence Diodorus, XII. 26, ascribes the completion of the code to these consuls.

<sup>14</sup> Such is the punishment mentioned by Diodorus, XII. 26: and this is indubitably more accurate than Livy's scourging and beheading. The infliction of the punishment *more majorum* did not belong to the tribunes; and death by fire was the proper one for high-treason. This law, from some cause which can hardly be explained, half repeats the second of the Valerian laws.

was the only one that subsisted from this time forth: the sequel of this history will shew that for a long time after the decemvirate the curies as well as the tribes exercised a capital jurisdiction. The crime of Appius could not be forgiven: but his insolent defiance consummated his ruin. He might have gone into exile: but he fancied that even putting the worst case he had no need to hurry his resolution; for that a tribune could not possibly arrest him: he therefore shewed himself in the Forum, accompanied by a band of young patricians, who still acknowledged him as their chief. This sight kindled the anger of L. Virginius; and he summoned him to appear forthwith before a judge, who should decide on the fact, whether as prætor he had pronounced against the possession of personal freedom; if Appius refused to submit to this decision, he threatened him with a prison and chains, as acknowledging his guilt<sup>815</sup>.

The tone of Livy's narrative implies that to him this whole matter was plain: to us it is all mysterious. What judge could pronounce on a person who was summoned to appear before the people on a day still far distant? and how could the prosecutor be warranted in throwing him into prison by his refusing to appear before such a judge? The means at least for answering these questions would have been found in Gaius; but the very leaf containing his chapter on the *postulatio judicis* is lost; so that we must resort to conjecture.

<sup>815</sup> Livy III. 56. Unius tantum criminis ni judicem dices (read *doces*), te ab libertate in servitatem contra leges vindicias non dedisse, in vincula te duci jubebo. All the manuscripts agree in the corrupt reading, though even the most perverse subtilty will scarcely undertake to defend it: my emendation is grounded on the phrase *docendus nobis est judex*, and others of the kind in Cicero, which will readily occur to every scholar: as to the present tense, the reader among other instances will remember *oculus hinc te ni rapis*. Livy says too, III. 57, se iterum atque saepius judicem illi ferre, ni vindicias ab libertate in servitatem dederit: si ad judicem non eat, pro damnato in vincula duci jubere.

It would have been idle and even ridiculous for the Roman laws to have imposed corporal and capital punishments, if everybody had been at liberty to elude them by voluntary exile. A proletarian more especially, who in cases where bail was taken might get one of his own class to stand surety for him\*, might have ventured fearlessly on any crime: fellows who had nothing to lose, and who, even if they had to dread the rigour of the law of debt, might run away, would not have been wanting to offer themselves for him. This would have destroyed all personal security: but such a degree of impunity was never allowed, even after the Porcian laws had been carried to the most senseless extravagance: the old times were far removed from such absurdity. On the contrary it would have been deemed a mockery of justice to institute a process where the crime was flagrant, in the way juries are now called to declare whether the sun stands above the horizon at noonday, and, if they like it, declare the contrary. An offender openly taken in the act was led before the tribunal of the prætor<sup>816</sup>, or, if he resisted, dragged to it, to hear and suffer his punishment. Of course the injured party, if he was able, appeared in person, accompanied by witnesses: if the prosecutor was absent, it is equally clear that the quæstors, who were instituted to inquire into crimes<sup>17</sup>, took his place. But as the number of court-days was originally very small, and as it was only on these that the culprit could be carried immediately before the court, the same quæstor, if the arrest took place on any other day, must undoubtedly have sent him to prison, to be kept in bodily custody till the day of his sentence and punishment. Our forefathers, says Cicero;

\* Gellius xvi. 10. See Vol. i. p. 445.

<sup>816</sup> It matters not under what name he filled that office.

<sup>17</sup> Varro de l. L. v. 14. (iv. p. 24). Quæstores—qui conquirerent maleficia.

meant the prison to be a security for the punishment of notorious and nefarious criminals<sup>818</sup>.

In our days it will sometimes happen in great capitals that a man in utter destitution will commit a criminal act, in order to get shelter and food in a jail: but the Roman dungeon, into which no ray of daylight entered, was a place of horror and of extreme misery. To consign a citizen to it would have been a piece of gross injustice, unless the act he was charged with was undeniably certain, or if it could be questioned whether it fell under the law; for instance, if a homicide alledged that he had acted in self-defense. We have an instance clearly proving that the accused in such a case tendered a wager (*sponsio*), to decide which the magistrate assigned a judge out of the order capable of holding that office—that is, before the Sempronian law, a senator—and that by this step he gained a right to call for aid from the tribunes, if the prosecutor declined the wager: but the same instance proves likewise that the tribunes, who were answerable solely to their conscience, might even then refuse to interfere<sup>19</sup>. If they

818 Carcerem vindicem nefariorum ac manifestorum scelerum majores case voluerunt: Cicero Catil. ii. 12 (27): by which he does not, as Murætus supposes, at all contradict the assertion of Ulpian, that the prison was a place not of punishment but of custody. For *vindex* means the same thing here as in a law-suit (see Festus, *Vindex*), surety given that a man will satisfy the judgement passed upon him. C. Claudius deploras the fate of his nephew, *jacere vinctum inter fures nocturnos atque latrones*. Livy iii. 58.

19 It occurs in Valerius Maximus, vi. 1. 10. The centurion, whom the *triumvir capitalis* ordered to prison, called in vain upon the tribunes to intercede, *quanquam sponsonem se facere paratum diceret, quod adulescens ille corpore quaestum facitavisset*,—and was therefore infamous, so that the crime, which he did not deny, did not come under the law. In such a case the party who demanded the wager certainly could not name the judge; and hence it belongs to the head of the *postulatio judicis*, like the wager of Scandilius: 2 Verr. iii. 58; foll.

decided in his favour, it is evident that on finding surety he would have been discharged<sup>820</sup>.

On the other hand the same proceeding must have afforded means for a person who brought a criminal charge, either in his private capacity or as a magistrate, to insure the infliction of the legal punishment. As this was a common occurrence, it is not surprising that we find no instance of it except in comedy, the image of common life<sup>21</sup>. History however records examples of a very similar procedure adopted in state-prosecutions. Such prosecutions were levelled, not so often at a particular act, as at the intentions and principles of the accused: they always left room for a defense: the court united the power of giving judgement and of shewing mercy: it was often extremely doubtful what its verdict would be; and a person, though condemned, might possess the esteem even of those who pleaded against him: in no case was it less fitting that a culprit should be cast among malefactors in a gloomy dungeon. If he was charged however with specific capital offenses, the prosecutor might tender him a wager, and name the judge<sup>22</sup>, on the same principle on which an injured people or order sat in judgement in its own cause: if the judge declared the fact to be proved, the prosecutor sent the criminal to prison, to prevent his withdrawing from the sentence of the people: if the defendant refused to accept the wager, he was held to have confest his guilt, and so in this case too might properly be taken into

<sup>820</sup> I am here speaking of the legal right: in later times unquestionably the tribunes by their arbitrary interference were able to rescue even such as were convicted according to all due forms of law.

<sup>21</sup> Plautus Rudens iii. 4. 7. Ergo dato De Senatu Cyrenensi quemlibet opulentum arbitrum Si tuas esse oportet nive eas esse oportet liberas Neu te in carcerem compingier est aequum. *Dato* is clearly not addressed to the *leno*, who certainly could not name the judge, but is spoken without reference to any particular person: *give us*.

<sup>22</sup> This therefore would have been a *latio judicis* not a *postulatio*.

custody. This decision from its nature we should term a previous trial, even if the word *praejudicium* had not been preserved, which I have no doubt in its strictest sense denoted this very proceeding. It usually determined the event of the conclusive trial<sup>823</sup>; not however necessarily so. Since life therefore as well as personal freedom might be at stake, it was no act of usurpation in the tribunes to protect a person who would not submit to such a wager: the judge proposed to him might be partial. Hence Volscius was left at liberty; and his trial, together with that of Appius, proves that the practice was such as has been described<sup>24</sup>. If the prosecutor however was a tribune, and his colleagues were unanimous, a person who did not venture to trust his fate to the sentence of a judge on a particular fact, had nothing to screen him from imprisonment.

Even a patrician, who in all other cases where a plebeian sought aid from the tribunes had no right to apply to them, if he was prosecuted by one of their body, which no magistrate was allowed to dispute with, might call upon one of his colleagues to intercede: and this was what Appius did, being seized with dismay when Virginius persisted in his summons. All kept silent; and the officers led him to prison without interruption. C. Claudius, a consular, whose innocence was above suspicion, as he had endeavoured, though in vain, to induce the decemvirs to lay down their power in the hands of the senate, and had then retired to Regillus, the home of his ancestors, shrank from no effort however humiliating to soften the commonalty and prevail on them to release his nephew. Had this point been gained, the prisoner might have removed beyond their jurisdiction; for there

<sup>823</sup> See the instances in Brissonius and Forcellini.

<sup>24</sup> Cæso's friends demanded that a judge should decide on their allegation that he was not in the city at the time when the murder was said to have been committed: *ni ita esset multi privatim ferebant Volscio iudices*. Livy iii. 24.

could be no hope of a favorable sentence. All the members and clients of his house came with him to the forum in mourning, ready to offer any security that might be required: he humbly entreated that they would spare his house the shame of seeing a Claudius lying in chains among murderers and robbers, and call to mind that it was unseemly for the republic itself, which had so recently acknowledged him as its head. But his entreaties were overpowered by the solicitations of Virginia's father, and by the anger which the commonalty felt. Appius died in prison, probably by his own hand, before the day of his trial, which the tribunes had put off to give him time for fixing his purpose and executing it.

A like fate befell his immediate colleague, the plebeian Sp. Oppius, who, though he was in the city at the time of the sentence against Virginia, had given her no assistance, and who had continued to carry on the government after the insurrection broke out, and had resisted the insurgents as rebels. On the evidence of an old soldier, whom, after seven and twenty years of service<sup>825</sup> in which he had never incurred blame, Oppius had ordered to be scourged, without even a plea to alledge for it, he was sent to prison; where he too killed himself. The other decemvirs were left at liberty; as was M. Claudius, the slavish tool of the crimes of Appius: they were all suffered to go into exile, but were all declared guilty, and the property of the decemvirs was confiscated<sup>26</sup>.

All who felt themselves guilty or objects of hatred now lookt forward with alarm to further impeachments: but M. Duilius declared he would allow of none on account of acts done under the government of

<sup>825</sup> That is, all the years included in the age of the *juniores*, within one—a number that looks ill for the historical credibility of the story.

<sup>26</sup> The words, *ipso remittente Virginio ultimam poenam*, do not mean that Virginius accused him of anything short of a capital crime, but that he allowed him an opportunity of escaping.



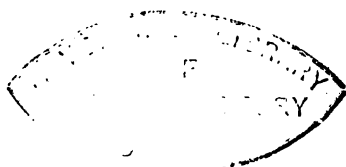
the decemvirs. This moderation however did not restore concord: the patricians no sooner felt secure, than they sought to revenge themselves for having been frightened.

The consuls returned from their campaign with extraordinary glory. The conscripts had been eager to come forward: even veterans, whose years releast them from service, formed cohorts of volunteers: and old and young vied with each other in the field to win brilliant triumphs for their beloved benefactors. Though two several armies had both gained victories, one of which paved the way for so firm a peace with the Sabines, that for above a hundred and fifty years they maintained an unbroken friendship with Rome, the senate only appointed one day of festival: the people would not be prevented from celebrating a second, as it ought to have been ordained, in all the temples. During these thanksgiving days the armies returned, and encamp't before the city on the field at the foot of the Cælian: the consuls according to usage summoned the senate to the temple of Mars before the Capene gate, in order to give an account of their campaign and demand a triumph. But the senate refused to pass any decree, because their deliberations were not free while surrounded by armed men<sup>827</sup>. The assembly was then transferred to the temple of Apollo, near the site afterward occupied by the Flaminian circus<sup>28</sup>: and now the

<sup>827</sup> Livy here again confounds the two *Campi* (see note 608): there was no place in the Field of Mars where the senate could be held; and the Flaminian Circus lay just by it. On the other hand the temple of Mars, where the senate was usually convoked by generals on their return from a campaign, stood on the lesser field, which seems to have belonged to the plebs, as the larger did to the populus, and was separated from that Circus by the whole length of the city.

<sup>28</sup> In Livy, III. 63, there have been two readings: *circum, jam tum Apollinarem appellabant*, and *jam tum Apollinar* (or *Apollinare*) *appellabant*, without *circum*. Much may be said in favour of each: but the received text is decidedly good for nothing.

honour the consuls had so well deserved was denied them almost unanimously, as not meet for such traitors. The possession of a formal right is exposed to greater danger by the unscrupulous abuse of it, than by any hostility from without. The commonalty could not even take on itself the initiative with regard to a triumph, without infringing the law as it stood: the proposal of L. Icilius to the tribes, that they should award it against the decision of the senate, unquestionably overstept their legal powers, even if the temple of Ceres was to defray the charge. This the senators would naturally urge at the meeting: the reproaches put in their mouths by the historians are the natural language of men who feel that they are speaking in vain: *we well know that the victory the commonalty and their consuls mean to celebrate, is the one they have gained over the patricians.* So long as such resentment prevailed, the possibility of any agreement about the constitution was more remote than at the time of the secession: and no expedient for the moment suggested itself, save to renew the provisional regulation of the year that was closing. But the consuls of this year had been sent by heaven to restore the freedom of the state; no others could make amends to the commonalty for them. Nevertheless had this conviction induced Valerius and Horatius to act in disregard of public opinion, it would have been no less impossible to get the assent of the patricians to such an election, than if the classes had chosen two plebeians: the honour would only have exposed them to insult for no purpose. All that the commonalty could do for Valerius, it did, by investing him with the office of quæstor at the first election in which the centuries had the disposal of it: possibly too it may often have happened that votes tendered for the two friends of the people were rejected by the presiding consuls; or, if an impartial magistrate acted otherwise, and they were duly returned, the curies may have refused to confirm them.



Such free states as are not mere aggregates of individuals, changing their character and sentiments with every outward impression and momentary impulse, owe this steadiness mainly to the subsistence of houses and corporations in which principles and feelings are transmitted for ages as an heirloom from generation to generation. Were a Russell to prove false to the principles of 1688, he would be deemed a shocking instance of unnatural degeneracy: but above all other nations did the Romans maintain this unity between forefathers and their posterity, so that the life of a house in the republic was like that of one man: the descendant received the principles of his ancestor as a law, and his plans as a trust that he was charged to execute. More than four hundred years after C. Sicinius founded the tribunician authority, a tribune of the same name was the first person who dared to demand it back from Sylla: C. Licinius, one of the tribunes created on the Sacred Mount, must probably have been the ancestor of the Licinius Stolo, by whom four generations afterward the honour of the plebeian order was established: the Mænius, who first ventured to call on the usurping nobles to carry the agrarian law into effect, was probably an ancestor of the one who nearly two centuries after deprived the curies of an important power, when its abuse was daily growing more insupportable: and the dictator Q. Publilius, by whose law the independence of the plebeian legislature was matured, descended, we know, from the tribune Volero. So long as the rights of the plebs needed protection, the Valerii were never untrue to them: above all they held it to be the hereditary charge of their house, to renew and keep alive the laws securing the personal inviolability of every citizen. Oftentimes, when plebeians are chosen as military tribunes, or when, after a violent interruption of the Licinian law, a plebeian is again elected consul, we find that a Valerius was in office the year before: so that we may

presume that it fell to his lot to preside at the election, and that he used his power in restoring the rights of the plebs.

The Horatian house becomes extinct in history two generations after the conqueror of the Sabines. In the Valerian, after the end of the republic, we find Messalla, the worthiest man of his age: and with the Cornelian it outlived all the other patrician houses, retaining its lustre, though not indeed in the degraded Fasti, until the Roman nation expired. The father of the prefect Symmachus, in enumerating the first men of the senate of whose friendship he was proud, mentions a Valerius Proculus, as a person worthy of the old Publicolas, and not weighed down by the greatness of his ancestors; and he extolls his love of truth and justice<sup>829</sup>. No one indeed, however praiseworthy amid the wreck of Rome in the last stage of its decay<sup>30</sup>, can at best have been more than a faint image of his ancestors: at all events however this house was not visited with any peculiar degeneracy, independent of those vicissitudes which raise or depress a whole nation. And if the descendants of Publicola and Messalla felt too much pride in their ancestors, they were already receiving their punishment for doing so: for, as appears from the versified account given by Symmachus of his eminent contemporaries, through which we become acquainted with the last Valerius we ever hear of, by the grandees of the age of Theodosius the plebeian nobility of the Anicii of Præneste was deemed more illustrious than the patrician blood that had flowed for a thousand years in the veins of the Valerii and Cornelii. Yet the Anicii could not boast of a single name comparable even to the least of the great men who sprang from those two houses: what raised them to this preeminence in public opinion, was their immense wealth, and the possession of empty honours

<sup>829</sup> Symmachus Epist. i. 2.

<sup>30</sup> Symmachus i. 4.

during the decline of the empire. The empire sank: the property of the rich was shared among their conquerors: whatever remnant of the native nobless survived the extermination of the senators, even though they were Anicii, became so poor and oppressed, that they lost even the memory of their rank: the Roman barons of the middle ages are all necessarily of a barbarian race<sup>831</sup>.

<sup>831</sup> The revolution which overthrew the decemvirate took place in December 305: the tribunes entered into office on the fourth day before the Ides of that month; and from the very nature of the tribuneship it follows that after its restoration no college can have retained it a single day beyond or short of a year. This date is confirmed by the statements that in the years 312 and 355 the consuls entered into office on the Ides of December (Dionysius xi. 63. Livy v. 9): for in 305 they were elected immediately after the tribunes were instated.

At this epoch Cato's Fasti and those followed by Livy diverge from those of Varro, the latter counting the last year of the decemvirate and the first of the new consuls as only one, the two former as two; and evidently with good reason: beside which their mode has this advantage, that the physical year coincides for a time with that of the Fasti.

---

## CIVIL COMMOTIONS

### DOWN TO THE CONSTITUTION OF 311.

---

THE old commonalty was no less anxious for the reelection of the tribunes than of the consuls; nor could the former be prevented by any interference from without. But M. Duilius, whose lot it was to preside at this election, declared that he would take no vote either for his colleagues or himself. This resolution was met by one equally firm on the part of the old plebeians, not to vote for anybody except the tribunes who were going out: and their superiority in number to the newly admitted tribesmen was so decided, that the latter, and such individuals as may have joined them, could not supply more than five candidates with the requisite votes in the majority of the tribes<sup>32</sup>. Now it being necessary that all proceedings of the plebs should be completed in one day<sup>33</sup>, an election which had not furnished the full number might have been held void; and those who were desirous to carry the reelection of the late tribunes insisted that it ought to be so: Duilius on the other hand maintained that it was enough if there were any tribunes elected to begin the new year, and that these had a legal right to

<sup>32</sup> For this to have been possible, we must suppose that the genuine old plebeians obstinately refused to vote, or that their votes for the old tribunes were not counted, that an absolute majority was necessary, and that the votes for all but the five successful candidates were frittered away.

<sup>33</sup> See p. 214, note 486.

fill up the vacant places<sup>834</sup>. The people was forced to acquiesce in this decision: but the majority of the new tribunes, as might have been looked for from the mode of their election, were so entirely devoted to the patricians, that among the new members with whom they made up the complement of their college, two were even taken from that order,—Sp. Tarpeius and A. Aternius, to whom, it is true however, the commonalty was indebted for their law to regulate fines.

This account is deduced from Livy; and it would sound credible enough, were it conceivable that Duilius could carry his private determination into effect against the will of his colleagues, at a time when questions were settled by the majority; or that the charge of presiding at the election would be given to a person directly opposed to all the rest on the matter the decision of which was thus placed in his power. As on these grounds it can scarcely be doubted that Duilius on the contrary acted in unison with the majority of his colleagues, so we may conjecture that the purpose of his measure has been misrepresented. What if the two consulars were not the only patricians in the secondary list, but merely escaped oblivion from having distinguished themselves on other occasions? What if the plan was to make the tribunate represent the whole nation now united in the tribes, and to divide it, like the decemvirate, between the two estates? what if it was deemed the most expedient method of doing this,—as in the first instance at least it unquestionably would be,—to entrust five plebeians elected by the tribes with the power of filling up the other five places? This to

<sup>834</sup> According to the text in Livy (iii. 64) he appealed to an existing law: *satisfactum legi aiebat, quas—sanciret, et—cooptari collegas juberet*. The last word can scarcely be an error of the scribes; yet the sense requires *jubebat*: for this is what Duilius proposes. The mistake may have been an oversight either of the writer himself, or of some corrector of a manuscript.

all human appearance was a security that no violent persons would be chosen, no wolf let in to guard the flock, as might have been apprehended from an election by the curies. Such a resolution would imply an agreement beforehand that the decemvirate was to be introduced in the form previously ordained. Now if we reflect that the tribunes went out of office on the tenth of December, the consuls not till the thirteenth, and that the latter held the election of their successors in the very last days of their office, we may see that the five plebeians might very easily appoint their colleagues, before the senate issued its ordinance directing that consuls and not decemvirs should be elected. This would have been a crafty stroke, and a perfectly successful one.

Though this explanation cannot lay claim to anything more than probability, it is beyond all doubt that the question in dispute was, what share the plebeians were to have in the decemvirate: for, considering their relative condition, the exclusive possession of the tribunate, together with a full half of the supreme magistracy, would have been too much. To secure them this exclusive possession was manifestly the purpose of the ordinance which L. Trebonius, one of the five elected tribunes, got passed in 307; that the person who presided at an election of tribunes was to continue it until the full number of ten was made up<sup>835</sup>: the meaning of this is, that, if an election was not concluded before sunset, it was to be valid so far as it had gone; and we may conjecture that it was not necessary to wait for the third market-day to finish it.

On the other hand I should incline to suppose that the judicial quæstorship was left to the patricians, since

<sup>835</sup> The law in Diodorus, xii. 25, which ordains under penalty of the stake that the full number of ten tribunes was always to be elected, is no other than this of Trebonius: there cannot have been such a law previous to the election at which Duilius presided.



this year, the sixty-third after the banishment of the Tarquins, was the first in which the centuries appointed to that office; but that this regulation, if a permanent one, would imply that the breaking up of the decemviral college had already been determined upon. Perhaps this office, like the consulship, may have been entrusted provisionally to two patricians. As to its functions it was the same that was to have formed a part of the decemvirate<sup>336</sup>: the election was free; the centuries elected L. Valerius Potitus, along with Mam. Æmilius, one of the most eminent and best-disposed men of the day. Even before the decemvirate consulars had not thought this office below their dignity, though its principal functions were comprised in the melancholy duty of the *triumvir capitalis*<sup>37</sup>.

The consuls of the years 307 and 308 avoided all disputes with the tribunes: but the patricians of the younger houses, which are mentioned here for the last time, provoked and maltreated many of the commonalty, and even the tribunes themselves when they interposed: while those of the old houses, though they took no part in their misdeeds, would not let them be punished<sup>38</sup>. The next year many persons were prosecuted before the people for such offenses: the old state of affairs was completely revived; it was expected that the tribunes would stop the levies. But when the Æquians were tempted by this expectation to make an inroad into the Roman territory, they found themselves mistaken. The year 310 brought on a crisis. Nine tribunes gave notice of a bill for electing one of the consuls from each order: one of them, C. Canuleius, of another bill to

<sup>336</sup> Above pp. 323, 324. On the twofold mistake made by Tacitus and Ulpian, in confounding the *quaestores parricidii* with the *quaestores classici*, and fancying that the former were appointed at first by the kings, and then till 307 by the consuls, see Vol. I. p. 516.

<sup>37</sup> Varro de l. L. v. 14. (iv. p. 24).

<sup>38</sup> Livy III. 65: a very important passage.

legalize marriages between the orders. Livy's account of the angry opposition with which the patricians met this proposal, is unquestionably a faithful picture of the sentiments of the haughty nobles of his own day; and the deep resentment he puts into the mouth of the tribune is his own feeling: it is impossible however that all the patrician houses of the age he is describing can have looked down with such contempt on the distinguished plebeian families. Cn. Cornelius and P. Licinius were brothers<sup>39</sup>, and were probably born before the passing of the Canuleian law<sup>40</sup>: as the obstacle to these marriages turned in fact upon the auspices, they may more properly be termed mixt than unequal. All prudent men must have perceived that the prohibition of intermarriages was undermining the patrician order: nor can they have overlooked that its most violent enemies were the men, sprung from it by marriages which though forbidden were still contracted, whom their birth excluded from it. Such was the case in the early ages of Greece with Cypselus and many other demagogues and usurpers: and the most resolute leaders of the Roman plebs, Sicinius, Genucius, and Virginius himself, must have been allied to the patrician houses of the same names. Accordingly the Canuleian ordinance received the assent of the patricians. The speech made by its mover in the senate against the levy by which the government wanted to hinder the passing of the bills<sup>41</sup>, shews that the tribunes were then admitted into the senate-house; which is manifestly a newly acquired right<sup>42</sup>, and is connected with the regulation

<sup>39</sup> Livy v. 12.

<sup>40</sup> If Livy's narrative could be relied on, according to which (v. 18) Licinius Calvus, the military tribune of the year 359, was the son of the one mentioned in the text, and the latter was at that time an old man, this would be certain: but the newly discovered fragments of the Capitoline *Fasti* represent him as the same person who filled the office in 355.

<sup>41</sup> *Pauci in senatu vociferatus*: Livy iv. 1.

<sup>42</sup> Icilius indeed had appeared before the senate; but this was

that the ordinances of the senate were to be deposited in the archives of the ædiles. The seats of the tribunes during a debate were on benches before the doors of the senate-house, which stood open<sup>44</sup>. Thus the plebeians by their representatives had access to the deliberations of the senate, but without a vote: as the deputies of the guilds in the thirteenth century were permitted in many cities to attend meetings at the town-house, long before they obtained seats in the council<sup>45</sup>.

The first bill, that relating to the consulship, was subsequently altered so as to leave both places open to both the orders without distinction<sup>45</sup>. The look this has of an advance in the demands of the commonalty is wholly deceptive: on the contrary it was to be foreseen that the arbitrary power of a patrician president, and the influence of his order in the centuries, would render the right thus conceded abortive, unless it was enjoined that one of the consuls must necessarily be a plebeian. This alteration therefore was a step backward: it was just like what happened at the doubling of the quæstors

under different circumstances: any person might have done the same, though having no access to that assembly otherwise: Dionysius x. 31, 32.

<sup>44</sup> Valerius Maximus ii. 2. 7. The position of the benches implies that the doors must have been left open.

<sup>45</sup> And those of the Polish towns by the constitution of 1791.

<sup>45</sup> Livy's statement (iv 1), according to which the demand at first was only that the plebeians should be eligible to one place, and was afterward raised so as to leave the right of electing wholly unrestricted, is grounded on a misunderstanding which the facts of the case are sufficient to correct. These bills are also spoken of by Diodorus, who however is entangled in a maze of errors: for he supposes them to have been legally enacted, and places them immediately after the abolition of the decemvirate: not to mention that at this period the centuries cannot as yet be properly called a *δῆμος*, and that he does not understand the way in which the events hang together: xii. 25. *Τῶν ὑπάτων τὸν μὲν ἓνα ἐκ τῶν πατρικίων αἰρεῖσθαι, καὶ τὸν ἓνα πάντως ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους καθίστασθαι ἐξουσίας οὐσης τῇ δῆμῳ καὶ ἀμφοτέροις τῶν ὑπάτων ἐκ τοῦ πλήθους αἰρεῖσθαι.*

of the treasury, when, the tribunes having demanded that the places should be shared between the two orders, the interrex got them to agree that they should be filled indiscriminately from either<sup>846</sup>. This concession however did not appease the patricians. The most violent passions were excited<sup>47</sup>: the heads of the senate held secret consultations; and C. Claudius advised them to murder the tribunes<sup>48</sup>. Others thought that this would be too horrible, or too desperate a step. At length a compact was concluded between the leaders of the senate and the tribunes, substituting a new constitution, which for brevity's sake I shall call that of 311, in the room of the decemviral one. Of this compact our historians know nothing: nevertheless it certainly took place, and was undoubtedly drawn up, like the Greek treaties of peace, in the form of a law, as an ordinance of the senate and curies, adopted by the commonalty, like that by which the censorship is related to have been established<sup>49</sup>.

Nor are they aware of the connexion between the censorship and the military tribunate, or that these two offices together were equivalent to the consulship: according to their view of it the censorship was instituted to meet a casual necessity. The spirit and import of the compact however, when the matter is considered without prejudice, will not admit of a doubt. The decemvirate was resolved into its three component offices, which now stood completely separate from each other. Of these the censorship and the quæstorship were reserved for the patricians: the former was to be bestowed by the


<sup>846</sup> Livy iv. 43. The tribunes demand, *ut pars quaestorum ex plebe fieret*: the interrex mediates: *mediis copularent concordiam—trib. pl. non intercederent quominus iv quaestores promiscue de plebe ac patribus—fierent*. Hereupon the election of any plebeian is constantly prevented for several years.

<sup>47</sup> Πολλὰ κατ' ἀλλήλων καὶ βίαια ἔλεγόν τε καὶ ἔπραττον. Zonaras vii. 19.

<sup>48</sup> Livy iv. 16.

<sup>49</sup> See note 506.

senate and the curies, the latter by the centuries. The military tribunate was reduced from a body of six to one of three: and instead of its being equally divided between the orders, both were made eligible indiscriminately. The mischief threatened by this provision cannot have eluded the notice of the plebeians: but all these concessions were wrung from them, because they retained exclusive possession of the tribunate. Their conviction that the patricians would take advantage of any share they might get in that office to destroy it, must have been very deeply rooted, since no further attempt was made to preserve the decemviral constitution at such a price.



## THE CONSULAR MILITARY TRIBUNATE.

A CORRECT notion of the constitution of 311 will lead us to acquit the patricians of the charge of setting a great value on the show of excluding the plebeians from the consulship, while they granted them the substance<sup>850</sup>. Dion tells us that no consular military tribune, though several of them gained brilliant victories, ever celebrated a triumph<sup>51</sup>. Hence it follows that they cannot have had the curule honours<sup>52</sup>: for a triumph, properly so called, is termed *triumphus curulis*<sup>53</sup>: and this epithet assuredly refers to the privilege of the supreme magistrates to go to the senate in a chariot<sup>54</sup>: an honour not allowed to the consular tribunes, because they were not of curule rank. In like manner no master of the horse ever triumphed: nobody ever supposed that his was one of the curule offices; and the consular tribunes were

<sup>850</sup> Zonaras VII. 19. Τοῦ μὲν ἔργου παρεχώρησαν, τοῦ δὲ ὀνόματος οὐ μετέδωκαν.

<sup>51</sup> Zonaras VII. 19.

<sup>52</sup> Livy's assertion, IV. 7, *imperio et insignibus consularibus usos*, is one of his pieces of inadvertency.

<sup>53</sup> Beside the passages quoted in the dictionaries, the monument of Ancyra has (*tres egi*) *curules triumphos*: Oberlin's Tacitus II. p. 587.

<sup>54</sup> Festus, Curules, and Isidorus XX. 11. If this privilege ceased with the office, it may have been specially granted to Metellus; when he had lost his sight, as a mark of distinction: see Pliny VII. 45. The expression of Gavius Bassus in Gellius, III. 18, *qui curulem magistratum gessissent*, is erroneous: it ought to be *gererent*. I conjecture that a dictator was not only entitled but enjoined to use a chariot; and that it

not above him in rank<sup>55</sup>. One may easily conceive that the office, when thrown open to the plebeians, was shorn of its dignity: if its power however had continued the same, the advantage that the consulship had over it would merely have been matter of vanity.

The most remarkable feature of this tribuneship is the variableness in the number of its members: for this in all the other offices of the ancient states was permanently fixt, and did not alter with the shifting of circumstances, as in modern monarchies. From 311 to 323 this magistracy occurs five times in the Fasti; and each time they give three names<sup>56</sup>: from 329 to 349 we find eleven or twelve boards consisting of four, and three or two of three members<sup>57</sup>: afterward, as often as such tribunes are elected from 350 down to the Licinian law, there are never fewer than six: but in three instances we meet with eight<sup>58</sup>. The first of these has been fully discuss'd by Perizonius, who has shewn that the last two names among the eight were unquestionably those of the censors for the year, but that Livy so decidedly considered these as members of the tribunician college, that

was for this reason, and not because he was bound to lead the legions on foot, that a law was requisite to allow him to mount on horseback: see Livy xxiii. 14, and his commentators. This practice is alluded to in the *versus quadratus*, *Dictator ubi currum insedit vehitur usque ad oppidum*, as far as the city-walls (see Varro v. 32. p. 37), when he is going to take the field: there he mounts his horse. The pomp of Romulus in his chariot was celebrated in the legend: on the other hand it is recorded as an instance of Trajan's *animus civilis*, that he walkt in the city on foot.

<sup>55</sup> Livy vi. 39. A consular tribune is appointed master of the horse: no consul ever was so.

<sup>56</sup> For we must suppose that there were three tribunes in 321, as we find in Diodorus xii. 53: the same consuls cannot possibly have been elected two years in succession: Livy iv. 23.

<sup>57</sup> The doubtful board is that of 333. See note 869.

<sup>58</sup> In 352: Livy v. 1: 376. Ol. 102. 1: 377. Ol. 102. 2.: Diodorus xv. 50, 51.

he reckons this year among the tribuneships of M. Camillus<sup>59</sup>. The case is precisely the same with the other two instances, which have never been examined, owing to the contemptuous neglect of everything contained in Diodorus with regard to the early history of Rome. The year 375 was the first of a censorship; and in the list of tribunes in Diodorus, completely disfigured and mutilated as it has been by the transcribers, we at least find the name of C. Sulpicius, who appears as one of the censors in Livy: while in the next year, when we have the eight names complete, C. Genucius and P. Trebonius are the censors, who were chosen in the room of those of the preceding year, but, their election being declared invalid, were obliged to resign<sup>60</sup>. During this period the censorship occurred very rarely: as often however as it stood alongside of the military tribunate, it must have been similarly looked upon as united with it, so that on such occasions there were held to be eight tribunes<sup>61</sup>. It is merely a slight exaggeration when it is said that this number was a common one<sup>62</sup>.

It will be seen further on that the censorship at this period was very much inferior in dignity and power to what it was either before or after: all that we need notice here, is, that the persons invested with it were reckoned among the tribunes, though not strictly belonging

<sup>59</sup> Perizonius *Animadv.* 2. p. 46. foll.

<sup>60</sup> Livy vi. 27. His placing the resignation of the first censors, and the election of the second, under the year 376, is a mere oversight.

<sup>61</sup> The names of the censors for 378, as given by Livy vi. 31, it is true, do not occur in Diodorus (xv. 57): but, as is proved by the forenames of his tribunes compared with those in Livy, his list is imperfect, probably owing to the illegibility of the manuscript our text is derived from: the statement that there were four tribunes in that year, probably comes from the hand which has disingenuously plastered over the traces of all the gaps in Diodorus.

<sup>62</sup> See the passages from Livy himself, and from the speech of the emperor Claudius, in Perizonius, p. 47.



to their body. But during this same period the duties of the tribunate were not confined to commanding in the field: the usual practice was to send out two armies, each under two military tribunes<sup>863</sup>: of the two who staid at home, one, as is distinctly stated with regard to the year 369<sup>64</sup>, would fill the post of warden of the city; the other, as commander of the reserve composed of the veterans and of persons exempted from ordinary service, stood in the place of the ancient proconsul<sup>65</sup>: whether these offices were assigned by lot or by agreement. The prætorship of the city however was so far from being included among the places the plebeians were admitted to by the constitution of 311, that even for a whole generation after the Licinian law it remained in the exclusive possession of the patricians: indeed how could it be otherwise, when the appointment of judges, and the maintenance of possessions in the public domains, were among the functions of that office? While the other five places therefore, as being merely military, might be conferred on either order, this one must have been reserved to the patricians: that it was so in 355 and 356, is manifest; nor in fact was it otherwise in 359, the only year in which the tribunes in Livy's Fasti are all plebeians<sup>66</sup>.

In like manner before the number of the tribunes was raised to six, this prætor must have been distinct from them: and since at that time, whenever we find four tribunes, it was and must needs have been the rule, for one of them to take charge of the city as prefect, while

<sup>863</sup> In the years 360, 364, 369, 372, 377, 378: Livy v. 24, 32. vi. 6, 9, 22, 31, 32, 33. Compare v. 6, 18, 28. vi. 23, 30.

<sup>64</sup> Te, Ser. Corneli, præsidem hujus publici consilii, custodem religionum, comitorum, legum, rerum omnium urbanarum, collegæ facimus. Livy vi. 6.

<sup>65</sup> See above, pp. 120—122.

<sup>66</sup> For instead of P. Mænius the new fragments of the Fasti, and Diodorus, xiv. 90, have Q. Manlius.

the others were absent in the field<sup>867</sup>, it would be idle to doubt whether this fourth, who must have exercised the prætorship of the city in its full extent, was necessarily a patrician: a question indeed which never arose, because the patricians almost always succeeded in excluding the plebeians altogether. Properly speaking however he was no more a military tribune, than the censors were afterward: he was only a colleague of the tribunes<sup>68</sup>, and the vicegerent of the censors. Had not Mamercus Æmilius shortened the term of the censorship, so that there were to be no censors for three years and a half in every lustre, no colleges previous to the alteration in 350 would contain more than three tribunes; nor did they under the constitution of 311, until the Æmilian law came into operation. Whenever there were censors as well as military tribunes, there was no need of any prætorian vicegerent: hence in 337 we only find three consular tribunes; because in that year there were censors, as is proved by the fragments of the Fasti: and this trace is a safe guide even where those tables are wanting, which, let us hope, will hereafter be discovered. The year 347, in which likewise there are only three names, is separated from 337 by two lustræ, and from 352, which also has censors, by one<sup>69</sup>. In the years when the Fasti have four tribunes, there assuredly were no censors.

<sup>867</sup> In the years 329, 331, 349: see Almeloveen's *Præfectorial Fasti*. Ap. Claudium præfectum urbi relinquunt: Livy iv. 36. Cossus præfuit urbi: iv. 31.

<sup>68</sup> As the prætor was the colleague of the consuls.

<sup>69</sup> Hence the year 333 is the second of a censorship: since that office therefore was vacant during the last six months, it seems that Livy must have omitted the colleague of the tribunes in the list of this year; and thus the conjecture of Sigonius, that the name of L. Servilius is wanting in iv. 42, who in iv. 47 is said to have been military tribune once before, would receive a confirmation its author cannot have foreboded. The wardenship of the city, like the censorship after 350, was reckoned a part of the military tribunate, not however in all the Fasti. I scarcely

I have gone backward from the latest period of the military tribunate to its origin, in order to give a clear solution of the perplexing variation in its numbers: I shall now take the opposite course, and point out the changes in its nature in the order in which they occurred.

I need not repeat that it was originally instituted as a part of the decemvirate. By the constitution of 311 the number of its members was reduced to three, who might be chosen out of either order: for the patricians trusted that the power of the presiding magistrate, and the controul of the censors over the lists of electors, would enable them to exclude the plebeian candidates; an expectation in which, after the first election, they were not deceived. Whether consuls or military tribunes were to be appointed, was always decided by the senate: it preferred the former, because in their case votes for a plebeian might be peremptorily rejected without trouble or annoyance: when however it was forced to permit the election of tribunes, after the passing of the Æmilian law, and there were no censors, their place was supplied by a warden of the city, who like them was necessarily a patrician.

The year 350 is the commencement of a totally different magistracy under the same name. The prætorship was separated from the censorship, and united with

know anything more delightful, than to be able to furnish a proof in support of a conjecture of former scholars, the truth of which was clear to them, though inferior men were not satisfied of it: it is paying off our debt to them after the lapse of centuries: I too may hope there will be some who will regard me with like feelings hereafter. It is a pity that the *Fasti* for this year are wanting, and that Diodorus omits its tribunes together with the magistrates of three other years, for the sake of making the Gallic invasion correspond with Ol. 98. 1. Though the law of Mamercus Æmilius for abridging the censorship was passed in 321, still it could not affect the censors then in office, and did not prevent C. Furius and M. Geganius, even if they were created in 320, from retaining their jurisdiction in 322 and 323.

the tribunate: it was reserved to the patricians, though regarded as one of the places in the tribunician college, which was restored to its original complement of six. The other five were open to both orders without distinction, as the three of the previous tribunate had been already: on one occasion only did the equal division originally prescribed take place. Of these five one had the command of the reserve, whenever it was found necessary to assemble it. Now as the internal constitution of the college was so totally changed, there cannot be said to be any decided improbability in Livy's statement, which speaks of the prerogative tribe, and of the others as being called up in their order, at the election of the year 359<sup>870</sup>. Since the voice of the tribes was continually gaining fresh importance in the state, and their ordinances, when confirmed by the curies, like those of the centuries, became law, the election may certainly have been transferred to them: and as a number of concessions were at this time made to the people, among the rest it may have obtained a mode of election which seemed better secured against abuse than that by the centuries. Still this statement cannot be relied on as certain, being inseparably connected with the very doubtful story, which makes the Licinius Calvus, who was tribune in the same year, the son of the first consular tribune of that name. But whatever may have been the mode of election, it was undoubtedly applied to the censors likewise, who at this time were held to be colleagues of the tribunes: and if it be true that a Trebonius was elected censor in 376<sup>71</sup>, there needs no proof that it cannot have been by the curies.

<sup>870</sup> Livy v. 18.

<sup>71</sup> Diodorus xv. 51. The Trebonii were plebeians: the partition of offices effected in that year was extended to the censorship; and this was manifestly the cause why the censors were compelled to resign.

## THE CENSORSHIP.

I HAVE already intimated that by the constitution of 311 the censors were chosen by the curies: of course the centuries had to confirm the election. Hence in aftertimes the strange anomaly, that at the appointment of censors the latter assembly voted twice over<sup>872</sup>: this cannot have been the case from the beginning; but when the election came to be taken away from the patricians, the previous practice of having it confirmed by the centuries might still be retained as an unimportant formality: to have transferred it by way of exchange to the curies would have been a hazardous measure, and directly adverse to the spirit of the age. Nor in like manner would the curies before the time of Servius Tullius have voted twice on the same king, if the assembly that elected him had from the first been, as it was after the time of Tarquinius Priscus, the same with that which confirmed the election; whereas the latter had originally been a much larger body than the former<sup>73</sup>.

The regulation that the censors were to be appointed by the curies was the same which ever since the compact of 272\* had been in force with regard to the higher

<sup>872</sup> Cicero against Rullus, II. 11 (26). *Majores de omnibus magistratibus bis vos sententiam ferre voluerunt. Nam cum centuriata lex censoribus ferebatur, cum curiata ceteris patriciis magistratibus, tum iterum de iis judicabatur ut esset reprehendendi potestas.*

<sup>73</sup> See Vol. I. pp. 335, 336.

\* See above, p. 187.

place in the consulship, applied to what was far the most important half of the consular power. After the prætorship was severed from this half in 350, it became a matter of much less moment to the patricians to maintain the exclusive right of conferring the censorship, provided that, so long as the censorship was connected with the military tribunate, they had that of rejecting the candidates. On the prætorship all that is necessary has been said above\*: here I have to explain the nature and the functions of the censorship properly so called.

These functions were originally, the administering the property and the revenues of the republic, in the capacity of an exchequer-chamber and a board of works, the registering the citizens according to their orders, as knights, common freemen, and ærarians, and the keeping the land-tax-rolls. Such an office, so long as it did nothing more than take care that the clerks performed their duties faithfully, though necessary, was without dignity or weight: and supposing Livy to have remembered that at this period the revenues from the public lands consisted merely of agistment at the utmost, so that neither the farming nor the expenditure of them could be matters of much importance, while he was not aware that the censors functions included those of the prætor, he was fully justified in saying that the office in itself was an insignificant one. Nor is he less correct when he adds, that it was no doubt perceived how powerful it was sure to become in the hands of men of eminence<sup>874</sup>: that is, by enabling them to determine the rank of the citizens, and the valuation of taxable property, at their pleasure. This discretionary authority may perhaps have begun immediately on the creation of the office; and it grew continually, and the more rapidly so as the ancient institutions became unsound, and gradually ceased to be

\* See p. 390.

<sup>874</sup> Futurum credo rati, ut mox opes eorum qui præessent ipsi honori jus majestatemque adjicerent: iv. 8.

replaced by others better suited to the times; until the censors, when the civil frame had fallen to pieces, ruled with a despotical power, which was regarded with hatred, though allowed to be indispensable.

The censors were empowered to enroll members in the senate, the equestrian order, and the tribes, and on the other hand to exclude such as were unworthy<sup>875</sup>. In ancient days a person struck out of the roll of his tribe was forced to take his place among the *æ*rarians, or in the register of the *Cæ*rites<sup>76</sup>: but when in course of time a distinction was made between the tribes of higher and lower rank, he may have gone down into a less respectable one. A scandalous offender indeed was assuredly always punished with civil degradation by the laws of Rome, as he was with *ἀτιμία* at Athens: the very notion of a *judicium turpe* implies that this was its effect: a guardian or partner convicted of fraud, a perjured witness, a thief or robber, and other criminals of the kind<sup>77</sup>, forfeited their civil rank, and were expelled from their order and their tribe by the sentence that pronounced them guilty. In such cases the censors merely executed the judgement of the court. So again when they struck out a man who had chosen a degrading occupation, or been turned ignominiously out of the army, they assuredly could not restore such an offender to his civil rank, even with their united voice.

<sup>875</sup> Zonaras vii. 19. Ἐξῆν αὐτοῖς—ἐς τὰς φυλάς καὶ ἐς τὴν ἰππᾶδα καὶ ἐς τὴν γερουσίαν ἐγγράφειν—τοὺς δ' οὐκ εὖ βιοῦντας ἀπανταχόθεν ἐξαλείφειν.

<sup>76</sup> The spurious Asconius quoted in note 1085, Vol. i. In one point at least he is wrong, when he confines the disgrace of being transferred among the *æ*rarians to the plebeians. What Gellius, iv. 12, calls *æ*rarium facere, he in another place (xvi. 13) expresses by *in tabulas Cæritum referri jubere* (by the clerks).

<sup>77</sup> Cicero pro Cluent. 42 (119): Turpi judicio damnati in perpetuum omni honore ac dignitate privantur. On this *judicium* see the passages collected in Brissonius under *Turpis*.

But the case was different when they acted on their private conviction of a man's unworthiness, and not in execution of a judicial sentence. A censorian brand of this kind was certainly not judicial, and in numberless instances was removed either by the colleague or the successor of the censor who had imposed it<sup>878</sup>. It might be inflicted for sundry acts, degrading either in themselves or from the sentiments that gave birth to them, but such as could not be punished by the tribunals, or scarcely ever came before them, and which it was left to the censors to correct. The client to whom an unprincipled patron had broken faith, the slave whom his master treated with cruelty, could only call on heaven for redress: but if censors like Cato or Flaccus heard of the wrong, they stript the offender of his civil rank. Excessive harshness or indulgence in a parent toward his children, the vexatious treatment of an innocent wife, the neglect of parents, selfishness between brothers or sisters, drinking-bouts, the seduction or abandonment of the young, the omission of sacred rites and the honours due to the dead, in short every offense against propriety and the public good came under the cognizance of the censors<sup>79</sup>. One of the offenses in this last class was luxury; and the most celebrated stories of censorian rigour relate to the punishment of this in men of high rank, at the period when the love for the simple manners of old times came into conflict with the temptation to forsake them. Capricious celibacy, and invalid marriages were branded, as keeping the state poor in citizens<sup>80</sup>; and so undoubtedly was the exposing a child, unless it was

<sup>878</sup> What Cicero says, *pro Cluent.* 42 (119), on the difference between a censorian brand and the consequences of a *judicium turpe*, is most strictly correct, and will now be intelligible.

<sup>79</sup> This is stated by Dionysius—*exc. Mai.* 64. *ed. R.* (p. 97. *ed. Frankf.*)—with a precision which leaves no room for doubt.

<sup>80</sup> This must no doubt be the meaning of the phrase, *uxor liberorum quaerendorum causa*.



deformed. A plebeian was bound to be a husbandman: if he renounced this calling, and betook himself to a retail-trade or handicraft, he renounced his order likewise<sup>881</sup>; and it was the censor's duty to strike out his name. If a man let his field or his vineyard run wild, he shewed himself unworthy of his order, and of the property entrusted to him by the state, and so was removed from his tribe<sup>82</sup>.

On the same ground it was but fair on the other hand that an ærarian who chose the station of a countryman, should be registered in the tribe in the region of which he had bought land: and if Appius Claudius had merely incorporated such persons in the plebs, and not the populace of the city, no reasonable objection could have been made even to the admission of freedmen. But he placed everybody indiscriminately in one or other of the tribes: and here the absoluteness of the censorian power shews itself in its highest excess; for the regulation by which Fabius Maximus checked this evil\*, was sometimes abandoned, sometimes revived, sometimes straitened still more; nay the register of the tribes was subjected in 569 to a general revision.

But though the censors could thus arbitrarily enlarge or retrench the rights of a Roman citizen, there is no instance of their having been authorized to bestow or to take away the franchise itself. When they admitted foreigners to be assest, it was by virtue of a privilege conferred by the Roman people: and they could not degrade an ærarian lower. Nor is it conceivable that they acted of their own authority in the cases where we

<sup>881</sup> 'Ουδενὶ ἐξῆν 'Ρωμαίων (he has forgotten the ærarians) οὔτε κάπηλον οὔτε χειροτέχνην ἔχειν βίον. Dionysius ix. 25. There can have been no other punishment than the censorian brand.

<sup>82</sup> Gellius iv. 12. Agrum male colere censorium probum judicatur: Pliny xviii. 3.

\* Livy ix. 46.

are told that they added new tribes, formed out of foreign communities which obtained the complete franchise, to the old ones<sup>883</sup>: this merely means that the law for erecting the new tribes was proposed to the people by them, and not by any other curule magistrate. On this matter they cannot possibly have been left to their own discretion; for scarcely any measure had so much influence on the condition of the republic as the institution of new tribes: and the granting the full franchise to municipal towns was so strictly deemed an act of the sovereign power, that the tribunes in the sixth century would not so much as allow the senate the right of proposing it<sup>84</sup>. The citizens of sympolitane towns, it is true, stood on the same footing with the other *æararians*: but with regard to the state it was a very different matter, whether the Quiritary franchise was bestowed by the censors on individuals who lived at Rome and were connected with the native Romans by manifold ties, or on distinct foreign communities, some of them at a great distance from Rome.

The patricians too, as members of the general tribes, were liable to the disgrace of being struck out of them: the *æararians* are now contradistinguished from the citizens, and not, as before, from the plebeians in the ancient sense. Over the patrician equestrian order however the censors had no power, beyond that of granting or resuming the horse provided by the state: with respect to the corresponding plebeian order, it must certainly have been their duty even from the first to supply its vacancies, and to purge it of unworthy members. The notion that in early times the magistrates who possess the regal authority filled the senate with their friends at pleasure, betrays a total ignorance of the nature of

<sup>883</sup> *Tribus additæ propter novos cives—censores addiderunt Q. Publius, Sp. Postumius: Livy viii. 17.*

<sup>84</sup> *Livy xxxviii. 36.*

that body: the censors can scarcely have had the power of excluding any from it except such as had incurred legal infamy: it would however accord perfectly with the ancient state of things, if there was a law, the name, author, and circumstances of which must be left undetermined, directing them to complete its numbers by taking the best men out of every cury<sup>85</sup>. Plebeians who had held the consular tribuneship cannot have been excluded; whether we suppose that they were added to the full complement, or that a proportionate reduction was made in the deputies from the curies: it is most probable however that the intention at this time was to admit none from the lower order but these.

The administration of the public revenues was undoubtedly entrusted to the censors just as fully at their first institution as in later times; when they not only established such tolls and excise-duties as they thought proper in subject towns, but fixed the price at which the farmers of the salt-marshes were to sell salt in Rome itself, and in the districts and market-towns inhabited by Roman citizens<sup>86</sup>. The farming of the customs and similar branches of revenue, as well as the contracts for public works, were committed to them; though the senate, when the terms were too hard, might moderate them<sup>87</sup>. The land-tax, being fixed in money, was not liable to be farmed. It was raised by the tribunes of the *aerarium*,

<sup>85</sup> Festus, *Praeteriti Senatores*: a strange article, at which it was not without good reason that Scaliger and A. Augustinus took offense: the statement however that the consular tribunes had also the right of drawing up the list of senators, may at all events be referred to the censors, when these were reckoned among them: and I confess it appears to me very possible, that the law mentioned in Festus, the name of which at all events is miswritten, may have been of a much later date.

<sup>86</sup> Livy *xxix.* 37. *xxxii.* 7. *xl.* 51.

<sup>87</sup> Livy *xxxix.* 44. Polybius *vi.* 17. The applications of the farmers general for indulgence in the time of Cicero are well known.

unless it was levied to pay the army, when the soldiers demanded it directly from the persons charged with it, as the knights did their horse-money. At the institution of the censorship however no pay was yet given; and it is very unlikely that a tribute should have been imposed at that period for any other purposes<sup>88</sup>. Whether this was to be done, and what sum was to be raised, and how much was accordingly to be paid for every thousand ases in the census, this being the scale on which the tax was calculated<sup>89</sup>, were matters decided by the senate alone, as they alone gave drafts on the treasury<sup>90</sup>: even in the most advanced stage of the democracy the people never claimed the right of granting taxes. The comitia might refuse to declare war: but when they had resolved on the end, the government was authorized to raise the means of accomplishing it, money and men. A general assembly, though it consist of many thousands, is after all only a way of representing the nation; and a magistracy, even when it is not elected by the people, may possess the same capacity: but if a representative body, in any of the countless forms that come between these two extremes, refuses the government the means of preserving the state, it oversteps the bounds within which authority and freedom, the state and the nation, may exercise a mutual controul on each other. The act is a declaration of war, and one of the two powers must succumb: usurpation or revolution is at hand. The tribunician veto against the payment of the land-tax could not lead to this result: for down to the Gallic war such a veto was no more than a demand that the first order should contribute fairly for its possessions in the public lands: as

<sup>88</sup> *Indicere, imperare.*

<sup>89</sup> Livy xxix. 15. xxxix. 44. Also xxxix. 7. For the repayment is made on the same footing as the payment. This is enough for our present purpose: the explanation of this passage must be deferred to its proper time.

<sup>90</sup> Polybius vi. 15.

in former ages, when the domains of the European princes were very large, and the wants of the state were not out of all proportion to the revenues of those domains, the states might refuse subsidies without producing any other effect than a little embarrassment to the prince. In later times the tribunes, by exercising their veto, declared that the usurers should not be allowed to enforce their claims, when the republic was seeking to impose a property-tax on land, the whole produce of which was to go to the creditor: in other words they drove the senate, either to make some equitable adjustment in favour of the ruined land-owners, or to levy a property-tax from the monied men. Moreover the indefinite nature of the tribunician power rendered the veto incomparably less dangerous, than if it had been exercised under the form of a strictly legal right.

So far were the Romans from regarding taxation as depending on the will of the people, and the determining concerning it as the great business of freedom, that perhaps there is not a single instance, except the duty of five per cent on manumissions, of the legislature's interfering about it. Even the senate left the regulation of the property-tax entirely to the discretion of the censors. Camillus and Albinus laid a heavy burthen on bachelors, and made orphans liable to the ordinary taxes<sup>891</sup>: Cato and Flaccus subjected womens clothes and ornaments, and chariots of more than a certain price, to taxation: they rated the taxable value of high-priced young slaves at ten times the purchase-money, and put a higher duty on all these objects, as a penalty for possessing them<sup>92</sup>. These instances of general

<sup>891</sup> Plutarch Camill. c. 2. Valerius Maximus ii. 9. 1.

<sup>92</sup> Livy xxxix. 44. His rebus omnibus terni in millia aeris attribuerentur: which would not have been recorded had not three ases been more than the usual rate. The *simplum* seems to have been one as in a thousand, the rate laid on the colonies by way of penalty. Plutarch,

regulations have accidentally been preserved: perhaps there were few censorships without an edict making some innovations of the same kind, and none so mild as not to tax some individuals at a rate many times higher than the usual one, as C. Furius and M. Geganius ventured to do in the case of one of the first men in the state<sup>893</sup>. From this instance, and from the decuple valuation of slaves, it is clear that the real amount of property differed from the sum at which it was rated for the purpose of taxation in the Roman census as well as under the Athenian financial system<sup>94</sup>; though in quite another manner. At Athens a citizen's whole estate was valued; but only a part of it, which part was smaller in the case of the poorer classes, was separated from the rest as taxable; and for this part a uniform rate was paid: at Rome a very large part of many estates, being only possessions, was not taken into account, and even many sorts of property were excepted; while certain kinds of property were assessed at several times their estimated value: added to which the rate on these parts, and in some cases on the whole, was several times the ordinary standard: on the other hand we find no trace of any favour shewn to persons of small property, if it came up to the limit where taxation began.

The financial calculations and the keeping the register were the business of notaries: these were freedmen, and formed a company, which was assuredly of an older

Cato Major, c. 18, states some points differently; but they are such as may be passed over here.

<sup>893</sup> Livy iv. 24.

<sup>94</sup> Bœckh's discovery of the distinction between the *οὐσία* and the *τίμημα*, and his detection of their mutual relation (at the beginning of the second volume of the *Econ. of Athens*), beside their great intrinsic value, afford an instructive example how ancient writers, whose authority in other respects is deservedly high, got entangled in errors, which their immediate successors did not suspect, but which critical philology may expose, and thus find out the truth where the ancients themselves were in the dark.

date than the censorship: the mere writing was probably performed chiefly by the public slaves, whom we find spoken of as in the service of the censors<sup>895</sup>: they were however wanted besides to keep order, and to execute various commissions.

There is certainly no reason for supposing that the entries were made less skilfully or more negligently than at the present day<sup>96</sup>: pieces of land which changed their owners might be measured, and subtracted or added in the tax-registers, just as the same thing is done now. With regard to the greatest part of the taxable land however the arrangement in the state-terrier might be preserved with far more ease and certainty, if the plots belonging to the plebeians, whether by assignment, or by purchase at sales made by the quæstors, formed separate estates, which could not be transferred to new owners except in parcels bearing a definite proportion to the whole, measured by the duodecimal scale; and unless such a restriction had existed, there manifestly could have been no foundation for the agrarian *controversia de modo*. Besides wherever the Roman institutions were retained at the beginning of the middle ages, and Italy had not become a Lombard country, the practice of alienating such proportional parts of an estate continued: nay even down to the present day a measure of land has been preserved in the neighbourhood of Rome and in Latium, which derives both its nature and name from the ancient terrier. The *pezza* is the ancient juger<sup>97</sup>; the *rubbio*

<sup>895</sup> Livy XLIII. 16.

<sup>96</sup> I am myself acquainted with some very ancient registers of land—for instance with an Italian one made in the 15th century—which appears to have been framed with the most perfect accuracy: and assuredly there was no greater skill at that period than in the early ages of the Roman republic.

<sup>97</sup> Since the Roman foot was equivalent to 0.29624 of a metre, as has been placed beyond doubt by Cagnazzi's researches, the juger contained 25 *are*, 27.4343 *centiare*: while the *pezza* (according to the *tavola di riduzione* ecc. Rome 1811. p. 78) contains 26 *are*, 40.6224 *centiare*.

of seven *pesse* is the plebeian plough-land of seven jugers<sup>898</sup>: the word itself evidently comes from *rubrum*, the title in the terrier, so called because the name of the estate was written with red ink; and under it was registered the name of its proprietor, and the changes that took place in the ownership. It is exceedingly interesting to catch a glimpse of the every-day transactions of antiquity; and therefore I will here remark, that the business of the witnesses at sales was to prove that the purchaser was really the person whose name was entered in the roll of the citizens, either under the head of his tribe or as an *ærarian*: for a mere outlying citizen could not purchase landed property any more than a foreiner: it was necessary that the name of every proprietor registered under a rubric in the terriers, which were drawn up according to the regions<sup>899</sup>, should be found in the roll of the citizens. Hence if any of them incurred the extreme *deminutio capitis*, by surrendering his franchise, his name was also erased from under the

The Roman foot has been augmented in the course of time to 0.29789 of a metre: so that 28800 square feet are equal to 25 *are*, 55,6674 *centiare*. But not only may the knowledge of the exact superficial contents of the juger have been lost in the middle ages; it is also possible that the present measure of land, the *rubbio*, may not correspond precisely to that of seven jugers. For it has manifestly been introduced since the revival of letters by a legal enactment: it is meant to represent the area required for sowing 640 pounds of wheat (that is, 40 *modii*, if the weight had not been altered): the *pezza*, though it is still a seventh part of the larger measure, has been adapted to a scale quite foreign to it, which is divided into *catene* and *staioli*; and from a parallelogram of two *actus* it has been converted into a square containing 16 square *catene*. Still the essential identity between the *pezza* and the juger, differing as they do only by a quantity which according to the present Roman foot would not amount to four per cent, is too clear to be denied. And what other instance do we find of a measure divided by seven?

<sup>898</sup> Above, p. 161.

<sup>899</sup> Hence Cicero, pro Flacco 32 (80), says: *in qua tribu ista prædia censuisti?* Tribe in this passage, as in others, is equivalent to region; both bore the same name.



rubric. If he took advantage of his right of exiling himself to avoid judgement, and a sentence of outlawry passed on him, his piece of land undoubtedly became forfeit to the state: if he did so from any other cause, the land was left open: there was no one to assert a right to it if a stranger took possession of it, so that anybody might acquire the ownership by usucaption. The possibility of such a loss was enough to induce the owner to sell it before he went abroad, or at least,—and this was sufficient for the state,—to make a nominal conveyance of it to some one from whom the government could demand the land-tax. If the owner had a son under his power, and left him at Rome, the son stepped into his father's place, just as if it had been vacated by death: in later times it is quite certain that the right of removing to foreign parts was confined among the Romans, as it was among the Italians, to such as left children behind them<sup>900</sup>.

<sup>900</sup> Livy xli. 8.

---

## CIVIL AFFAIRS FROM THE YEAR 311 DOWN TO THE LAST VEIENTINE WAR.

---

By having the arbitrary power of fixing the value of every man's taxable property, and the exclusive management of the register of the citizens, the ruling order was enabled to pack the centuries in such a manner as for the most part decided the event of proceedings at their assemblies. If a man's taxable property might be multiplied by way of penalty, the same thing might be done under the plea of a well-earned reward: still oftener might general regulations be made, by the application of which the property of some stood higher, that of others lower in the classes than before: and how many direct falsehoods may have been resorted to, for the sake of getting a majority? Party-spirit is blind to the baseness of such frauds. So long as the army received no pay, too high an assessment seldom subjected a man to any other disadvantage than heavier duty in war: even from this the consuls might relieve him, since they made their levies at discretion: and if a tax was ever laid on, the quæstors, who were exclusively patricians, might pass over whom they chose in collecting it. The tribunes indeed undoubtedly took the part of those whose property the censors rated too low, in order to transfer them into an inferior class: but how were false voters to be convicted? If such methods were systematically pursued, the patricians must have been able to command the elections of the centuries, not indeed without opposition, still less without exciting vehement indignation; but the abuse was without a remedy.

Thus it might have happened that none but patricians should be elected even to the first military tribunate, and yet the ancient commonalty might not deserve the reproach of having childishly disturbed the peace of the republic for the sake of gratifying an idle vanity, by obtaining a right which they did not care to exercise. *Beware*, said C. Gracchus to the assembly of the people, when the bloody inquisitor P. Popillius, after having been protected for many years by the *optimates*, as they were called, was at length brought to trial; *let it not be said of you, that you were led by blind passion to wish for what you carelessly rejected when at last fortune placed it in your power*<sup>901</sup>. The Roman plebs would have merited this reproach, and not the praise of ideal modesty which Livy decks it with, if it had elected in the way he supposes: but it is not chargeable even with the semblance of such folly: for one of the three first tribunes, L. Atilius Longus, was unquestionably a plebeian, since there is a second L. Atilius Longus in the year 356 who is expressly called so by Livy himself<sup>2</sup>.

It was for this very reason that the senate forced them to resign in the third month of their office<sup>3</sup>, under the pretext of a decree of the augurs declaring their installation defective. Who presided over the republic during the remaining months of the year, was not stated in the old annals: Macer, who found in the original record of the treaty with Ardea, and in a register, that that treaty was concluded in this year by

<sup>901</sup> Gellius xi. 13.

<sup>2</sup> V. 13. How little weight need be attacht to his opinion that all the three military tribunes were patricians, appears from his saying the same thing just as expressly of all the decemvirs in the second college, in a passage which may perhaps have been written on the very same day: iv. 3: *decemviris, teterrimis mortalium, qui tum omnes e Patribus erant*. If the name in Livy (iv. 7), T. Cæcilius, be correct, he too was certainly a plebeian.

<sup>3</sup> According to Dionysius, xi. 62, on the 73d day.

L. Papirius and L. Sempronius, first filled up the gap with their names<sup>904</sup>: whether he saw them described as consuls in those documents, or merely inferred that they must have been so. He must have been ignorant of the necessary connexion between the two offices that were formed out of the consulate: else it could not have escaped him that those two magistrates, who appear as censors in the next year, must evidently have already been so in this, and that consequently the functions assigned to the consular tribunes might devolve upon them without a new election, when those officers were removed. Moreover the ratification of a treaty might belong to the censors as magistrates of a higher rank<sup>5</sup>, even if the military tribunes had still been in office. Their not being named as censors till the next year may be accounted for by supposing that in that year they completed the registering of the people for the lustre: the year when this was accomplished was noted in the official rolls<sup>6</sup>.

The people did not suffer the removal of the military tribunes to pass so quietly as Livy, with his view of the case, might naturally imagine. There had been only one instance of a dictatorship for the last fifty years, and that was to avenge Cæso: T. Quinctius was now armed with this power: the reason is said to have been that the consular tribunes were convulsing the republic; probably with the support of the tribunes of the people they refused to submit to the hypocritical declaration of the augurs<sup>7</sup>. Meanwhile the oligarchy must

<sup>904</sup> Livy iv. 7.

<sup>5</sup> When the consuls after the Licinian law stepped into the place of the military tribunes, the censors continued to be the superior magistracy, and the oldest censorian senator was chief of the senate.

<sup>6</sup> Dionysius i. 74.

<sup>7</sup> Lydus i. 38. Τοῦ δῆμον πάλιν στατοῦντος (read στασιάζοντος) προεβλήθησαν χιλίαρχοι τρεῖς· ὧν σαλευόντων τὰ πράγματα ἀνηγορεύθη δικτάτωρ Τίτος Κύντιος, ὃς ἐν μόναις τρισὶ καὶ δέκα ἡμέραις

have been collecting forces; and this time probably in the first instance from Ardea, a city governed by a faction akin in its nature and spirit to the Roman patricians, and inclined to favour them, and with which a treaty was concluded in the same year: the cession of the waste territory of Corioli must be regarded as the price of the aid afforded<sup>908</sup>. On the thirteenth day Quinctius had executed his commission, and laid down his office.

These may possibly have been days of horror: and if there be any foundation for a story, which neither of our two historians takes notice of, and the date of which we have nothing to determine,—if nine tribunes of the people were ever actually burnt alive, as the opponents of the consul Sicinius had been previously, this is the only point of time at which so surprising an event can possibly have occurred.

Valerius Maximus, among other examples of ancient severity, extolls a tribune of the people, named P. Mucius, for having burnt his nine colleagues alive, because under the influence of Sp. Cassius they hindered the election of magistrates to fill up vacancies<sup>9</sup>. Dion too, without naming the tribune, mentions the same occurrence, and expressly ascribes the execution to the *populus*<sup>10</sup>. So

*κατευνασθείσης τῆς στάσεως ἀπέθετο τὴν ἀρχήν.* According to Livy he was interrex: but this is clearly wrong, since no consuls were elected. In like manner M. Atratinus in 272 is by some called interrex, by others dictator: see above, p. 186.

<sup>908</sup> Livy iv. 7—11.

<sup>9</sup> vi. 3. 2. P. Mucius Tr. pl.—omnes collegas suos, qui duce Sp. Cassio id egerant ut magistratibus non subrogatis communis libertas in dubium vocaretur, vivos cremavit—poenam novem collegis inferre ausus.

<sup>10</sup> Dion Exc. de sent. 22. p. 152. ed. R. (and Zonaras). Ἐννέα ποτὲ δῆμαρχοι πυρὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ δήμου παρεδόθησαν· ἀλλ' οὔτε τοῦτο τοὺς λοιποὺς ἐπέσχευ' οἱ μετὰ ταῦτα δημαρχοῦντες—οὐκ ἡμβλύναντο.—ὥστε καὶ τῶν εὐπατριδῶν τινες—ἐς τὰ τοῦ πλήθους νομίσματα (read νόμιμα) μεταστῆναι—ταῖς (read τῇ) τῆς δημαρχικῆς ἰσχýος ἐπιθυμίας (read ἐπιθυμίᾳ).

that Mucius did not inflict the punishment of high-treason on traitors who had obstructed the election of their successors, but acted as an adherent of the patricians : and thus Dion related this among other outrages of that order, adding, that even this execution did not stifle the spirit of the plebeians ; but that on the contrary the tribunes grew more and more vehement. The share taken by Mucius in the transaction must be considered as limited to his aiding in the execution of a sentence pronounced by the curies as the order who had been injured : none but a person who was himself inviolable could lay hands on the inviolable tribunes. The time when this horrible judgement took place, Dion leaves altogether undetermined : he mentions it only by the way, when speaking of the death of Genucius and of the Publilian law, in a general picture of those ferocious times ; far earlier than it can possibly have occurred, since the tribunes were not raised to ten till the year 298. We may assert no less positively that it cannot have taken place in the very few years between 298 and the decemvirate<sup>911</sup> : and indeed Dion couples it with other occurrences more recent than the decemvirate ; for he speaks of patricians going over to the plebs, in order to obtain the tribunate. This is related to have been done by L. Minucius ; and Dion probably accounted for the tribuneship of Sp. Tarpeius and A. Aternius in the same way : nor can Sp. Cassius and P. Mucius have filled that office otherwise than as adopted plebeians. Of these two persons the latter puts us in mind of the Mucius Scævola, whom we read of in 267 along with eight patricians, some of them consulars, and who cannot have been inferior to them in rank ; the

<sup>911</sup> The first college of ten tribunes was reelected in 299 : in 300 the patricians agreed that the new code of laws should be drawn up ; in 301 there was a pestilence, but quiet at home ; in 302 preparations were making for the decemvirate.

former of the consul Sp. Cassius: the number of the tribunes however was not raised to ten for thirty years after his time. The mention of the fact that his children were spared may have been occasioned, though Dionysius, who repeats it, may not have observed that it was so<sup>912</sup>, by some annalist's finding fault with the soft-heartedness that left a viper in the bosom of the republic; while another exulted in the infatuation with which the patricians had run into danger, though the vengeance anticipated never took effect. For hatred, they might argue, of his father's murderers and the thirst of vengeance had in the course of time carried one at least of the sons of Cassius over to the commonalty: while P. Mucius on the other hand followed him thither, to avenge the blood of his father or grandfather on a person descended in the same degree from the Cassius who had been the author of his ancestor's death<sup>13</sup>. This, it appears to me, sounds probable enough; and the number of the nine tribunes reminds us of the eight who in 310 joined with Canuleius in demanding the admission of plebeians to the consulship,—a capital offense of course in the eyes of the oligarchy: the execution however cannot have occurred in that year, since the patricians were at least obliged to come to a compromise: the name too of the one who opposed his colleagues was C. Furnius<sup>14</sup>, not Mucius. Now if we follow up the trace of these probabilities, the nine tribunes, as was often the case, may have been reelected as deserving men, and Sp. Cassius among the rest: the tenth who had betrayed himself was not so; and P. Mucius may have succeeded in stealing into his place. The

<sup>912</sup> Above, note 376.

<sup>13</sup> If the event be dated after the decemvirate, Cassius must be considered as one of the nine: but it is likewise possible that Valerius, or the author he followed, may by an anachronism have supposed that there were ten tribunes before the consulship of Cassius.

<sup>14</sup> Dionysius xi. 52.

proceeding for which they were punished as for a crime, would be their very strenuous opposition to the removal of the military tribunes, and to the plan of investing a magistracy chosen by the curies with the whole of the consular power: this in the language of the oligarchy would be described in such terms as we read in Valerius, that they obstructed the election of other magistrates to fill the vacant places.

All this when taken together certainly gives this hypothesis a very plausible look: yet on the other hand there are considerations of such weight, which lead us to regard the whole story as one and the same with that of the execution of the nine patricians in 267, that it is scarcely possible to decide with full conviction between the two opinions<sup>915</sup>. How strange is it that the number of the sufferers, and the mode of their death should be just the same! Both stories have a Mucius, the one putting nine persons to death, the other one of nine who are put to death; according to the inversion so common in tradition, in which things set in direct opposition are in reality one and the same. In this way the remembrance of a sad disaster may have been transformed by the Scævolas into one full of glory for their house: and if P. Mucius was turned into a good citizen, in the oligarchs sense of the phrase, the victims of his severity could only be fire-brands and tribunes. Taking this view we have no need of a second Sp. Cassius and a second Mucius; and certainly it is a very important consideration that no sort of trace of either is to be met with: we can also dispense with the supposition that two stories so singularly allied to one another should both have disappeared in the same way from the annals.

Be this as it may, for five years after this treacherous revolution<sup>16</sup> we find that consuls were created; and among

<sup>915</sup> Above p. 127.

<sup>16</sup> After the year 312, where the remnant of the eleventh book of Dionysius breaks off, we are confined for the internal history, with some



them T. Quinctius occurs twice, though after his dictatorship nothing but the unlimited influence of the patricians in the centuries, or a new usurpation by the curies, can have placed him in that station. The latter is plainly stated with regard to the year 316, unless it is by mere chance that Livy makes use of terms which elsewhere convey a definite sense<sup>917</sup>: and the fact is the more probable, because the patricians at this very time had urgent motives to secure at least one consul entirely devoted to them.

There had already been a scarcity the year before<sup>18</sup>:

very trifling exceptions, to Livy's first decad, throughout the period over which it extends. How many statements would the careful Greek have preserved, where now every trace has vanished? From the latter half of his Antiquities we have not only very important extracts in two titles of the collection made by Constantine Porphyrogenitus; but, as Appian's first three books were entirely compiled from Dionysius, all that is taken from them in that collection must be considered as belonging substantially to the latter writer's remains. Plutarch's life of Camillus was likewise drawn from the same source, though not quite so exclusively. These relics, every piece of which is of decided importance, were enriched in 1816 by Monsignor Mai with a collection, the singular nature of which has perhaps operated to prevent its being received and turned to account with due thankfulness, as a real accession to history. I know no other way of accounting for its origin, than by conjecturing that some one compiled it from a manuscript, in which sometimes stories, at others half sentences, at others broken lines, were marked in the margin for the sake either of the matter or of the words and expressions, with dashes, indexes, or the abbreviation σημ.: thus at Venice there is a very old manuscript of glosses on Juvenal written continuously, without the words which are explained, or any mention of the name of the author. The matter in these extracts is as authentic as anything in Dionysius; though the words and style are frequently so strange, that one cannot help entertaining great doubts whether they were taken immediately from him. I quote them according to the sections of the second edition (in the 2d vol. of the *Nova Collectio*, Rome, 1827), and the pages of the Frankfort reprint.

<sup>917</sup> Livy iv. 13. Consul sextum creatus T. Quinctius Capitolinus—collega additur ei Agr. Menenius. See above, note 424.

<sup>18</sup> The year of office at this time coincided almost exactly with the physical one which begins with the winter solstice. When T. Quinctius

in order to quiet the people, and as far as possible meet the emergency, L. Minucius was made prefect of the corn-market (*praefectus annonae*), which seems to have been an extraordinary magistracy; but he was unable to fulfill the hopes placed in him. His attempts to buy corn abroad were unsuccessful; the failure of the crops had perhaps extended far and wide: Etruria was the only country that sent any supplies<sup>919</sup>. Nothing remained but to husband such scanty stores as were in hand: an account of them was taken, and the owners were obliged to deliver up to the government whatever they possessed above the quantity necessary for a month's consumption in their households. The corndealers were persecuted as criminals. The prefect, it is manifest, must have regulated what portions were to be sold at fixed prices to all the citizens out of the magazines: the unfortunate slaves had only a part of the corn requisite to still their cravings allowed them. But the dearth and famine were nevertheless so intolerable, that many of the plebeians in despair threw themselves into the Tiber.

In the midst of this distress the government was put to shame by the successful exertions of a private citizen. Sp. Mælius, the richest of the plebeian knights, spent his fortune in buying up corn in Etruria: by his energy and address he succeeded in getting large supplies: for he did not shrink from the price. The poor he let have it at a moderate rate, the indigent gratis<sup>20</sup>,

entered upon his consulship, nearly six months had elapsed since the harvest.

<sup>919</sup> In the neighbourhood of Rome the crops can scarcely fail from any cause except want of rain; and by this the whole tract along the coast is equally affected: hence we often find it stated that it was unable to afford relief in such cases: corn however might be brought from the interior, where the climate was different; and Umbria could find no outlet for its abundant produce more convenient than by sending it down the Tiber to Rome.

<sup>20</sup> Zonaras, vii. 20.

while the government sold theirs: such munificence, even if supported by the greatest wealth, must necessarily have been limited to sparing donations; although the number of the persons embraced by it is not to be estimated according to the heads in the census: still the taunt, that the people sold him their souls for portions of a couple of pounds of spelt, must not be taken literally<sup>221</sup>. His bounty, which was proved by his actions, and afforded some degree of relief, won the hearts of the poor, along with the favour of the more affluent plebeians, who spoke with pride of the man of their order.

Now when T. Quinctius had entered on his above-mentioned sixth consulship, in 316, on the information, it is said, of the prefect L. Minucius, that clandestine meetings had been held in the house of Mælius, and that arms had been collected there, L. Cincinnatus, now in the last stage of life, was appointed dictator. The senate sat the whole day in secret consultation: during the night the Capitol and other strong posts were garrisoned with trusty men<sup>22</sup>: the dictator with an armed train set up his tribunal in the Forum. The people flockt together, curious and anxious about the meaning of this mysterious spectacle: Mælius came among the rest. C. Servilius Ahala, the master of the horse, summoned him before the dictator: seeing death before his eyes he snatcht up a butcher's knife to ward off the officers who were preparing to drag him along<sup>23</sup>, and ran from them into the crowd, which received and protected him, till Ahala, sword in hand, and accompanied by an armed band of patrician youths, broke into it: the people gave way, and he slew the defenseless Mælius. This was an act of murder: since he could kill Mælius in this

<sup>221</sup> *Bilibris farris*: Livy iv. 15: spelt-paste, made of *farricello*, the place of which is now supplied by a much worse grain, *polenta* of maize, formed the food of the people far more generally than bread.

<sup>22</sup> Zonaras, vii. 20.

<sup>23</sup> Dionysius exc. Mai. 1. (p. 3.)

manner in the Forum, he might also have carried him before the dictator's tribunal, who himself had no right to do more than secure his being tried. A case of this sort, where there clearly was no overt act, and which could only be high treason by construction, was not to be decided by any single judge, but by the centuries: in these the poor had no votes; and that all the favour of the leading plebeians could not have saved a defendant in that court, who had but harboured schemes of violence against the government, is proved by the elections of this period. Had Mælius been guilty, there could have been no want of acts which would have compelled a judge to decide the wager of law against him, so that he might be kept in prison for his trial: and for securing this the dictator had legal authority to bar the intercession of the tribunes.

Consequently there can have been no fact to bring against him, on which a court could have grounded a verdict of condemnation, neither the collecting of arms<sup>24</sup>, nor the hiring of troops<sup>25</sup>: these are mere rhetorical fictions, just like the pretense of Minucius in Livy, that the tribunes of the people had sold themselves to raise Mælius to kingly power, and that all the parts for the insurrection were already distributed. Yet not one of his abettors was punished<sup>26</sup>? The head too of such a conspiracy appeared in the Forum without any armed men to protect him, after a dictator had been appointed! Would not Mælius have got himself elected tribune, the better to reach his ends under that inviolable character? Can ambition have blinded him so far, that he did not perceive that the citizens of the first classes, who were the only persons possess of arms except the knights, would have made common cause with the houses against a usurper,

<sup>24</sup> Livy iv. 13. Zonaras, vii. 20.

<sup>25</sup> Φρουροί: Zonaras and Dionysius as last quoted.

<sup>26</sup> Μηδένα ἕτερον κολάσας ἢ ἐπαιτιασάμενος: Zonaras, vii. 20.

and that the attachment of all the poor in the city would have been powerless against such a combination? Since Mælius did not seek the means which the tribuneship would have afforded him, of bringing about a free election of military tribunes, and so raising himself to that office, it must remain doubtful whether he even aimed at doing so; probable as it may be in itself that his alms did not flow from pure charity. Supposing however that he had bestowed them with this end, or with the still higher one of extorting a share in the consulship from the patricians, now that they themselves had cancelled the constitution of 311, would this, more especially after their incessant usurpations, which did not rest even during the state of things anterior to 261, have been a crime? This is another instance, unless appearances are strangely delusive, of the wolf complaining that his brook is troubled.

It is melancholy to think that Cincinnatus, at the age of eighty<sup>927</sup>,—near the close of a life which the utmost zeal of party-feeling could not have held up as a model of primitive rigid virtue in the opinion of all ensuing times, if it had not actually been pure and virtuous, so far as it was not ruled by the spirit of a ruthless faction,—committed murder in the service of that faction. Nowhere are mens characters harder, nowhere do they more readily spurn remorse to gain party ends, than in corporations and aristocratical republics; and not in those of antiquity only: though in their better days such calousness may often be united with manly virtues. In such bodies men otherwise of spotless life have shed the purest blood with fanatical indifference. Seditious demagogues have seldom been equally cruel; but neither have they often kept the principles of their order so steadily in view: the others are the nobler beasts of prey.

The house of Mælius was pulled down; its vacant

<sup>927</sup> Livy and Zonaras.

site, the *Æquimælium*<sup>928</sup>, continued for five centuries a memorial of his fate, and seemed to establish his guilt. Later ages never doubted it, and, believing the traditions of the Quinctian and Servilian houses, reckoned Ahala among the models of heroic virtue. His contemporaries judged otherwise. It is well attested that he was accused of murder before the people, and only escaped condemnation by voluntary exile<sup>29</sup>; whether we suppose that this happened three years after, in 319, and that the bill brought in by a second Sp. Mælius, a tribune, for confiscating his property, was connected with the charge, and was not ineffectual, as Livy conceives it to have been<sup>30</sup>; or whether it took place in the same year. For the facts, that three tribunes demanded vengeance for the blood that had been shed, and that an insurrection broke out when the terrors of the dictatorship were removed, even Livy, whose accounts are now the only ones we have for a long period with a very few exceptions, has not entirely passed over, as he has the punishment of Ahala. He found it stated in some of the annals that the ferment was allayed by L. Minucius, who went over

<sup>928</sup> It lay at the foot of the Capitol, not far from the prison, and is now buried deep under the rubbish over which the Via di Marforio passes.

<sup>29</sup> Valerius Maximus v. 3. 2. *Ahala—custoditæ libertatis civium exilio suo poenas pependit*: this is the *offensio Ahalæ* mentioned in Cicero, de rep. i. 3, along with the exile of Camillus and other celebrated Romans. In the declamation Pro Domo, 32 (86), Ahala is spoken of along with Camillus and Cæso as having been condemned by the infatuated people: whereas Cicero himself most positively asserts, that in ancient times no Roman court ever passed a sentence of banishment: see above, note 132. I say, in ancient times: for in his days indeed exile had already become a punishment, for instance by the *lex Calpurnia de ambitu*. The recall of Ahala, notwithstanding the rhetorician's display of his familiarity with the Annals, seems no better founded than that of Cæso: at all events it would merely prove that the patricians had again grown powerful enough to restore their martyr.

<sup>30</sup> Livy iv. 21. *Seditiones quæsitæ nec motæ tamen—quæ vaniora ad populum ipso auctore fuere.*

to the plebs, and was chosen by the tribunes as one of their body: a story totally incredible so far as it makes him elected an eleventh tribune<sup>31</sup>; but which would not be so much so supposing he was taken in to fill up a vacancy in the college<sup>32</sup>. In this magistracy he lowered the price of corn in three market-days, that is, by means of a bill fixing a maximum, to an as a modius<sup>33</sup>: this price was not unexampled<sup>34</sup>: and we can easily conceive how an enormous fall might be effected. We cannot indeed set much value on the statement, that the distress was caused by the engrossers of corn<sup>35</sup>: they certainly however contributed to it: and if the prohibition against keeping more than sufficed for a month's consumption is to be referred to the tribunate of Minucius, or at least was only carried into effect by the authority of that office, a vast quantity would come at once into the market, while nobody ventured to buy more than he immediately wanted: indeed there would be no desire to do so, supposing that the prospect of an abundant harvest was no longer distant<sup>36</sup>. This occurrence has been strangely distorted, so as to make

<sup>31</sup> Livy iv. 6. Pliny xviii. 4.

<sup>32</sup> This conjecture opens a door for several others.

<sup>33</sup> Pliny xviii. 4. Farris pretium in trinis nundinis ad assem redegit.

<sup>34</sup> Vol. i. p. 454.

<sup>35</sup> Τοὺς ἐνπόρους ὡς περὶ τὸν σῖτον κακουργοῦντας ἐν αἰτίᾳ πεποίητο: Zonaras, vii. 20.

<sup>36</sup> I have known the price of the *rubbio* of wheat at Rome, after having got up to 24 *scudi*, drop down to 10 immediately after the harvest: in these cases the fall as well as the rise was the work of the corn-usurers, some of whom were men of high rank. They lent corn in the spring to the poor husbandman, who after a scanty harvest the year before had been compelled to sell the whole of his produce by the increase in the price of all articles: this corn was to be repaid after the next harvest; not however measure for measure: but the quantity advanced was valued in money at the market-price; and this debt was paid after the harvest in corn taken again at the market-price, that is to say, 24 measures were paid for 10. In this way the stock that had been

Minucius sell the stores left by Mælius at this price: such a largess of stolen goods could not possibly have been regarded as an act of beneficence: and yet there is a well attested statement that the commonalty rewarded him, as its preserver in the time of need, with an ox having its horns gilt like a victim for sacrifice, and with a statue outside the *Porta Trigemina*<sup>37</sup>, for which everybody subscribed an ounce<sup>38</sup>.

A reaction that could not have been resisted would have made the murderers of Mælius rue their crime, like those of Genucius before them, if the plebs had still been the same body. As it was, the consequences were ambiguous: the indignation of the commonalty was vehement enough to extort an election of military tribunes instead of consuls; the consciousness of guilt deterred the patricians from making a firm stand against this. But their influence was so predominant in the centuries that no plebeian was chosen in 317, and, as it were in mockery, one of the three tribunes elected was a son of Cincinnatus: the opposition however succeeded in raising Mamercus Æmilius to the first place, whose previous appointment as quæstor, along with L. Valerius, shews that he enjoyed the love and confidence of the people: his character stood so high<sup>39</sup>, that the oligarchs, even if they hated him, could not venture to refuse him the

hoarded was sold at the highest price; and the artificial low price did not last: so that there was a twofold profit. It may perhaps have been against proceedings of this kind that Minucius directed his measure, the duration of which is not known.

<sup>37</sup> Pliny bears evidence in two passages to the existence of the statue *extra portam trigeminam*: xviii. 4, and xxxiv. 11. In Livy, iv. 16, after the words *L. Minucius bove aurato*—and before *extra portam trigeminam*—*et statua* has manifestly dropt out. An ox thus deckt out for sacrifice was given as a mark of honour to a deliverer: as in the case of P. Decius: Livy vii. 37.

<sup>38</sup> *Unciaria stipe*: Pliny xxxiv. 11. All statues were of brass; the heavy money collected supplied the material.

<sup>39</sup> *Vir summae dignitatis*: Livy iv. 16.



confirmatory vote of the curies. They were even compelled in pressing emergencies to call him themselves more than once to the dictatorship: which occurs frequently now that the consulship is shorn of its ancient power. In his first dictatorship, in 321, he employed his authority for the wholesome purpose of shortening the duration of the censorship, which had hitherto lasted for five years, to eighteen months: a regulation for which the censors then in office requited him with all the indignities they could offer. The people felt itself affronted in the person of the venerable protector of its freedom; and nothing but his intercession screened C. Furius and M. Geganius from violent usage. Throughout the remaining years of their lustre, military tribunes continued to be chosen: then followed five consulships; during which, even when there were censors, the prætor's authority undoubtedly rested with the consuls. After this, in 329, began the abovementioned colleges of military tribunes, with which, if there were no censors, a prætor was joined: and these were only twice interrupted by consulships during the first thirteen years. Whenever this happened, it was by a special ordinance of the senate; the rule was to elect tribunes<sup>940</sup>: and as the one party was anxious by appointing consuls to remove the very possibility of a plebeian's coming in, so the other party clung to this possibility, notwithstanding the bitter mortification they had to endure at being trickt time after time out of their right. It was not merely by the arbitrary controul of the censors that the issue of the elections was put into the hands of the ruling body, but also by that of the magistrate who presided at the assembly, and who, if there did not seem to be any pressing danger, peremptorily refused to take votes for plebeians<sup>41</sup>:

<sup>940</sup> Livy iv. 25, 36.

<sup>41</sup> De plebe consulem non accipiebat: Cicero Brut. 14 (55). Comitia quibus non haberetur ratio sui: Livy iv. 7, 56.

this step, which was hazarded but a short time before the houses were deprived of their confirmatory vote, might be tried a century earlier with far less scruple, and must have been taken frequently. Sometimes the senate supported this arbitrary refusal by ordinances excluding the very candidates whose election the people had most at heart; as in 346, when the tribunes of the people, who went out of office four days before the military tribunes, were declared to be ineligible<sup>942</sup>. And if even in spite of this a determined resolution might have made the election of a plebeian inevitable, the confirmation of the curies was still wanting<sup>43</sup>: and this, a hundred and fifty years before the Mænian law, was assuredly no empty form. We find but one plebeian military tribune prior to the change in the constitution in 350; Q. Antonius Merenda, in 383: and his election may be explained from the circumstances under which it took place. C. Sempronius, one of the consuls of the preceding year, was threatened with an impeachment for a disgraceful defeat and for treachery: a charge doubly menacing, because the assembly which elected him had been held, to the extreme indignation of the people, in lieu of an election of tribunes: it was necessary to soothe the plebeians; and for this end no method was more effectual than to hold the elections fairly. Besides it is manifest that the impeachment was withdrawn in consequence of a mutual understanding.

On the whole the plebs, after the death of Mælius, made visible advances notwithstanding in securing and enlarging the rights they still retained. In 324 the consuls so obstinately refused to proclaim the dictator nominated by the senate—probably under the plea that

<sup>942</sup> Livy iv. 55. The Icili, against whom this declaration was aimed, consented to sacrifice their rights for the sake of peace: the senate gained their end, and the election of plebeians was prevented.

<sup>43</sup> This is the *reprehensio comitiarum*: Livy i. 17. vi. 42. Cicero Brut. 14 (55).

he had not been confirmed by the curies—and the juncture was so pressing, that the senate laid all scruples aside, and called on the tribunes for aid, to give its ordinance the force of law by procuring the assent of the plebs: and their threat to arrest the consuls, if they persevered in resisting the senate, compelled them to obey<sup>944</sup>. Thus both parties began to rise above the paltry interests of their several orders to higher views of government and general representation; and the people no longer regarded the dictatorship as necessarily directed against them. The next year, 325, a fixt and low valuation of the head of cattle, in which fines had hitherto been imposed, was settled by a consular law: it was received with gratitude by the people: and the anxiety of the consuls to anticipate the tribunes, on hearing that they were about to bring in such a measure, shews a cheering growth of amicable feeling<sup>45</sup>.

The Twelve Tables had unquestionably restored the right, given to the centuries by Servius, of decreeing war and peace: dependent as they were on the government, the senate might have adhered to the legal form, without fear of seeing its wishes frustrated: and for the moment it was no very important advantage, when the tribunes in 328 prevailed in getting the declaration of war against Veii brought before the centuries<sup>46</sup>. Still with a view to aftertimes, and as a recognition of the fundamental principles of the constitution, it was a great step: and so the tribunes deemed it: for henceforward, except during that period of desperate wretchedness which preceded the Licinian laws, they no longer obstruct the levies for the legions.

<sup>944</sup> Livy iv. 26.

<sup>45</sup> Livy iv. 30. *Lex pergrata populo. Cicero de re p. ii. 35. Levis aestimatio pecudum.* An ox therefore was already worth more than a hundred asses. See above, pp. 230. 301.

<sup>46</sup> *Pervicere tribuni denunciando impedituros se delectum, ut consules de bello ad populum ferrent. omnes centuriae jussere.* Livy iv. 30.

After this the senate saw itself compelled to allow consular tribunes to be elected, along with a warden of the city: and in the course of thirteen years it only succeeded twice in forcing consuls on the people. The first time, in 331, a bill, which proves that the power of the tribunes was reviving, gave immediate occasion for efforts to prevent the possibility of a plebeian's being elected. Down to this year the annals make no mention of any commotions during this period on the subject of the old agrarian law of Cassius, such as had agitated the republic in ancient times: yet the public domains, now that Rome had lifted up her head again among the states around her, must have received great additions, especially in the last seven years, since the decisive victory gained by the dictator A. Tubertus. The possessors of the old domain paid no tax on the produce of their arable lands, even so late as in 331: for the tribunes of that year demanded that such a tax should be raised and applied to paying the soldiers, and that a part of the public lands should be divided among the plebeians<sup>947</sup>; that is to say, of the newly-conquered ones: the old possessions might now be allowed to remain in the hands of those whose claims were supported by so long a term of enjoyment. Livy's account would lead us to suppose that this bill produced no sort of effect: especially as the commotions caused by the agrarian question in 338 and 339 were apparently much more violent. If however his statement, that the tribunes in those years brought in a bill for the division of the conquered lands, may be taken literally, so as to infer that this was the whole of their demand, the reimposition of the tenth must either have been given up, or it had already been carried: though no doubt the tax was not paid honestly.

<sup>947</sup> *Agri publici dividendi coloniarumque deducendarum ostentatae spes: et vectigali possessoribus agrorum imposito in stipendium militum erogandi aeris.* Livy iv. 36.

For the law on this point may possibly have stood just as it did with regard to the elections of consular tribunes. The silence of the Licinian law on the subject is a complete proof that about the year 380 this tax was really levied: and if it had not been employed in paying the army during the latter part of the Veientine war, the tribunes would not have consented without opposition, as they did after the year 354, to the levy of a property-tax from the plebs. The agrarian law which they proposed in that year<sup>948</sup>, undoubtedly related to the raising of the tenth, and was attended with success as complete, and even more permanent, than their endeavours to secure that the consular tribunes should at length be fairly elected. Previously however the obligation may generally have been eluded, though now and then fulfilled under extraordinary circumstances: for the contributions by which the patricians tried to shew, when pay was introduced, that they did not mean to claim any exemption from the burthen\*, were probably drawn from the tenth, not from a property-tax. That the agrarian laws of Mæcilius and Metilius, if they related to the tithe on the domain-lands, as well as to the partition of newly conquered ones, had in fact only to provide for the fulfilment of regulations already existing, and that the tithe had been legally reestablished in 331, may be inferred from another bill, which excited violent commotions in the second of the above-mentioned consulships, in 334.

The epithet, *classici*, by which the quæstors of the treasury were distinguished from the judges of blood<sup>49</sup>,

<sup>948</sup> Livy v. 12.

\* Livy iv. 60.

<sup>49</sup> This epithet, which would have been lost but for Lydus, has been preserved in a statement which is strangely distorted: i. 27. In the year 485 κατεσκευάσθη στόλος, καὶ προεβλήθησαν οἱ καλούμενοι κλάσσικοι, οἰονεὶ ναυάρχαι, τῷ ἀριθμῷ δυοκαίδεκα κυαίστωρες. Here again Gaius is his source, but is not chargeable with the absurdities that disfigure this passage. Lydus added the number eight, to which the

until the latter quæstorship sank into oblivion, certainly refers to their having been elected ever since the time of Publicola by the centuries; whereas the other quæstors down to the decemvirate were appointed by the curies. Of the former as yet there were only two, when in 334 the consuls themselves proposed to double their number: for this there was no motive, unless their business had very much increast; as must have been the consequence of the reestablishment of the tenth: especially as that measure was brought forward with a view to the introduction of pay, and consequently led to payments to be made in the camp. It looks as if on this occasion again the bill was laid in the first instance before the patricians<sup>950</sup>, and that the plebs was only to have had the right of assenting to it: but the tribunes refused to make the motion without which this assent could not be obtained<sup>51</sup>, unless the newly created places were secured to the plebeians. When the imposition of the tax was once determined upon, it was of the last importance to the one party, that this quæstorship should be filled by none but members of their own order, so that the small amount of their payments might be kept secret; while the other party was no less concerned in having

board of quæstors was raised in that year, to the four it had previously consisted of, and coined his etymology for himself. Everybody knows how far the Romans in those days were from building a fleet.

950 Quam rem—a consulibus relatam, cum Patres summa ope approbassent, consulibus tribuni plebis certamen intulerunt, ut pars quæstorum ex plebe fieret. Livy iv. 43.

51 This was the way in which the tribunes originally interposed against an ordinance of the senate, to prevent its acquiring the force of law: the government however often carried it into execution notwithstanding: *si quis intercedat senatusconsulto, auctoritate se fore contentum*: Livy iv. 57. In the latest ages of the republic indeed every ordinance of the senate which the tribunes opposed, was called *senatus auctoritas*. From the instance just cited it is clear that in 348 the tribunes contended at least that an ordinance appointing a dictator required the assent of the commonalty.

plebeians to levy the tax strictly, that the amount of the supplemental taxation on the property of the plebeians might be kept as low as possible; and moreover that all fictitious entries might be taxed, for the sake of checking the disposition to make them. Hence the patricians withdrew their measure: the tribunes on the other hand brought it in of themselves with the above-mentioned amendment. Had the ancient separation between the orders been still subsisting in all its rigour, they would have threatened each other with the same animosity as before the decemvirate: but as it was, the interrex L. Papirius was able to effect a compromise, that the election should not be restricted to either order. By this, it is true, the plebs gained nothing for the moment, except the recognition of their right: they well knew that they should be defrauded of the enjoyment of it, as in the case of the consular tribunate. But they relied on the sure operation of time, which was all in their favour; and they were not disappointed: eleven years after, in 346, the election of the plebeian candidates was carried: and now the fraudulent compromise was its own punishment; for at this first election three of the quæstors were plebeians. Thenceforward these elections no longer appear as an occasion of contest: and it may be conjectured that the houses soon became willing, by returning to the proposition of the tribunes which they had once so vehemently rejected, to maintain the half of an office in which the plebs would naturally wish to limit their share as much as possible.

This was the first advantage, productive of immediate consequences, gained by the plebeian cause after the decemvirate: after this the oligarchy was driven back step by step, notwithstanding the obstinacy with which it often maintained its ground. Henceforward the Roman people was victorious over the patricians, as the nation was over Italy: by unwearied perseverance in seemingly trivial beginnings, by zealous exertions for

small advantages at the outset, by alertness in seizing every favorable moment, by unbending patience and care that at least they should not lose ground in times of difficulty; and finally by redoubled energy in using the forces they had long been collecting, when the fulness of time was come, by calmness in securing the decisive victory, and prudence in gathering its fruits.

When Sylla increast the number of the quæstors, his object was to fill up the vacancies in the senate<sup>552</sup>, where a person after serving the office of quæstor took his seat by right, unless he was excluded as unworthy by the next censors. This must have been an extremely old regulation; and without doubt the plebeian quæstors were admitted into the senate from the very first. The earliest distinct mention of a plebeian senator occurs nine years after this time: and a person who had had a seat in the senate even for five or six years, might perhaps be deemed an old member, as P. Licinius Calvus is termed\*: if so, he may have earned his rank through the quæstorship. There were some plebeian senators however even so early as in 344; for in that year the patricians met together to appoint an interrex<sup>553</sup>: that is assuredly, not the curies, but the patrician members of the senate: such meetings would never have taken place unless the assembly had ceased to be an exclusively patrician one. The nature of the interreign, it is manifest, was now changed: the first interrex is no longer the first senator; nor do others follow him according to rank and seniority: they are chosen by the rest of the body: the ancient privileges of the decury of the Ten First had expired.

<sup>552</sup> Tacitus Annal. xi. 22. Viginti creati, supplendo senatui.

\* Livy v. 12. Vetus senator.

<sup>553</sup> Res publica—ad interregnum, neque id ipsum (nam coire patricios tribuni prohibebant) sine certamine ingenti, redit: Livy iv. 43. The only previous instance of such a *coitio*, in 311 (Livy iv. 7), is apocryphal; for T. Quinctius most certainly was not interrex, but dictator.



Henceforth every army that took the field was accompanied by a quæstor; though as yet he had only to superintend the sale of the booty, the produce of which was now usually divided among the legion, or, if not so, was at least lodged in the *ærarium*, the common treasury of the state<sup>54</sup>; and no longer in the *publicum* of the patricians. This again arose unequivocally from the general legislation: the plebeians were no longer revolted by having to see their prizes appropriated by the curies: the legions however were the more determined in claiming them as their due, because, notwithstanding the proposition of the tribunes, no pay was yet given, though the service in the field had been lengthened. Hence in 341 when the consular tribune, M. Postumius, after promising his men the plunder of Bolæ, before they stormed it, broke his word, they fell into a rage which drove them to a crime till then unheard of.

His withholding the spoil however was not the only wrong that roused their fury; they could not endure that the land they had conquered with unpaid services should belong to the patricians. At the beginning of the present period, in 312, colonists were sent to Ardea: it is manifest that this colony, founded at a time when the plebeians were utterly bowed down and oppressed, must have been a patrician one; and the demand made by the tribune Poetelius in the same year, that the consuls should bring forward a motion in the senate for an assignment of land to the plebeians<sup>55</sup>, is a complete proof that they had been passed over. Nothing was gained by it; and it is not till the year 337, after the reestablishment of the tithe had, as it appears, been decreed, although it had not as yet been carried into effect<sup>56</sup>, that

<sup>54</sup> Venditum consul sub hasta in aerarium quaestores redigere jussit: Livy iv. 53. After the decemvirate we hear nothing more of the *redactio in publicum*: see above n. 386.

<sup>55</sup> Livy iv. 12.

<sup>56</sup> See p. 426.

we read of an assignment of land, which was unquestionably for the benefit of the plebeians. When Lavici was taken in that year, the senate forestalled the demands of the tribunes by an ordinance that 1500 colonists should be sent thither. The allotments were the ancient *heredia* of two jugers<sup>957</sup>: and the fundamental Roman number is still retained, but with this alteration, that the quantity of land divided now amounts to 3000 jugers, whereas in old times it was shared among 300 burgesses<sup>58</sup>. The colonists now are all plebeians, as anciently they had all been taken from the houses. This however was but a poor compensation, as they had received no share either in the territory of Fidenæ, or in

<sup>957</sup> Livy iv. 47. His expression, *coloni ab urbe missi*, if he can be supposed to have paid the slightest attention to accuracy, excludes the Latins. Nor does Lavici appear among the Latin colonies: it must be considered as the centre of a *κληρουχία*, like Signia: see note 193.

<sup>58</sup> The number of the colonists in a Latin colony planted by Rome after the destruction of the Latin state bears no marks of the ancient typical forms, but must have been determined in every instance by the circumstances of the case. But that of the 1500 colonists sent to Lavici is connected with the constitution of the legion at that time, when, if complete, it contained 3000 men, five cohorts of 600 each: see Vol. I. n. 1093. From the earliest times assignments of land were the rewards of military service (above p. 162. n. 356): and if they could only be granted to a limited number, the veterans must have had the preference. Their number was merely sufficient to form one legion (above p. 121), supposing 150 were taken from each tribe: hence 3000 colonists were sent to Vitellia in the year 360. But in the present instance there were but 3000 jugers to divide; and therefore either ten tribes might be selected by lot, and each send its full contingent, or each of the twenty might send half its contingent. A statement that the former was the case has been preserved in Livy; only it is misinterpreted, and referred to the levies for the field, and consequently to the juniors: iv. 46. At the beginning of the year in which Lavici was captured, *delectum haberi non ex toto passim populo placuit. decem tribus sorte ductæ sunt, ex his scriptos juniores—ad bellum ducere*. It must be observed that the command of this supposed half legion is nevertheless given to two military tribunes, that an army of reserve is formed at the same time, and that it is found necessary to create a dictator.

the previous conquests that must have accrued from the decision of the struggle with the Æquians: hence in 338 and 339 two of the tribunes brought forward a comprehensive agrarian law. This the patricians averted by gaining a majority in the college: perhaps the demand may have been unreasonable<sup>559</sup>. Among the tribunes of the next year they had still more adherents; so much was the constitution even of the tribes under the controul of the censors. Bolæ being taken in the next campaign, one of the tribunes, L. Sextius, insisted on having allotments in its territory assigned to the legion that had conquered it<sup>60</sup>, and at the same time on the general execution of the agrarian laws. Had this been granted, tranquillity might have been preserved; but the patricians were as loth to part with the newly acquired land, as with their old possessions. The army was detained in the field: this prolongation of a service, the expense of which fell wholly on the soldiers, and for which they were to receive no recompense, was designed to harass and insult them: probably however it was a part of the plan to let the day of voting on the tribune's bill pass by. Postumius was sent for to the city, to plead in behalf of an act of injustice, in support of which his colleagues were perhaps lukewarm or reluctant; the tribune threatened that the men might not always be willing to shed their blood quietly for nothing: *it shall be the worse for mine*, exclaimed Postumius, *if they do not keep quiet*. These words found their way to the camp, where the quæstor was holding

<sup>559</sup> This would certainly be the case, if Livy's statement in iv. 48, which expresses his own distinct opinion, be correct.

<sup>60</sup> Livy iv. 49. Zonaras, vii. 20, ascribes the demands to the soldiers themselves, places them after the death of Postumius, and assumes that a general division of land was then effected: *τὴν χώραν, οὐ τὴν αἰχμάλωτον μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσαν προσένειμαν ἑαυτοῖς τὴν ἐν τῷ δημοσίῳ τότε τυγχάνουσαν*—in direct contradiction to Livy, iv. 51, *jacere tamdiu irritas sanctiones* etc.

an auction of the booty the keeping back which had incensed the soldiers: a tumult arose, which, when the quæstor, as the general's representative, fancied he could restore obedience by severity, grew into a complete uprore: a stone was thrown at him, and struck him. On this offense Postumius sat in judgement, and ordered inhuman punishments without any moderation: the soldiers took the part of their comrades, whom they saw led to a cruel death; Postumius thought to overpower them by his inflexible sternness; but he fell in a mutiny, in which all restraints were forgotten.

This outrage proved advantageous to the oligarchy: the plebeians found it necessary to allow an election of consuls, and to accede to an ordinance of the senate and curies, directing that the consuls should institute an inquiry into the death of Postumius<sup>361</sup>. It was conducted with temperance; but the territory of *Bolæ* remained in the hands of the patricians: the demand of the plebs seemed to have contracted a stain, and no tribune renewed it: yet this could not hurt the cause long. The remainder of the five years, during which the republic was governed by consuls, passed away in commotions on the agrarian question, which were hindered from producing any result by the adherents of the ruling order within the college of tribunes itself. The election of plebeian quæstors however could no longer be prevented; and it was only by artifices that a similar result was averted, when the patricians found themselves compelled to permit an election of consular tribunes for 347: after which fifteen years elapsed without interruption before consuls were again forced upon the people.

<sup>361</sup> Livy says, iv. 51, that it was left to the plebs to commit the special inquiry to whomsoever they chose, and that they entrusted it to the consuls: this is quite impossible: the plebs can have had nothing to do with the matter, except to give the usual confirmation to an ordinance of the patricians.

But though the name of the new magistracy remained the same during the whole of this period, the office, four years after its reestablishment, was remodelled in the manner mentioned above, so that the number of the college was raised to six, the prætorship incorporated with it, and the censorship deprived of its previous preeminence and united to it. The nature of this change I have already explained; and I observed that, though the evidence which would lead us to suppose that the college of tribunes was chosen by the tribes, is neither to be taken as conclusive, nor to be wholly rejected, it is manifest that the election of the censors can no longer have been left to the curies, and that their office was then for ever deprived of its prætorian jurisdiction<sup>962</sup>.

This sacrifice of valuable privileges, by men who had shunned neither dangers nor crimes to usurp them, was probably not made so wholly without a struggle as Livy's silence might induce us to imagine: the abandonment of them however for the sake of restoring concord and goodwill shews that the senate no longer considered itself as the representative of a particular faction, but as the common government of the republic at large. The truce with Veii, which had interrupted a war waged on account of a crime so atrocious as to justify the extremity of vengeance, had expired; and the regular renewal of hostilities opened unbounded prospects, if Veii were to fall. Equal to Rome in size, and only twelve miles distant from it, this city sealed Etruria against the Roman arms: but, though it was no longer formidable, to reduce it required exertions of greater magnitude and duration, than any the Roman people had been called upon to make since the introduction of the consulship. During the last generation the republic had been recovering from the disease that had long been preying upon her; and the stories of old days, how

<sup>962</sup> See pp. 390—393.

the commonalty had purposely prevented the victory of a patrician tyrant, though by its own ruin, had long sounded strange: but at the same time the plebeians were resolved that, while they fought the battles of the state, they would not do so like mere bondmen, but would share their fruits as citizens. Under such circumstances an internal connexion between facts may be safely inferred from their occurring simultaneously; and it cannot be doubted that the tribunes, before they obtained the consent of their order, which was now indispensable, to the declaration of war against Veii, stipulated for the redress of pressing grievances. Fifty years earlier the senate in such a case would have let the war drop, along with all its hopes.

The tribunate of the people too about this time underwent an important change. Hitherto a plurality of votes had always been decisive in it: the agrarian bill of 339 was lost, because the patricians gained six of the tribunes, that is, a majority: the great exertions made to obtain this majority would have been needless, if a single veto had already been sufficient: and if the four tribunes who made the cause of the consul C. Sempronius their own, could have annulled their colleagues impeachment by a word, they would not have tried to mollify the people by putting on mourning and by entreaties<sup>963</sup>. On the other hand in 360 and 361 the bill regarding Veii was stopt by two of the tribunes<sup>64</sup>; just as the elections were in 380 by Licinius and Sextius: so that it was not in the power of the other eight to remove this impediment. Hence the limits of the time within which this innovation falls are not to be mistaken: but it is not so clear with what view it was introduced. It seems however that the government alone

<sup>963</sup> Livy iv. 42. 48.

<sup>64</sup> Livy v. 29: Dies dicta erat tribunis pl. biennii superioris, A. Virginio et Q. Pomponio—quod—rogationi intercessissent. These are the *intercessores legis* whom the patricians vainly strove to get reelected.

can have desired such a change, with a view of stemming the proceedings of the tribunes: one or two out of the ten would still be likely to take its side; while all hope of gaining a majority was sure to grow less and less, so long as the independence and prosperity of the people was daily becoming more firmly established, and as everybody could see that the power of the patricians was losing ground. I think it not improbable that the senate may have stipulated for this change in return for its concessions; and the statement that Appius Claudius, a grandson of the decemvir, and one of the consular tribunes in 352, pointed out the way in which the power of the tribunes might be broken by the interposition of their colleagues, seems to refer to this very point. So long as a majority could be obtained by tampering with the elections and by artifices, there was no need of any new invention to avert obnoxious bills<sup>965</sup>.

Had the concessions of the patricians been made with a sincerity proportionate to what would have been their importance, if they had been duly carried into effect, nothing was fairer than that the privileges they reserved to themselves should be secured, and preserved from being destroyed by the power of the tribunes, destined as it was to expand beyond all bounds. One of those concessions was an ordinance that the infantry, like the cavalry, should have regular pay: this must evidently have been one of the conditions demanded by the tribunes before they would consent to a war of such length that it was impossible for the plebeians to remain in the field at their own charge, even if a fair share in

<sup>965</sup> Under the year mentioned above Livy tells us that Appius was *auctor—per collegarum intercessionem tribuniciae potestatis dissolvendus*: v. 2: though he himself refers this plan to the year 339. The counsel given by his ancestor in 274 (Livy ii. 44) is unquestionably nothing more than a misstatement, in which the intercession of an individual tribune is confounded with that of the majority, and the measure is carried back to the Appius Claudius of that day from his grandson.

the fruits of the conquest had been more solidly secured to them than it could be by promises<sup>966</sup>. The pay was meant to be mainly raised out of the tithe; and thus the levying the latter could not possibly be eluded much longer.

<sup>966</sup> I do not mean to claim any merit for passing over Livy's oversights and errors in silence: an intimacy of many years standing acts on an ingenuous mind like a tie of piety, which makes it reluctant to unveil defects: but here is an instance which I cannot leave unnoticed. On the introduction of the pay he says, iv. 60, *non a tribunis plebis unquam agitatum, non suis sermonibus efflagitatum*: and yet he had written in iv. 36, that the tribunes wanted to lay a charge on the *ager publicus*: *ostentatae spes—in stipendium militum erogandi aeris*. A writer whose memory is so treacherous, ought not to be cited as an authority against us, when we silently correct him.

---



## ON THE PAY OF THE TROOPS.

I HAVE already intimated in the former volume that the Veientine war cannot have been the occasion on which the practice of giving the troops pay was first introduced; that the *ærarrians* must undoubtedly have always continued to pay pensions to the infantry, as single women and minors did to the knights; that the change consisted in this, that every legionary now became entitled to pay, whereas previously the number of pensions had been limited by that of the persons liable to be charged with them<sup>967</sup>; and hence that the deficiency was supplied out of the *ærarium*, from the produce of the tithe, and, when this failed, by a tribute levied even from those plebeians who were themselves bound to serve. Not only however is it utterly inconceivable that the paternal legislation which introduced the census, should have allowed that, while the wealthiest knights were to receive pay, the infantry was to serve without any kind of wages: I can also bring forward unequivocal indications that both services were originally paid according to the same system.

Polybius, it is well known, states the daily pay of a legionary to have been two obols<sup>68</sup>: which,—since he

<sup>967</sup> Vol. i. p. 465. These pensions were naturally named *capita*, inasmuch as each answered to a *caput*: notice of this has been preserved in Lydus, i. 46. Τότε διωρίσθη τοῖς στρατιώταις παρασχεῖν τὸ δὴ μόσιον—τα' λεγόμενα κάπιτα.

<sup>68</sup> vi. 39.

takes a drachm as equivalent to a denary, and since the latter, in paying the soldiers, even after the introduction of a small currency, was not reckoned, as in all other transactions, at 16 ases, but at 10—are equal to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  ases, and in 30 days amount to 100. This is the *εισφορά* of ten drachms that was levied by the last Tarquinius; that is to say, an order given to a foot-soldier for a month's pay. A knight's monthly pay, if his yearly pension of two thousand ases be divided by twelve, does not come to anything like an even sum: here however, as in all calculations of payments in very remote times, we must have recourse to the year of ten months, which gives us two hundred ases a month; that is, just double the pay of the foot-soldier: a proportion which has been adopted in times and countries extremely different from each other<sup>69</sup>. The triple pay which the Roman knights received in aftertimes<sup>70</sup>, and which was first introduced in 354 by the military tribune Cn. Cornelius Cossus, was undoubtedly designed as a compensation to those who served with their own horses; and it did not become general till later<sup>71</sup>. Originally it

<sup>69</sup> The Peloponnesians gave a heavy-armed foot-soldier three obols, a horse-soldier a drachm: Thucydides v. 47. Sixtus IV in his treaty with the Swiss promist every foot-soldier 5 florins a month, every horse-soldier 10 florins: Meyer von Knonau i. p. 255.

<sup>70</sup> Polybius vi. 39. A centurion had only a double *stipendium*: and the same proportion was observed in the plots of land allotted in the military assignments, and in the donative at a triumph.

<sup>71</sup> Livy v. 12. *Triplex stipendium equitibus dederat (Cossus)*. The knights had begun to serve with their own horses two years before: for this, Livy (v. 7) tells us, they had a *numerus aeris* granted to them: a remark which he ought to have postponed till the year 354. When the legionaries in the year 408, being irritated against the knights, demanded *ut de stipendio equitum (merebant autem triplex ea tempestate) aera demerentur* (vii. 41), this probably referred only to those who had an *equus publicus*, and yet at the same time received the third *stipendium*. For, as was well observed by Radbod Hermann Schele, the 10000 ases for a war-horse, when distributed over 10 years, make 1000 ases a

seems to have been the pay of the commanders: for this is the proportion in which the three classes of the *spolia opima* were rewarded: the general received 300 ases; the other two gradations, 200 and 100, were certainly intended for the cavalry and infantry<sup>972</sup>.

A patrician orator in Livy argues that the soldiers ought to serve the whole year through, because they received a full year's pay<sup>73</sup>. This however is merely an oversight of the historian, whose mind was engrossed by the state of things in his own days: at the time when he wrote, a full year had long been the stipulated term of a soldier's pay as well as of his service. The pay for the whole twelvemonth, or twelve hundred ases reckoned as equal to three pieces of gold<sup>74</sup>, was then taken as a unit, and was termed *stipendium*, and paid in three instalments<sup>75</sup>. This is what gave rise to Livy's notion: which seems indeed to be favoured by the fact that the knights received pay for the whole year. Nothing however would be more natural than that they should in all points have been better off: but as they were forced to keep their charger and a mounted follower throughout the year, this was far from giving them

year, which come more nearly than he could conjecture (not knowing of the mode of reckoning by the year of ten months), nay which exactly amount to a year's pay.

972 This explanation of the matter is my own; the statement on which it is grounded occurs in Festus, *Opima spolia*, and in Plutarch, Marcell. c. 8, by the help of which passage Ursinus has restored that of Festus with great skill. Compare Perizonius *Animadv.* 7. p. m. 263. 264.

73 Livy v. 4. *Annua aera habes, annuam operam ede. An tu aequum censes militia semestri solidum te stipendium accipere?*

74 A gold-piece was worth a hundred sesterces: so that the denary was now reckoned at 16 ases in this as well as in other payments: the pay having first been doubled, and then tripled, the soldier could not complain that this mode of reckoning was now applied to his wages.

75 Hence it is said of Domitian, *quartum stipendium addidit*: Suetonius Domit. 7. Compare the passages also in notes 970 and 972.

any advantage over the foot-soldier, provided the latter was but paid for every month during a part of which he served in the field. To have paid him for the remainder of the year, which he spent at home, would have been a piece of profusion almost incredible even during the highest lustre of the monarchy, but utterly beyond the scanty means of the republic during its first centuries. Moreover we find a calculation on the footing of monthly instalments in the scale already mentioned of the rewards for the *spolia opima*.

The changes made in the property-tax by Camillus and Albinus during their censorship in the year 342\* were occasioned by the introduction of pay for the whole of the army. It is probable that the pensions paid by individuals to the knights were abolished; which pensions may in some cases have been extremely burthensome, while in others less was levied than would have been if the single women and orphans had been taxed at the ordinary rate: the censors however had still the right of charging them on a higher footing than others. At first for some years the tribute prest very heavily on the plebeians: just as the tribunes had said, when they warned them that, while their duty would become more laborious, they were on the point of being encumbered with a tax, which, though it would benefit the poor man of the last class and the *accensus*, would prove far more burthensome than unpaid service to such as were in better circumstances. Hence in 354 they forbade the levying it, brought forward an agrarian bill, and did not give way till a fair election of plebeian military tribunes had been accomplished<sup>976</sup>. Now unless the multitude had obtained some alleviation of their burthens, they would have taken a mischievous pleasure in disappointing the ambition of their leaders; just as thirty years later they shewed themselves indifferent

\* See note 891.

976 Livy v. 12.

about the consulship, and bent all their thoughts on a reduction of debts and an assignment of land. Perhaps the agrarian law just mentioned may have had no other object than to enact provisions for securing the regular payment of the tithe<sup>977</sup>. That this object was effected, may be perceived from the cessation of the vetos, which are never heard of again down to the period of utterly desperate distress just before the commotions excited by the Licinian laws.

Thus after half a century of fluctuating and conflicting movements, the plebeians, having the irresistible force of things on their side, recovered both their civil rights and their prosperity, and gained concessions from the oligarchy which could never be recalled. Could their ancestors have looked up from their graves, the rights which were still a subject of dispute, would have seemed to them a mere trifle in comparison with the points already conceded and settled: the most violent struggle between the two parties would have struck them as an amicable discussion compared with what they themselves had witnessed. They would have seen plebeians in the senate; as yet indeed merely a few; but those few were not regarded as intruders: they would have seen plebeian women in the noblest patrician families, and held in equal esteem with the matrons of the first estate. In the calm mood that was daily gaining ground it was found easier to digest particular grievances, such as in troubled times would have roused bitter resentment: during days of repose or of glory mutual goodwill and forbearance gained strength between the government and the people. The foreign relations of the republic too had undergone a very prosperous change; the Roman territory, which had been the theatre of war for the last thirty years before the decemvirate, had not for a long time been violated by an enemy; and in Latium the dominions of the republic had again reached the limits of the territory of the kings.

<sup>977</sup> See note 918.

## THE WARS DOWN TO THE LAST WITH VEII.

---

THE campaigns during this period begin to be in many instances so important both from what was achieved in them and from the consequences they led to, that a circumstantial relation of them could no longer be censured as a tedious recital of petty occurrences proceeding from a fond predilection for the subject: but almost all the details in our accounts are still of a very suspicious character. Thus we must content ourselves with saying that in 306 M. Horatius gained a glorious victory over the Sabines: an extremely memorable event, since the Sabine wars, which for more than twenty years had been continually breaking out afresh, cease from this time forward, till after the lapse of a century and a half, when the powerless state was madly roused to take up arms, and sank in a few days into final ruin. During the whole of this period the Sabines are never named in history, though the cities on their borders, at one time Tibur, at another Falerii, are waging war against Rome: in the second and third Samnite wars the Roman troops pass through their territory without any obstruction; nor could an army have been sent into Apulia, had not their friendship been completely secured. If the two states were not united by a defensive alliance, which indeed could scarcely have vanished from history so as not to leave a trace behind, still the amicable relation between them must have been grounded on solemn treaties;

and we may warrantably assume that the victory of M. Horatius was followed by one. It probably cemented them together by a common franchise: and if the increase of 20000 in the numbers of the census in 256 was the effect of a relation of this kind, which was subsequently abolished<sup>978</sup>, it is probable that the Sabine isopolites were the chief part of the 35200 heads, forming the excess of the census of 364 above that of 295, which unfortunately is the next we can compare it with<sup>79</sup>. We find an express statement that the Sabines had the freedom of the city without the right of voting: this does not suit well with the state of things in the time of Romulus, to which it is referred, and with the relation between Rome and Quirium<sup>80</sup>: and assuredly there is no necessity for confining it to the half century after the victory of Curius, during which the Sabines, before the two last tribes were formed out of them, were municipals of the second class, or sympolititan subjects.

The cause that inclined them so strongly to peace, seems to have been that the nation was exhausting itself

<sup>978</sup> Vol. i. p. 551.

<sup>79</sup> In addition to these however that census must have contained the population of the Etruscan districts which were formed into tribes after the departure of the Gauls: and other leagues may have been omitted by Livy as well as that with the Sabines. At all events the forces on the Alia shew that during this period of vigour and prosperity the number of the genuine Roman citizens had very much increased.

<sup>80</sup> Servius on *Æn.* vii. 709. *Post Sabinarum raptum, et factum inter Romulum et T. Tatium foedus, recepti in urbem (instead of civitatem) Sabini sunt: sed hac lege, ut in omnibus essent cives Romani, excepta suffragii latatione.* If we look upon this passage as containing a view of the earliest times, Rome and Quirium would have been united by this league in the relation of isopolity; and the meetings of the two kings and their senates might at least be compared with the Latin holidays: the reign of Romulus as sole king might represent a usurpation like that of Tarquinius over Latium: at all events however after the election of Numa the legend exhibits the two communities in a totally different relation.

in emigration: numbers of the warlike youth of the parent race, which was not able to extend its borders westward, may probably have joined their countrymen, the Samnites, who immediately afterward appear as conquerors in Campania<sup>981</sup>, and ere long in Lucania; and who, mixt with Oscans, serve in multitudes as mercenaries under the name of Campanians in Sicily.

In the same year L. Valerius vindicated the honour of the Roman arms against the Æquians on mount Algidus. Their army was superior to his; and he kept within his entrenchments to avoid being forced into a battle: but when the enemy, growing tired of inaction, sent out detachments to forage at a distance, he seized the opportunity to fall upon those who were left behind: their camp was stormed and taken. Two years then passed away quietly: in the third (309) the Roman territory was surprised by a marauding inroad of the Æquians, who advanced to the Esquiline gate; this was the last predatory incursion with which they terrified Rome. The consuls speedily took the field with three legions<sup>982</sup> the day after the enemy appeared before the city; but he had already retired: the next day they overtook him at Corbio: the third ended the campaign with a victory in which they retook the booty he was carrying off: that is to say, unless this story again be fictitious: for it is certainly very surprising that no mention was anywhere made of any triumph in consequence of this war<sup>983</sup>.

<sup>981</sup> Diodorus (xii. 31) dates the origin of the Campanian people, that is to say, the admission of the Samnites as joint settlers in Vulturum (see Vol. I. p. 92), in Ol. 85, 3, or, according to his system of comparative chronology, in the year of the city 310.

<sup>982</sup> Each consul commands one wing, a lieutenant the *media acies* (Livy iii. 70); that is, the legion of the veterans. See p. 120, note 259.

<sup>983</sup> Livy, iii. 70, makes this very remark, and does not dissemble his surprise.



In both years Livy speaks of the Volscians along with the Æquians: but the seat of the war is on the Æquian border, in the north of Latium. The name of the Volscians appears to have been frequently used as a general one for all the Auruncians: if this be not the case here, at all events these Volscians were probably merely volunteers, or cohorts from the towns on the upper Liris. They cannot have been the Antiates even in the year 312, when the troops that assist the commonalty of Ardea are called Volscians, and only their commander Clœlius an Æquian: for the soldiers who are suffered to return home take a road leading through the territory of Tusculum.

Since the dissolution of the Latin state the Rutulians of Ardea were again become insulated: nor were they dependent on the sovereignty of Rome; for in 311 the two cities entered into an alliance. Two years before this the Ardeates had agreed with the people of Aricia to refer their disputes to Roman arbitration. Corioli had been lying in ruins ever since its destruction by the Volscians<sup>984</sup>; and by the national law of Italy the bordering towns were allowed to occupy the vacant district: how it happened that Ardea and Aricia were the only ones that laid claim to it, we are not told. The Romans adjudged that neither was entitled to it, and that the waste land had devolved to themselves; probably on the ground that the Latin state, agreeably to the rule of succession observed by the houses and curies, would have incorporated the territory of any of its towns which had been destroyed, with its own; and now that Latium was dissolved Rome claimed to have stepped into its rights. This decision has been ascribed by ignorance and prejudice to the plebs, though the concilium of the populus, the only body that we should expect to act in

<sup>984</sup> Above, p. 258, and note 198.

such a case, is expressly mentioned<sup>985</sup>: and under the delusive persuasion that it was the plebs whose groveling spirit dictated the unseemly award, the writers who relate it declaim about the stain it flung on the honour of Rome, and tell us a great deal about the efforts made by the senate to appease the indignation of the Ardeates. All this is a baseless fiction: the alliance of 311 was probably just as much desired by the ruling party at Ardea as by the Roman patricians: for though it was not till the next year that matters came to a secession and to an open feud with the commonalty at Ardea, assuredly discord had long been prevailing there.

Every Italian town without exception undoubtedly had a plebs<sup>86</sup>: that which at Ardea is spoken of as distinct both from the artisans (the freedmen), and from the ruling body (the Rutulian houses), must accordingly have been, as it was at Rome, the aggregate of the free husbandmen<sup>87</sup>: and it manifestly grew up in a similar manner, from the acquisition of Latin townships, which the dissolution of the Latin state furnished an opportunity of increasing: to these were added municipals from towns which had the freedom of the city. The parties were ripe: a courtship, as was often the case among the Greeks, as was the case at Florence,

<sup>985</sup> See Vol. I. p. 418, note 988. The district in question lay in the region of the Scaptian tribe; and Scaptius is the name given to the person who claims it for the Roman people: a circumstance which makes it very doubtful whether such a person ever actually existed. In the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries the population of many villages in the territory of Siena became extinct, whereupon their lands were annexed to the adjacent one: the same thing happened in Germany after its subjugation, and after the thirty-years war.

<sup>86</sup> Compare Vol. I. p. 398 and foll. The Oscan table mentions *tribuni plebis* among the magistrates of Bantia.

<sup>87</sup> When they had renounced the authority of the government, *urbem quoque omnis etiam expertem ante certaminis, multitudine opificum evocata, obsidere parat* (plebs). Livy IV. 9.

finally arrayed them in open hostility<sup>988</sup>. A beautiful plebeian maid was wooed by a man of her own order, and by a member of one of the houses: the former was favoured by her guardians, the latter by her mother: the guardians alone had the right of disposing of her hand with an authority like a father's; yet the magistrates, with glaring injustice, decided in behalf of the suitor of their own order. The guardians carried the maid away by force from her home: the quarrel led to a violent fray: and the plebeians were forced to quit the city. The artisans went out to join them; and Clælius, an Æquian general, was induced, by pay or the promise of plunder, to bring a body of troops to their aid. On the other hand the consul, M. Geganius, came to relieve the burgesses: he drew lines round the army of Clælius, and did not allow the troops to march out till they laid down their arms and delivered up their general\*: on their way home however they were attackt by the Tusculans, and almost all slain.

After these events the obedience of the plebs, if it submitted, may have been so insecure, that the burgesses were glad to recruit their exhausted population by foreign colonists. Ardea appears in the sixth century as a Latin colony: it had perhaps become one in 812. We know historically that patrician triumvirs were sent thither from Rome; that they did not assign any portion of the old Ardeate territory, but only that which the Romans had pronounced to be their own; and that from this they granted allotments first to the Rutulians, and then to the Roman settlers. These were undoubtedly *heredia*: the Romans did not form the *populus* as in the Romulian colonies; they can only have come in as a new tribe: and is it probable that the Aricians were

<sup>988</sup> Aristotle Polit. v. 4. At Florence Buondelmonte's breach of faith in 1215. G. Villani. v. c. 38.

\* See pp. 267, 268.

really overlookt on this occasion, as they have been by our historian? If they too were conciliated with a share, the community thus composed might afterward be reckoned among the Latin colonies: and the measure of the triumvirs might well be so obnoxious, not only to the plebeians who can have received no share at all, but also to the patricians, that they acted wisely in changing their abode, and taking up the freedom of Ardea to escape from general aversion<sup>989</sup>.

It is possible that the expedition of Clœlius may have been no interruption to the peace between the two states, which was secured, we must believe, by solemn treaties, and was very desirable for the Romans during their war with Veii: it lasted till 324. In that year the Æquians and Volscians—who in this instance must assuredly have included those of Ecetra—raised armies of pickt troops, who were bound by awful oaths to fight to the death<sup>90</sup>: they were sent to mount Algidus. On the prospect of so arduous a war the senate decreed the appointment of a dictator, and without doubt at the same time named A. Postumius Tubertus. The consuls, unwilling to place themselves under a superior authority, refused to proclaim him, probably under the plea that the assent of the curies was still wanting: but the tribunes declared that they recognized the appointment as valid, and that they would maintain the execution of it by force.

The name of the dictator Tubertus is associated with a fearful story, and with a dim recollection of greatness such as few of his contemporaries left behind them: the older annalists must have been fully aware that his victory was the crisis which decided the contest

<sup>989</sup> Livy iv. 11. Cum plebem offendissent, ne primoribus quidem Patrum satis accepti.

<sup>90</sup> *Lege sacrata delectu habito.* Livy iv. 26. The manner in which such a levy was made appears in the account of the Samnite war.

with the Æquians<sup>991</sup>. He called out the full muster of the classes without allowing any excuse: one of the consuls was left in Rome with the city-legions; the master of the horse outside the walls with the reserve<sup>92</sup>: the army was joined by the Latins and Hernicans. The enemy's power was so formidable, that the dictator, before he took the field, vowed extraordinary games in case he was victorious. The Volscians and Æquians were posted on mount Algidus in separate camps; the Roman generals a mile from them; the consul T. Quinctius on the road to Lanuvium; Aulus Tubertus, undoubtedly with a far greater force, on that leading to Tusculum. The plain between the entrenchments was for many days the scene of unimportant skirmishes: the impatience thus excited was probably mentioned in the annals as the cause of that act of disobedience which the dictator's son expiated with his life. It was a current tradition, to which Livy has nothing to oppose except his reluctance to credit so horrible a tale, that the young man left the post entrusted to him, to take advantage of an opportunity for a successful skirmish; that he returned victorious, and that his father inexorably condemned him to death<sup>93</sup>. At length the allies made an attack on the consul's camp in the night. While it was defended with vigour and success, that of the Æquians, which was weakly guarded, was stormed by some cohorts sent against it by the dictator: others went to

<sup>991</sup> Hence it is adduced by Gellius, xvii. 21, in his list of memorable epochs, and is described in some detail by Diodorus, xii. 64.

<sup>92</sup> Livy iv. 27. Here again we have the four divisions of the army—see p. 121, note 260—and the *magister equitum*, as in the passages there quoted about the first dictatorships, does not attend the dictator and actually lead the cavalry, but is commander of the reserve.

<sup>93</sup> The story is found in Valerius Maximus, ii. 7. 6, in Gellius xvii. 21, and in Diodorus, xii. 64. Livy, iv. 29, wishes not to believe it: *non libet credere*: but how unsubstantial his arguments are (*et licet*) was shewn long ago by Perizonius, 8. p. 358 foll.

relieve the consul: while Tubertus himself led the main body by a circuitous road to the rear of the troops that were assailing the Roman camp. On the eighteenth of June<sup>994</sup>, the day of Collin and of Waterloo, at day-break, the Æquians and Volscians, who were already worn out, were attackt at the same moment by the dictator, and by the consul who made a sally to support him. They were surrounded: Vettius Messius, with regard to whom Livy's narrative leaves it uncertain whether he had the command of the army, or whether he merely found it ready in the extremity of distress to obey the voice of a man qualified to lead it, prevailed on them to form into a compact mass, and force their way to the Volscian camp, which was not yet lost. But the resolution which despair had excited melted away, when on reaching it after a bloody conflict they found themselves surrounded there also. The entrenchments were stormed; many, who threw away their arms, received quarter; but all the prisoners, except the senators<sup>995</sup>, were sold for slaves.

This was a decisive defeat; and its consequences, as usual, were rendered much more injurious to the allies who had sustained it, by their own dissensions. The Volscians were divided between a party which desired peace on any terms, and one which was for carrying on the war: the Æquians resolved to beg for peace. The senate required that they should become subject to Rome: and if the expression used by Diodorus is taken from Fabius, his statement, that they submitted to the Romans<sup>996</sup>, undoubtedly acquires a weight very different from that of similar assertions, flattering to Roman vanity, in Livy and

994 The day was A. D. XIII. Kal. Quintil. Ovid Fast. vi. 721. That is, according to the Julian calendar the 19th, but according to the old style, as June had only twenty-nine days, the 18th.

995 Livy iv. 29. Were they the senators of the particular towns, or of the whole nation?

996 Ὑπετάγησαν. xii. 64.

Dionysius. A truce for eight years was concluded; and it is very possible that the conquered people bound itself for this period to respect the majesty of the republic<sup>97</sup>. The peace-party must also have attained its end among the Volscians; for the whole of the eastern frontier remained tranquil during this period. This was the more desirable for Rome, because during the first half of it she was afflicted by epidemic sicknesses and other scourges, the pressure of which rendered the after-throes of the late bloody war doubly painful: and the latter half was employed in the war with Veii, after the brilliant termination of which the republic was secure of being able to pour all its forces into Latium, whenever the struggle should be renewed.

This war with Veii was the second which the Romans waged with that state during this period: both of them were occasioned by the revolt of Fidenæ, and were decided by its fate.

Fidenæ, a town five miles above Rome on the right bank of the Tiber, which had originally belonged to the Tyrrhenians<sup>98</sup>, then became a colony of Alba, and finally an Alban canton<sup>99</sup>, seems never to have had a place among the thirty independent Latin towns: it fell into the hands of the Romans very early, and colonists were sent to keep it in subjection. We often read of attempts made by the Fidenates to get rid of these settlers, and that they were always punished and forced to stoop beneath the yoke again: whether the fact be that this event actually recurred more than once, or that the annalists repeated the same story over and

<sup>97</sup> Cum foedus petissent, et pro foedere deditio ostentaretur, inducias —impetraverunt. Livy iv. 30. Majestatem pop. R. colunto.

<sup>98</sup> When they are said to have been Etruscans (Livy i. 15), it is through the ordinary confusion between the Tuscans and the Tyrrhenians.

<sup>99</sup> See p. 21.

over again, to fill up the blank in the chronicles of the kings. When Fidenæ however shook off the Roman yoke in 317, the colony, as was the case with every other in a town that asserted its independence, must have been expelled: but as it had subsisted for sixty years without interruption<sup>1000</sup>, many of its members must inevitably have been connected by close ties with the old citizens, and been spared, or even have espoused the same cause. The Fidenates on recovering their liberty sought to strengthen themselves by an alliance with the Veientes and Faliscans: more than once their united forces crost the Anio, and advanced to the Colline gate: whenever this happened Rome appointed a dictator. A. Servilius Priscus, being clothed with this dignity, reconquered Fidenæ in 320, four years after its revolt. It was unnecessary to state that the authors of the rebellion lost their heads; but it is clear that the vengeance of the conquerors was confined to this, since nothing is said of any punishment inflicted on the town; and even the augmentation of the colony does not take place till seven years later: hence this insurrection cannot possibly have been attended with any inexpressible outrage.

The Faliscans, whose territory lay at a distance and was separated from Rome by that of other foreign nations, were able to give up the war when they were tired of it, without suffering the retaliation they had provoked: the Veientes, whose truce of forty cyclic years had expired at the time when Fidenæ placed itself under their protection<sup>1</sup>, concluded a new one, probably for eighty months: in 327 hostilities had already recommenced. In

<sup>1000</sup> Ever since 256: Dionysius v. 60.

<sup>1</sup> Vol. i. p. 278. The truce may have been concluded toward the end of 280; the revolt of Fidenæ may have taken place at the beginning of 317; and the years of the Fasti from 303 to 305 probably do not together amount to more than twenty-eight months: so that they did not remain long at peace without an express treaty—*tacitis induciis*—after the 400 months had expired.



the same year some citizens of Fidenæ were relegated to Ostia for having engaged in a conspiracy; the number of the colonists was increased, and the lands of the insurgents who had perished in war or by the executioner were granted to the new-comers<sup>1002</sup>. They went to meet their ruin: after the defeat brought on by the variance of the consular tribunes before Veii in 329, the Fidenates revolted; and these new settlers at the least, and perhaps also the old ones who had returned, and who could no longer be trusted, were massacred. This is the same year in which Diodorus, apparently following no less an authority than Fabius, places the murder of the envoys<sup>3</sup> sent to them: the recollection of which was preserved among the people down to the days of Cicero by their statues in the rostra<sup>4</sup>. Had this murder been committed in 317<sup>5</sup>, extirpation would have been the inevitable lot of Fidenæ, when it was first taken in 320. The envoys had been sent to warn them against the revolt that was threatening to break out: they were detained in custody, as was the case in later times and remoter regions with those who went on a similar errand to some of the Italian states before the arrival of Pyrrhus. Probably they were also seized as hostages for the Fidenates who had been sent to Ostia: the fate of the latter however was a matter of indifference to Lar Tolumnius, the king of Veii: while it was of great importance to him to preclude all

<sup>1002</sup> Livy's expressions iv. 30—*colonorum additus numerus, agerque iis bello interemptorum assignatus*—may also be interpreted to mean that the original number of the colonists was merely completed, and that the allotments left vacant in each century were assigned to the new-comers. But would such a measure have been attended with such long delays? Besides it is clear that what was done was the occasion of the second revolt.

<sup>3</sup> Diodorus xii. 80.

<sup>4</sup> Cicero Philipp. ix. 2. Pliny, xxxiv. 11, took copies of them for the originals, which seem to have been destroyed in Cicero's youth.

<sup>5</sup> As Livy supposes: iv. 17.

possibility of a reconciliation between his new subjects and their old masters. The envoys therefore were put to death by his order: and the story that he gave this order, on being asked what was to be done with the prisoners, while he was playing at dice, without interrupting his game, is manifestly either a tradition or, if a fiction, an ancient one. For this foul outrage he was doomed to fall by the hand of A. Cornelius Cossus, the master of the horse; and his spoils were hung up in the temple of Jupiter Feretrius<sup>1006</sup>. Whether the insurgent town was taken in the same year, or not till the next, is a point on which the accounts may perhaps have differed: there can however be no doubt that it perished in this war: the inhabitants who survived the massacre were sold as slaves; and the name of Fidenæ, like that of Gabii, became proverbial for a deserted village<sup>7</sup>.

Such in substance, only enlarged by circumstantial details of no interest to any but Romans, is the narrative we should read of the wars with Fidenæ, if all the annalists had represented the contents of the earliest chronicles without adulteration, like Fabius: but this could not be the case, inasmuch as the statues of the murdered envoys, the spoils won by Cossus, and the desolate site of Fidenæ, kept the events in the mouth and the remembrance of posterity. Some member of the Æmilian house found matter in legendary traditions for an apocryphal

<sup>1006</sup> Diodorus indeed is silent about the death of Tolumnius (xii. 80): but the tradition that he ordered the murder of the ambassadors is so firmly established, that whoever places that act in 329 must also place the death of its author in the same year, or in one soon after it. Fabius perhaps adopted the latter course: for under 329 Diodorus speaks only of an indecisive engagement near Fidenæ: it is just after his manner to have forgotten to insert the Roman occurrences of the next year.

<sup>7</sup> Gabiis desertior atque Fidenis vicus—Fidenarum Gabiorumque potestas.

panegyric on Mamercus Æmilius; in which more dictatorships were probably ascribed to him than he ever really filled, and the exploits achieved under his auspices, as well as his own, were referred to definite years which they did not belong to. Some such impure source must have given rise to the silly fable, that the Fidenates rusht out on the Romans with burning torches, and filled them with terrour, as a supernatural spectacle: whereupon Cossus ordered his troops to give the rein to their horses, which carried their riders into the midst of the flames, and broke up the mummerly<sup>1008</sup>. In this account the single combat of Cossus seems to have been transferred to the first dictatorship of Mamercus in 318, which may perhaps have been merely fictitious. The falsehood of this date is not indeed proved, as Livy is inclined to allow, by the argument that none but a general who had slain the enemy's general with his own hand could dedicate the *spolia opima*: for Perizonius has shewn decisively that this notion is erroneous<sup>9</sup>. Moreover he might dedicate them to Jupiter Feretrius, and not to Mars or Quirinus, provided he was more than a common knight, a commander of any rank whatever<sup>10</sup>. But the inscription discovered by Augustus on the linen breastplate of Tolumnius, stating that the consul Cossus had won these spoils<sup>11</sup>, is decisive evidence that he cannot

<sup>1008</sup> This strange anecdote is grounded on the fact, that in a fire horses, if shut up, lose their senses and rush into the brightest part of the flames: but here the scene is manifestly supposed to be an open plain, where the smoke and strange spectacle would make the horses unruly, but could not terrify the riders.

<sup>9</sup> Animadv. vii. p. 262 foll.

<sup>10</sup> Compare the passages from Plutarch and Festus referred to in note 972.

<sup>11</sup> *Consulem Cossum cepisse*: Livy iv. 20. The latter part of this chapter, from *omnes ante me* to the end, is a note completely separate from the text, and perhaps the only one of the kind to be found in any ancient author: it was evidently added after the book had been

have done so earlier than 327: this accords perfectly with the statement of Diodorus, and with what may be inferred from the fact that Fidenæ was spared at its first capture. This year, it is true—as was stated in the annals, which may be always the most safely relied on wherever their narrative is the scantiest—was a year of sickness and famine, without any military operations: but every Roman who inscribed a monument with his name, always added the titles of his offices, even of those which he had filled long before; and if Cossus dedicated the spoils at any time after his consulship, he assuredly did the same<sup>1012</sup>. Accordingly he would have done so, supposing that he won them in 329, the year of his consular tribunate, as master of the horse, which is expressly stated to have been the case<sup>13</sup>. In this instance indeed we may

publish, and had been read by Augustus. Hence the manner in which Cossus is spoken of in c. 32 does not deserve the blame that has been thrown upon it: even supposing that Livy had altered that passage after hearing of the emperor's observation, his previous error might still have been retained in the original text of the manuscripts that have come down to us, just as *Phliuntii*, which Cicero corrected, has in the remains of the books *de re p.*: and yet the long addition might be inserted. To sacrifice his story, though it was entirely upset by the discovery of Augustus, could not appear necessary to Livy, according to the ironical view which he takes of Rome's early history.

<sup>1012</sup> Perizonius Animadv. p. 313, foll. His supposition however that the inscription was affixed at a much later period, when Marcellus dedicated the third *spolia opima*, is not happy. An offering necessarily contained the name of the donor: and had these characters happened to be destroyed along with a piece of the armour, the restoring them would have been a violation of the fundamental rule, never to repair damaged trophies. See Perizonius Animadv. p. 250.

<sup>13</sup> Valerius Maximus III. 2. 4. Servius on *Æn.* VI. 742. Victor *de viris illust.* 25. Since, as Borghesi has shewn, the inscriptions in the Forum of Augustus may be regarded as the groundwork of the latter book, we here find an interesting proof that Augustus in that forum followed his discovery, which Livy only noticed so far as he was compelled to do so by respect for the emperor. In other passages Cossus is always styled a military tribune.

find a still more immediate explanation of his title: even as consular tribune he might very well call himself consul, but still more so since he was prætor of the city<sup>1014</sup>, and, being summoned into the field by the dictator, united the military command with that office; so that he possessed the whole of the consular power. Livy's assertion that all his predecessors had placed the single combat in the year 318, is disproved by the statement of Diodorus: he overlooks no less an author than Fabius: nay the statement which he found in certain annalists, and which he understands of a naval battle near Fidenæ, rejecting it accordingly as ridiculous<sup>15</sup>, is nothing but a fragment from a story of the single combat of Cossus, in which it was stated that the spoils were won in a battle between armies in full array. The writers who related this combat eleven years before, did not indeed repeat it: they were determined however to keep a part of it; and this was the mention of the *classis*.

Propertius, either adopting some free tradition, or perhaps following Ennius, transfers the death of Tolumnius to another scene and to totally different circumstances. Cossus and the Romans were besieging Veii: the battering ram shook the walls: the Etruscan king appeared atop of the gate and proposed a pacific conference: Cossus challenged him to single combat: he came down into the open field, and fell: the conqueror struck off his head, and bore it away in triumph, with the blood trickling down on his horse<sup>16</sup>.

The victory over Veii could not yet be followed up to a decisive issue; and the Romans were glad to make

<sup>1014</sup> Livy iv. 31.

<sup>15</sup> *Classi quoque ad Fidenas pugnatum cum Veientibus quidam annales retulerunt: iv. 34.* That is to say, the old books had not neglected to state that the spoils of Tolumnius were won *classe procincta*: for none but these were *optima*: Festus, *Opima*.

<sup>16</sup> Propertius iv. 10, 23, foll.

a truce for twenty cyclic years<sup>1017</sup>: they also renewed that with the Æquians for three years, the term for which they themselves wisht for repose: the proposal of a longer respite they rejected. We do not know what induced the Volscians, whose treaties must have been separate from those with the Æquians, to try the chance of war alone: that the war in 332 was against them solely, and that they were not joined by the Æquians till the year after, is positively stated by Livy<sup>18</sup>: indeed the truce for thirty months cannot have expired before 333. It was not as formerly for plunder and conquest, but for their freedom, that the Volscians took the field with a numerous and well-disciplined army. The war had unquestionably been provoked by the Romans; yet the consul C. Sempronius Atratinus conducted it languidly and carelessly. The troops had no confidence either in him or in themselves. The first rank was beginning to give way, the standards were wavering, yet the consul gave no orders, and the cavalry could only stand by as inactive spectators of the approaching defeat of the infantry, when one of their officers, Sex. Tempanius, called on them to dismount and follow him. Their appearance gave the cohorts a stay: they themselves broke through the Volscian ranks: but when the latter closed again behind them, their little band was cut off, and taking its stand on a hill remained exposed to the attacks of a large force. In vain did the infantry exert its utmost efforts

<sup>1017</sup> It had expired in 348, and does not seem to have been concluded before 331.

<sup>18</sup> I do not lay any stress on Livy's mentioning only the Volscians in iv. 37, foll.: but I do on the express distinction he makes between the two at the close of iv. 42, where he says that the Æquians did not take up arms till the next year: we must remember too that their truce did not end before. It might seem indeed as if C. Sempronius must have been defeated by the Æquians; since he returned by the Via Lavicana (Livy iv. 41): but Tempanius, who took the straight road, had seen nothing of him; so that the consul had made a cross march.

to relieve them; the battle lasted till nightfall without being decided: both armies considered it as lost; both are said to have abandoned their camps. The division of the Volscians which surrounded the cavalry on the hill, also drew off at midnight. Hereupon Sex. Tempanius and his band proceeded to the Roman camp, but only found some wounded there who had been left behind; nor could any one say what road the consul and his army had taken. When they came in sight of Rome they were taken for Volscian cavalry: the whole army was believed to be lost; and no one doubted the destruction of the knights. The general joy at their safety, the gratitude for the preservation of the wounded whom they brought with them, were not greater than the indignation felt against the consul, who was dejectedly bringing back the remains of the infantry by another road. The decuries of knights whom, as it seemed, he had given up to destruction, and only a miracle had saved, were plebeians<sup>1019</sup>: this must be treachery, was the cry. Sex. Tempanius pleaded in his behalf. He and three other officers of his body of knights were elected tribunes of the people the next year<sup>20</sup>: in this office, with the piety of Roman soldiers, they protected their old general by their entreaties when he was impeacht by one of their colleagues before the people. But two years afterward the offensive violence of his temper revived the remembrance of the fault that had been pardoned, and he was condemned to a fine.

Lavici, which is named among the conquests of Coriolanus<sup>21</sup>, though perhaps erroneously, may probably

<sup>1019</sup> It is a matter of course that the plebeian knights were drawn up apart from the patricians; and knights, whose leaders were all plebeians, must needs have been of the same order.

<sup>20</sup> Among these there is an Icilius: so that the Icilii, whose name Livy regards as almost equivalent to rioters and incendiaries, were one of the plebeian equestrian houses.

<sup>21</sup> See note 198, and p. 236.

have been one of the places which on the dissolution of the Latin state threw themselves into the hands of the Æquians: at all events it is clear that in 336, when the flourishing days of the Æquians had gone by, it was independent. The Lavicans however joined them in laying siege to Tusculum, which applied to Rome for succour, and not in vain. War was declared against them the next year: a battle was fought on mount Algidus, which was now for the last time the theatre of war with the Æquians: and this people and their allies gained a victory, which is attributed to discord between the consular tribunes at the head of the Romans, perhaps only on the uniform assumption that no Roman army could be beaten except through the fault of its generals. The Roman army fell back on Tusculum: but Q. Servilius, the conqueror of Fidencæ, was created dictator; and, when the vanquished troops had been joined by the reserve, the conquerors sustained a far severer defeat. Lavici, into which the Æquians had thrown themselves along with its citizens, was taken by storm, and, being parcelled out among Roman citizens, is no more heard of in history<sup>1022</sup>.

Three years after, in 340, Bolæ was taken: on the dissolution of the Latin state it had received an Æquian colony, and had completely become an Æquian town<sup>23</sup>: hence the possession of it was the more obstinately contested. After it had been alternately taken and lost, it remained in the hands of the Romans: its last capture led to a crime which stands alone in Roman history

<sup>1022</sup> With the exception of a single casual allusion. Cicero, pro Planc. 9 (23), mentions the district as no less desolate than that of Gabii.

<sup>23</sup> According to the account of the war of Coriolanus it was utterly laid waste: Dionysius viii. 18: at this time they were an Æquian state: *Bolani suæ gentis populus*: Livy iv. 49.



down to the time of Sylla, the murder of the military tribune M. Postumius<sup>1024</sup>.

From this time forward the power of the Æquians and Volscians is visibly on the decline. Yet the Roman wars had as yet seldom toucht their land, and even now reacht only to its border: but at this very period the Samnites were extending their conquests beyond all bounds, and were everywhere subduing or dislodging the remaining Ausonian tribes. They had been settled for forty years at Capua, and were also pressing forward on the upper Volturnus and toward the Liris; where, though at a later period indeed, we find Casinum, Sora, and Fregellæ among their conquests: hence the Volscians and Æquians could only employ a portion of their forces in defending the territory they had formerly won. In 342 Ferentinum was again wrested from the former, and restored to the Hernicans: the citadel of Carventum, which had once been one of the thirty towns, and had been reduced by the Æquians, as well as the hill-fortress of Verrugo upon mount Algidus, on the confines of the Volscians and Æquians, were alternately taken and lost. Livy's statement that the Romans even in these days pusht forward as far as the Fucine lake sounds scarcely credible<sup>25</sup>. The spreading of their conquests induced the Antiates to join their enemies; among whom they appear in 347; but never again after the campaign of 349, which was a glorious one for Rome. It is the first campaign in Roman history in which we see separate armies moving in concert, instead of the tedious uniformity of marauding inroads, ending with a battle. Three Roman legions entered the Volscian territory; one of the tribunes threatened Antium, a second Ecetra: the main body marcht against Anxur, which was abandoned to itself: this was the name borne by the

<sup>1024</sup> See p. 433.

<sup>25</sup> Livy iv. 57.

Tyrrhenian town of Tarracina, since it had been taken by the Volscians<sup>1026</sup>. It had the strength of a mountain fortress, and lay at the edge of the marshes: but in the towns to the south of the Tiber, which crowned the summit of steep rocks such as could neither be battered nor undermined, a besieging army generally discovered places within reach of scaling ladders; and when the top was once gained, the place lay open without walls or battlements. In this way Anxur was taken, while the Romans divided their attack, to distract the attention of the besieged. This conquest restored the old boundary of the dominion of the kings over Latium on the coast: but in the interior many places, which in their time had undoubtedly been subject to Rome, still maintained their independence; such as Antium and Ecetra, which after the campaign of 349 certainly resumed their municipal relation to Rome. On the other hand Velitræ, to which Rome sent a colony in 351<sup>27</sup>, must have submitted: and as this fact was past over by Livy, he may also have omitted to mention other places, which at this time acknowledged the sovereignty of Rome; and among the rest Satricum<sup>28</sup>.

<sup>1026</sup> The notion of the ancients, that Tarracina was originally called *τραχεινά*, is extremely plausible, if taken to mean that *Tarracina* in the Sicilian language was equivalent to that Greek adjective. It can hardly have been from its Volscian name that *Jupiter Anxurus* was so called: but that of the god was transferred to the town which contained his sanctuary.

<sup>27</sup> Diodorus xiv. 34.

<sup>28</sup> It revolted along with Velitræ in 361: Diodorus xiv. 102.



## THE LAST WAR WITH VEII.

No truce, even though it was for a long series of years, could remove the causes of war, like a treaty of peace and alliance: when that concluded with Veii after the taking of Fidenæ had expired<sup>1029</sup>, the Romans demanded satisfaction for the crime of Tolumnius<sup>30</sup>. The Veientes were afraid of war. Even seventy years before this it was only after they had collected succours from the whole of Etruria, and so long as these remained with them, that they carried it on with success, at a time when the confederates of Rome had to exert all their strength in their own defense. At present though many of these confederate towns had been destroyed or alienated from Rome, the cohorts of the rest were bound to accompany the legions whenever the senate commanded them to do so; while in more than one congress at the temple of Voltumna the Etruscans refused to send any aid. They cannot have failed to perceive that the town they were thus abandoning to its fate was the bulwark of their whole nation: and though unfortunately in the history of ill-connected confederacies there never was, nor ever will be, a want of examples where one of them, on the preservation of which the prosperity of all the rest depends, is abandoned to destruction by their

<sup>1029</sup> Tempus induciarum exierat: Livy iv. 58. See Vol. I. p. 278.

<sup>30</sup> Hence the answer, whether real or fictitious: *daturos quod Tolumnius dedisset*.

envy and jealousy, still at all events the election of a king at Veii cannot possibly have excited any senseless ill humour among the other Etruscans<sup>1031</sup>: for Tolumnius had also been king: and indeed we have no ground whatever to suppose that any city of the whole nation ever had a chief magistrate of any other kind. It is evident that there was some unavoidable necessity which constrained the Etruscans to rely on the hope that Veii could not be overpowered. Immediately before its fall it is said that the cause why the cities south of the Apennines did not send any succours, was the vicinity of their new and formidable neighbours, the Gauls<sup>32</sup>. Melpum, the chief city of the Etruscans to the north of the Po, was taken by the barbarians at this very time: and though this event, which irrevocably decided the destruction of the Etruscan nation in those parts, may with good reason be regarded as the epoch of the descent of the Gauls into Italy<sup>33</sup>, still the advance of the Celts upon the Alpine tribes, their approach to the passes of the mountains, the arrival of the fugitives whom they drove from their homes, may before this have engaged the attention of all the Etruscans, even those south of the Apennines, and have led them to deceive themselves in public concerning the issue of the Roman expedition, while in secret they said to themselves that even in the worst case the existence of the states more remote from Rome was not at stake, as it was in the conflict with those terrible barbarians.

The Veientes, whose number was probably very limited, ruled over a population of subjects and serfs, and hence were, and felt themselves, unable to face the Romans in the field. The statement that, after the Gallic invasion, four tribes were formed of the persons

<sup>1031</sup> Livy v. 1.

<sup>32</sup> Livy v. 17: *Gentem invisitatam, novos accolas Gallos esse.*

<sup>33</sup> See the text to note 1247.

who had come over from the Veientes, Capenates, and Faliscans, during the wars with those states, must refer to the inhabitants of whole districts who had placed themselves under the sovereignty of Rome<sup>1034</sup>: the individual deserters cannot have been sufficiently numerous; nor would they have been raised to the honour of having an equal share in the sovereignty with what was then a fifth part of the Roman nation. It was the old Sicilian population, which had been subjugated by the Etruscans and the Æquians, and which revolted from those three towns, looking upon the Romans as a nation of kinsmen and deliverers. The traces of the walls of Veii are said to confirm the statement of Dionysius, which indeed is credible enough in itself, that they were above four miles in circuit: and we can easily understand how the Etruscans might be led to found so large and strong a city in the neighbourhood of Rome, with a view to make war upon Latium, or to rule over it: but the population may perhaps have fallen as far short of its size, as that of Megalopolis did: the Veientes may have been as thinly scattered over it, as the Spartans were over their capital, though as soldiers very unlike them. If this was so, there is no difficulty in comprehending why a city in such a condition did not now make any attempt to resist the Romans in the field: on the other hand however there would be an extreme improbability that it should have sent an arrogant and insulting answer to their demands, even if we did not find a statement that it had prayed for forbearance the year before.

Still though the whole territory of Veii lay open to the Romans as far as the walls, these defied the rude assaults of a levy that only came into the field for a few days, with as much provision as each soldier could

<sup>1034</sup> Qui Veientum Capenatumque ac Faliscorum per ea bella transfugerant: Livy iv. 4: compare c. 5.

carry from home with him<sup>1035</sup>: and when that army was disbanded, even these Etruscans, by a sudden inroad, such as they had made in the preceding wars, might inflict severe retaliation on the Roman territory in their neighbourhood. Without a force held in readiness to prevent such inroads, a Veientine war was attended with great risk to the welfare of the Roman husbandman, and the objections urged by the tribunes were well grounded<sup>36</sup>: on the other hand if such a force could be kept under arms, until famine and distress should force Veii to surrender, this conquest would be the beginning of a second youth to the republic. The only way of doing this was to revive the practice of giving the troops pay, as the tribunes had demanded eighteen years before: and for this end, unless the plebeians were to have a serpent held out to them instead of a fish, it was necessary that the tithe on the domain-lands should be honestly paid. I think I have more than made amends for a number of heavy charges against the shortsighted and unprincipled selfishness of the senate, by shewing that as early as this it already knew so well how to govern, that, to render the conquest of Veii practicable, it acceded to a reform of the constitution and to the establishment of pay, a measure leading inevitably to the abolition of that exemption from taxes which the patricians had usurpt<sup>37</sup>. It is possible that many, whose votes went to make up the majority, were induced to give them by the hope that their own order would in the end reap the whole benefit of the conquest, and that means would again be found to quash all the rights conceded to the plebeians: but the persons who brought in the resolution must have been moved by better sentiments. Accordingly pay was decreed in the year 349: the patrician contributions amounted to considerable sums, so that a property-tax

<sup>1035</sup> Οἰκόσιτοι: Zonaras vii. 20.

<sup>36</sup> Livy iv. 58.

<sup>37</sup> Above p. 435.

was merely wanted to make up the deficiency; and the declaration of war, which had previously been rejected, was passed in the following year<sup>1038</sup>.

These ordinances, though, so far as shameless selfishness could exert any influence, the execution of them was checkt, effected their purpose: a Roman force was kept on foot, strong enough to make the Veientes suffer all the miseries of war, and to disable them from retaliating. The story indeed that the city was invested for ten whole years, winter and summer, without intermission<sup>39</sup>, belongs to the poetical tale: had the blockade been complete, even supposing that there were large corn-fields in the wide space within the walls, before a year's end a famine would have been raging, no less intolerable than that which compelled Athens to surrender to Lysander. But not a word is said of any scarcity: and if we reflect that two legions were totally inadequate to the blockade of so large a city, and nevertheless that their pay for the whole year, without reckoning any of the other expenses of the war, would have required ten millions of ases<sup>40</sup>, which at that period may safely be estimated as equal to a million of Attic drachms, we shall see reason to conclude that the supplies can never have been cut off completely for any length of time. During the main part of the term that the war lasted, the Romans, we must suppose, merely built forts, like that on the Cremera, in the territory of Veii, which were

<sup>1038</sup> Livy iv. 60, where the connexion between the ordinances is perfectly clear.

<sup>39</sup> Livy v. 22: *Decem aestates hiemesque circumsessa*. "Ἐτεῖ δεκάτῃ τῆς πολιορκίας. Plutarch Camill. c. 7. "Ἐτη θ'. Dion. Exc. 13. p. 13.

<sup>40</sup> More exactly 10080000. The reader will remember that the cohorts at this time were reckoned at 600 men each, so that a legion contained 3000: every soldier received 1200 ases a year: the private foot-soldiers therefore in two legions would have 7200000: to this must be added the double pay for 300 centurions, 720000; and the triple for 600 knights, 2160000.

sufficiently strong to resist any sudden assault, and, in case of a more serious attack, might be relieved by a general levy. Such castles, as they were called in the military language of the Romans, made the cultivation of the fields almost impossible, and the passage of supplies very difficult.

Like Decelea they were constructed under the protection of the army, and perhaps in the very first campaign, that of 350: in other respects this and the next seem to have past away like the earlier ones of the Peloponnesians in Attica: the Roman army, which was so superior to the Veientes as to drive them out of the field, ravaged their country, but retired at the end of a few weeks. None of the neighbouring states took their part in their distress: hence in the third campaign, in 352, the siege of their city was begun: A mound was raised against the wall, cased with boards to keep the earth from slipping: even in Greece at this period the usual mode of attacking a town was still to erect a terrace over against the walls, of the same highth, or higher, and of great breadth, in order to assail the besieged from the same or a superior level<sup>1041</sup>. The gallery, under shelter of which the battering-rams were to play upon the walls, had been almost carried up to them: these engines, though of vast antiquity, and employed by the Egyptian conquerors, were rare and weak, as we see by the two which the Peloponnesians had at the siege of Plataea<sup>42</sup>. When the works were thus far advanced, the senate resolved to prolong the campaign through the winter, till the place should be reduced: but this project was baffled by a sally, in which the besiegers were routed, the gallery and engines burnt to ashes, and the mound

<sup>1041</sup> Thucydides II. 75—77.

<sup>42</sup> Projectile engines were not yet in use: it was only about this time that catapults were invented at Syracuse, the cradle of the mechanical arts.



levelled. Henceforward no attempt to renew the siege was made till the last campaign.

This unexpected change of fortune encouraged the Capenates, who were a Veientine colony, and the Faliscans, to acknowledge to themselves that their own existence depended on the preservation of Veii, and to hope that they might be able to save it. On the other hand the Romans, who had before felt weary of their extraordinary sacrifices, now became eager to do their utmost: knights, to whom no horses could be assigned, offered to serve with their own: equal zeal was displayed by the classes: and the next campaign, that of 353, was opened with forces, which, under able generals, might have foiled the hopes of the allies: but the Roman commanders forgot everything except their jealousy of each other. Two camps were pitched before Veii, a larger one under the tribune L. Virginius<sup>1043</sup>, a smaller under his colleague, M. Sergius: the latter was attackt by the troops of the allies and by a sally from the town at the same moment; and he chose to let them overpower him by numbers, rather than give his enemy an opportunity of gaining a victory, in which he himself would only have been spoken of as the person who had been rescued from danger. With still more culpable perverseness Virginius remained motionless, because he received no application for aid: thus the other camp was carried; and the larger one must also have been evacuated: for it is not till the next year, 354, that we hear that the position before the city was reoccupied, and the works restored. Including the legion of veterans, which perhaps was the only one employed in repairing the intrenchments, so large a force was now brought into the field, that Camillus, in this campaign, the first in

<sup>1043</sup> The legions of the juniors were always distributed equally: so that when one army was stronger than the other, it must have had a legion of veterans or a body of auxiliaries attacht to it.

which his great name appears, and another tribune, requited the Capenates and Faliscans by ravaging their territories up to the very walls of their cities. Two years after, in 356, when the Romans were again occupying a double camp before Veii, the two allied states repeated the attempt which had before been successful, in a similar manner, but with a directly opposite result: for while they were attacking the smaller camp, the larger army surrounded them. The Veientes, who made a sally from the town, were still more unfortunate: a great number of them were killed before the gates, which were closed against them prematurely, through fear of the Romans at their heels. This was the first victory gained by plebeian military tribunes. The next year passed away without any action before Veii: on the other hand Capena and the Faliscans were visited with fresh ravages: after this, in 358, the Tarquinians attempted to relieve the distress of the Veientes by an incursion into the Roman territory; but they did not come off with impunity.

The campaign of the year 359, in which Veii fell, began unpropitiously. Two of the military tribunes had made a fresh inroad into the territory of the Capenates and the Faliscans: they incautiously ventured into a difficult country: Genucius expiated his fault by dying bravely at the head of his troops; Titinius broke through the army that surrounded him. Such an alarm was spread, that, if the conquerors had advanced immediately to attack the lines before Veii, they might have destroyed them: at Rome it was expected that the Etruscans would again be seen on the Janiculus. In the hope of putting an end to the war it was resolved to exert the utmost efforts; and the command was entrusted to Camillus, who was made dictator. He assembled the whole military force of Rome along with Latin and Hernican auxiliaries, and led them first against the allies of the Veientes. At Nepete he fell in with the

Capenates and Faliscans<sup>1044</sup>, and gave them a decisive defeat: after this he increast the number of the forts before Veii, and invested the city more closely than ever.

Thus far we have the simple narrative of the war as it was given by the annals: their account of the capture of the city has been entirely supplanted by a poetical story, belonging to the lay or legend, as one may choose to call it, of Camillus: an epic narrative, the features of which are irreconcilable with history, and which extends from this period down to the last victory over the Gauls by the Alban mount, forming a whole still preserved, at least in substance, under a biographical form in Plutarch. In this legend Veii is the Roman Ilion: from it came the story that the siege lasted ten years: it is by the same legend that the destiny of the city is connected with the prodigy of the Alban lake; that the gods themselves are represented as interfering to decide it; and that the fate of the victorious general and the conquering people are made to result, as an expiation for their excessive prosperity, from the fall of Veii. Henceforth we are no longer standing on historical ground: I shall relate this poem like the rest, restoring its original substance.

A number of portents, and among others an unexampled swelling of the Alban lake, had terrified the Romans. In the midst of the dogdays<sup>45</sup>, without any fall of rain or anything unseasonable in the weather, the water rose to such a highth as to overflow the mountain which inclosed it, and deluge the neighbouring country<sup>46</sup>. At any other time the senate would have

<sup>1044</sup> This renders it improbable that Capena should have stood in the situation generally assigned to it, which is nearer to Rome.

<sup>45</sup> Dionysius Exc. Mai 8. p. 8. Τὸ θέρος ἔληγεν Plutarch Camill. c. 3.

<sup>46</sup> Dionysius Exc. Mai 8. p. 9. Plutarch Camill. c. 3. Zonaras vii. 20. Cicero's words, *dum lacus redundaret*, De Divin. i. 44 (100), say the same thing. I notice this, because Livy has merely *in altitudinem insolitam crevit*. v. 15.

consulted the Etruscan aruspexes on the import of this prodigy: but as it was, there was ground to expect a deceitful answer: a solemn embassy was therefore sent to inquire of the Pythian oracle.

It was a time of truce round the walls of Veii; and many, who from living so near had known each other before the war, would often fall into discourse. In this manner the inhabitants heard of the prodigy of the lake; and a soothsayer was impelled by destiny to scoff at the efforts of the Romans, the futility of which was foretold in the prophetic books. Some days after, a Roman centurion invited the soothsayer to come into the plain between the walls and the Roman trenches, to hear an account of a portent that had fallen out in his house, and to teach him in what way to appease the gods: the aruspex was seduced by the reward promised him, and incautiously let himself be led near the Roman lines. On a sudden the strong centurion seized the old man, and dragged him, an easy prey, into the camp. From hence he was carried to Rome before the senate, where he was forced by threats to speak the truth, and, loudly bewailing the destiny that had infatuated him to betray the secret of his nation, confest that the Veientine books of fate announced, that, so long as the lake kept on overflowing, Veii could not be taken, and that, if the waters were to reach the sea, Rome would perish<sup>1047</sup>. Not long afterward the ambassadors returned from Delphi, and brought an answer to a like effect<sup>48</sup>: whereupon the

<sup>1047</sup> Such is the statement of these *fata* given by Cicero, *De Divin.* i. 44 (100): that in Livy, Plutarch, and Dionysius is much less forcible.

<sup>48</sup> The oracle ought to correspond more exactly with the prediction of the *libri fatales*, as given by Cicero, than it does in Dionysius, *Exc. Mai* 12. p. 11, and in Plutarch *Camill.* c. 4.: for Veii it mattered not whether the water reached the sea, provided it kept on overflowing; but not so for Rome. The words, *cave lucu contineri*, in Livy iv. 16, are at variance with the unquestionable import of the prediction; for it was the overflow that protected Veii. The oracle seems to have been altered in this place: in other parts several of the verses, in which it was

tunnel was begun, in order that the lake might cease to overflow, and that the water drawn from it might be spread through the fields in ditches. This work was carried on unremittingly; and the Veientes learnt that the fatal consummation, on which their ruin hung was at hand. They sent an embassy to implore forbearance, but they found no compassion: the chief of the envoys, before they quitted the senate-house with the unrelenting answer, warned the Romans once more of the penalty that would inevitably await them: for, as certainly as Veii was now doomed to fall, so surely did the same oracles foretell that soon after the fall of Veii Rome would be taken by the Gauls<sup>1049</sup>. Nobody listened to him.

Camillus was already commanding as dictator before the city, and without being suspected was executing the work that paved the way for its destruction. The Romans seemed to be standing quietly at their posts, as if they were awaiting the slow issue of a blockade which could not be forced: but the army was divided into six bands, and these, relieving one another every six hours, were labouring incessantly in digging a mine, which was to lead into the citadel of Veii, and there was to open into the temple of Juno.

Before the assault was made, the dictator inquired of the senate, what was to be done with the spoil. Appius Claudius, the grandson of the decemvir, advised selling it for the benefit of the treasury, that it might supply pay for the army without need of a property-tax: this was opposed by P. Licinius, the most eminent among

expressed by the legend, may be recognized: *Emissam per ágros rigábis—dissipátamque rívis extingues,—Tum insiste audax hóstium múris,—memór quam pér tot annos ósides úrbem,—éx ea tibi his quæ nunc pánduntur fátis victóriám datam—Belló perfectó donum amplúm victor ád mea témpa portáto.*

<sup>1049</sup> Dionysius Exc. 12. p. 12, and Cicero de Divin. 1. 44, who, where he says that the secrets of the books of fate were betrayed by a deserter, is so far following a more prosaic narrative.

the plebeian military tribunes: he even declared it would be unfair if none but the soldiers then on the spot were to have a share in the booty, for which every citizen had made some sacrifice or other. Notice, he said, ought therefore to be given, for all who wisht to partake in it to proceed to the camp<sup>1050</sup>. This was decreed, and old and young flockt toward the devoted city. Hereupon as soon as the water was disperst over the fields, and the passage into the citadel finisht, Camillus made a vow to celebrate great festive games, and to dedicate a temple to Matuta, a goddess highly revered on the adjacent Tyrrhenian coast<sup>51</sup>, and addrest prayers to Juno, whose temple covered the way destined to lead the Romans into the city, with promises that she should receive higher honours than ever: nor were his adjurations fruitless. To the Pythian Apollo, whose oracle, when it encouraged the Romans to put trust in the words of the aruspex, demanded an offering for Delphi, he vowed a tenth of the spoil. Then at the appointed hour the passage was filled with the cohorts; Camillus himself led the way<sup>52</sup>: meanwhile the horns blew the signal for the assault<sup>53</sup>, and the countless host brought scaling-ladders, as if they meant to mount the walls from every side. Here the citizens stood expecting the enemy, while their king was

<sup>1050</sup> The remark in Livy, v. 20, that on such occasions the nimble plunderer and not the good soldier fares the best, is groundless, unless we suppose that at this sackage the ancient regulation described by Polybius (x. 16) for the giving up and equal division of the spoil was not observed. Even the ærarian who had paid the tax was to have a share, though he had not served; and so was every plebeian, without regard to the question, whether he was a *locuples* and had paid much or little, or whether he was a proletarian and had paid nothing.

<sup>51</sup> On the temple of Matuta at Pyrgi see Wesseling on Diodorus xv. 14.

<sup>52</sup> Such must have been the account in the legend, since Camillus offers the flesh of the victim on the altar: he must have been one of the first who rose from underground.

<sup>53</sup> See Scaliger on Festus, Aeneatores

sacrificing in the temple of Juno: the aruspex, when he saw the victim, declared that whoever brought the goddess her due share of the slaughtered animal would conquer. This was heard by the Romans underground: they burst forth, and seized the flesh, and Camillus offered it up. From the citadel they rushed irresistibly through the city, and opened the nearest gates to the assailants.

The incredible amount of the spoil even surpassed the expectations of the conquerors. The whole was given to the army, except the captives who had been spared in the massacre, before the unarmed had their lives granted to them, and who were sold on the account of the state. All objects of human property had already been removed from the empty walls: the ornaments and statues of the gods alone were yet untouched. Juno had accepted the vow of a temple on the Aventine: but every one trembled to touch her image; for, according to the Etruscan religion, none but a priest of a certain house might do so without fear of death. A body of chosen knights, who took courage to venture upon removing it from its place, proceeded to the temple in white robes, and asked the goddess whether she consented to go to Rome? They heard her voice pronounce her assent; and the statue of its own accord followed those who were leading it forth<sup>1054</sup>.

While Camillus was looking down from this temple on the magnificence of the captured city, the immense wealth of which the spoilers were amassing, he called to mind the threats of the Veientes, and that the gods were wont to regard excessive prosperity with displeasure; and he prayed to the mighty queen of heaven to let the

<sup>1054</sup> Plutarch, Camill. c. 6, expressly charges Livy with weakening the old tale by making one of the Romans ask the question in jest, and others believe they saw a nod of assent. Dionysius, Exc. 17. p. 18, says that the goddess repeated her words twice over—as in the legend of *Fortuna muliebri*: viii. 56.

calamity that was to expiate it be such as the republic and he himself could support<sup>1055</sup>. When after ending his prayer he turned round to the right, with his head veiled according to custom<sup>56</sup>, his foot stumbled, and he fell: it seemed as if the goddess had graciously appeased destiny with this mishap: and Camillus, forgetting the foreboding that had warned him, provoked the angry powers by the unexampled pomp and pride of his triumph: Jupiter and Sol saw him drive up with their own team of white horses to the Capitol. This arrogance he atoned for by a sentence of condemnation, Rome by her destruction.

Thus far the poetical tradition is a whole; and, though it relates an event which undoubtedly occurred, free scope has been given to the imagination in it.

On the rising of the Alban lake, and the discharge of its waters, I shall speak lower down from a historical point of view, and shall point out that, since the epoch assigned to that event is unquestionably correct, it is quite impossible that the tunnel should have been completed before the capture of Veii: even if we disdain to insist on Livy's statement, which represents the work as not having been begun till after the return of the envoys from Delphi, and places this in the year before the city was taken<sup>57</sup>. It seems to be quite certain that then, as during the conflict with the Samnites, the Pythian god was asked how the war might be brought to a close: and without being chargeable with a shallow

<sup>1055</sup> The making Camillus utter the prayer in the temple of Juno is an addition of my own, but unquestionably in the spirit of the legend.

<sup>56</sup> The cell was open toward the east; and the face of the statue turned toward the same quarter: in front of the cell stood the altar in the open air. A person in sacrificing stood between the altar and the sanctuary, and when offering up his prayer lookt likewise toward the east; but he also turned round toward the image to do it reverence, though with his head veiled, that he might not behold it, now that the deity had been called down into the sanctuary.

<sup>57</sup> Livy v. 16 and 19.



attempt to explain away difficulties, we may suppose, indeed we can hardly doubt, that the answer, which is totally unlike those of the Pythian priestess, and which distinctly enjoins the undertaking an extremely difficult and expensive work, such as the impoverisht nation must have been strongly averse to, was either procured or fabricated and published by the senate. Should any one reject this supposition, from a wish to maintain the credit of every Delphic oracle, however it may have been handed down, yet surely we shall scarcely find anybody with such a measure of heathen faith, as seriously to imagine it conceivable that the answer of the oracle should have coincided with the words of an Etruscan soothsayer.

That Veii was taken by means of a mine, seems never to have been questioned hitherto; Livy having got rid of the incident in which, as by a tragedy-miracle, the sacrifice begun by the Etruscan prince is completed by the dictator. The rising of the Roman soldiers, like that of a ghost on the stage, out of the ground, has not excited any scruples; and its taking place in the temple of Juno has undoubtedly been regarded as an accidental circumstance: but in the legend this is the keystone of the whole story. As Veii was to be besieged for ten years, like Ilion; as the passage filled with armed men answers to the horse of Epeus, which was led up to Pergama; so it is Juno who brings destruction on both cities. It was not the vow of Camillus that first gained her over: the way by which the armed men were to issue forth in her temple, and to consummate the sacrifice on which the fate of Veii finally depended, had already been committed to her protection. Juno was the peculiar Argive deity of the Italian as well as of the Greek Pelasgians: her temple on Lacinium was a bond of union to the Ænотrian states<sup>1058</sup>: that in the land of the Picentines

<sup>1058</sup> Vol. i. p. 84.

was ascribed to the Argonauts<sup>1059</sup>: at Falerii there was one that had subsisted with its sacred rites ever since the time of the Siculians<sup>60</sup>. Now as the Æquian conquerors had retained her worship at Falerii, the Etruscans had done the same at Veii: the goddess however was not reconciled to the foreigners: she desired to dwell on the Aventine with the Latin plebeians, the offspring of her ancient Tyrrhenians. This was the poet's meaning: and thus it is Juno, the angry goddess of the Iliad, who causes the prodigy of the Alban lake: for until this was drawn off, destiny, according to the Etruscan religion, did not permit Veii to fall: she likewise infatuated the aruspex to betray the secret. To suppose that what is the main point here, the opening of the passage into her temple, was a casual incident, is decidedly illogical.

It is another question, whether, after giving up this circumstance, we may not still have historical ground for believing that Veii was taken by means of a passage out of which armed men mounted within the walls. Diodorus speaks of such a one, without any further details<sup>61</sup>: and no mention is to be found of any other mode of taking the town. Now I will admit that the tufa of this district may be easily worked, and yet is so firm as not to need carpentry: which would only be required where the passage was to be carried under the walls: and these might be supported upon posts and beams, as they would have been if undermined for the purpose of letting them fall in: such a mine might still leave room for a passage. If there were any large open places within the city, it was possible that the passage might hit upon them, and that the troops might rush

<sup>1059</sup> Vol. i. p. 44.

<sup>60</sup> Dionysius i. 21: compare Eckhel doct. num. i. p. 92.

<sup>61</sup> Diodorus xiv. 93. Βοιόνς ἐξεπολιόρκησαν, διώρυχα κατασκευάσαντες.

out during the night without being seen: this however depended on fortune; and no human dexterity could ascertain the right direction, even supposing that the distance was not great<sup>1062</sup>. One may also conceive a mode of accounting for the statement, that a sixth part of the army was employed in this service; though it is clear that but very few could work together in lengthening the passage at the same time. Many may have been engaged in widening it; and a great number, placed in file, may have conveyed the stones from hand to hand as they were hewn out: but their proper destination would be to protect the work, in case it was discovered by the besieged, and to try to seize the opportunity of bursting into the city. It is manifestly however utterly improbable that the besiegers should needlessly have burthened themselves with a hard and tedious labour, when by merely firing the timbers, by which the walls must at all events have been propt up, they might have made a breach: the Romans assuredly were not afraid of mounting one. Such mines were very usual in sieges: whereas in the whole history of ancient military operations, we shall scarcely find an authentic instance of a town taken in the manner related of Veii<sup>63</sup>. I should therefore be inclined to conjecture that the legend arose out of a tradition,

<sup>1062</sup> Zonaras vii. 21. Πόρρωθεν ἀρχάμενος.

<sup>63</sup> The capture of Fidenæ by A. Servilius (Livy iv. 22) is not a whit better attested than that of Veii: the only other instance, so far as I know, is that of Chalcedon by Darius, in Polyænus vii. 11. 5. Now this seems to have been derived from no source but Ctesias, who had related the burning of that city by Darius after his return from his Scythian expedition: see Photius p. 38. b. ed. Bek. Any story relating to this period, even if told by a far more scrupulous witness, must be extremely doubtful: how few of the particulars with regard to the expedition of Xerxes can be regarded as historical? Herodotus knows nothing about that siege of Chalcedon: he tells us indeed that Otanes took Chalcedon, together with other towns in those parts: v. 26: but this was at a later period, and under circumstances very different from those related by Ctesias.

that Veii was taken by means of a mine by which a part of the wall was overthrown. Perhaps this was the first time such a thing was ever tried in the Roman wars: for in Latium, where the strength of the towns arose from the steep rocks on which they were built, there was no opportunity for mining.

The story that Camillus triumphed with a proud magnificence never witnessed before or after, may perhaps also belong wholly to the poem; and may originally have been framed to enhance his glory: the discrepancies and difficulties in the account of the offering to the Delphic temple probably had no other source than the annals.

The dictator had vowed a tenth of the spoil to the Pythian Apollo: the pontiffs declared that the republic was only answerable for such money as had been received by the quæstors, and for the value of the buildings and of the ground which the people of Veii had been masters of before the capture; and that every one who had taken any part of the spoil, must pay for it according to its value: if he did not do so conscientiously, the sin would be at his own door, not with the city<sup>1064</sup>. This obligation was not divulged till the gains of the bloody day had been spent by most, and the provident husbands had laid out theirs: the terrors of conscience however extorted a compensation, which was felt as no less a burthen than a tax: and every one was full of resentment against the general, whose undissembled illwill toward the people made his silence look like intentional malice, since he might have given them notice beforehand to lay apart the consecrated share.

It was resolved to make a golden bowl equal in value to this tenth: now supposing that the sum which the treasury had to pay was not in hand, and that it would

1064 I have inverted the common story, in which it sounds no less strange that the dictator should have forgotten his vow, than that the senate should not have thought in the first instance of the obligation of the state.

have been requisite to levy a property-tax for the purpose, it was an extremely meritorious act in the women to give up their ornaments and jewels: of course they were to be repaid when the gods should again bless the arms of the republic. They were rewarded by the senate with the privilege of going in chariots through the city<sup>1065</sup>, which men enjoyed only during the term of their curule offices. A trireme with three envoys on board was sent to deliver the consecrated offering; but it was taken by some Liparæan ships of war, and carried to their island. The Romans call them pirates: but there is much more likelihood in the account which says that the Roman galley was captured because it was supposed to be a corsair<sup>66</sup>. For the Liparæans kept cruisers out against the Tyrrhenian pirates, and dedicated many offerings at Delphi out of the booty they took from them<sup>67</sup>: and though the Romans are far removed from all imputation of having ever been guilty of piracy, still it might very naturally be suspected that a ship running out from their coasts was bent on ill, and used the sacred voyage as a mere plea to get off, or at least would not be withheld from depredations

<sup>1065</sup> If the money had been in the treasury, as Livy expressly affirms, (*pecunia ex aerario prompta—ut (tr. mil.) aurum ex ea coemerent* : v. 25), all that would have been necessary at the utmost would have been to wait a little, and to pay rather dear for the gold: that gold was to be had is proved by the discoveries at Canino. The matrons would have needlessly sacrificed the price of the labour expended on their jewels: or else the reward would have been bestowed upon them for nothing but going without their ornaments for a time. It must therefore be assumed that the state was obliged to remain their debtor for the amount of its share. Lending to the republic was much more meritorious during the distress caused by the Gallic invasion, than at this period of prosperity: hence Livy is certainly right in referring the greater honour of the funeral eulogies to the former (vi. 4), the inferior one mentioned in the text to the latter; and Plutarch, Camill. c. 8, and Diodorus, xrv. 116, who state the reverse, must be mistaken: the latter on this point is following different authors from Fabius: λέγουσι δέ τινες.

<sup>66</sup> Plutarch Camill. c. 8.

<sup>67</sup> Strabo vi. p. 275. c.

should an opportunity present itself. Only two years later the piracies of the Tyrrhenians gave Dionysius a pretext for an expedition against the Cærites<sup>1068</sup>, though they were as blameless on this head as the Romans themselves: a Tyrrhenian corsair, Postumius, whose name betrays him to have been a Latin, was seized and put to death by Timoleon<sup>69</sup>: and even about the middle of the fifth century the towns on this coast, though subject to the dominion of Rome, were still committing similar outrages against the Greeks<sup>70</sup>. But the Liparæan chief magistrate, Timasitheus, abhorred the thought of retaliating on the innocent and on a temple: he releast the trireme, and had it escorted to its destination. The senate testified its gratitude by presents, and by granting him the privileges of a *πρόξενος*; and when Lipara fell under the power of the Romans in the first Punic war, his descendants were exempted from dependence and from taxation<sup>71</sup>. The bowl was deposited at Delphi in the treasury of the Massilians, but was not preserved there long: it was melted down by Onomarchus: the bronze stand however remained with the inscription, a memorial of the offering<sup>72</sup>.

This memorial indeed does not prove so conclusively that the gold vessel weighed eight talents<sup>73</sup>: which must undoubtedly mean Italian talents, of a hundred pounds each: an enormous gift to a foreign temple, toward which the Greek cities themselves, at least after the Peloponnesian war, never acted with anything like the same liberality. The number however is not a historical one, but is the typical sum at which the tenth of an extraordinarily rich spoil, like that of Pometia and of the battle of Regillus, was valued. From the tenth of 120 talents, or 12000

<sup>1068</sup> Diodorus xv. 14.

<sup>69</sup> Diodorus xvi. 82.

<sup>70</sup> Strabo v. p. 232. b. The pirates seem to have been Antiates.

<sup>71</sup> Diodorus xiv. 93.

<sup>72</sup> Diodorus xiv. 93. Appian Italic. fr. 8. 1.

<sup>73</sup> Plutarch Camill. c. 8.

pounds of silver, or 12000000 pounds of copper, the annalist subtracted the third of the Hernicans: this the Romans could not dispose of: but they might of the third which would have belonged to the Latins, as these were now dependent on Rome<sup>1074</sup>. It would be a mere waste of time to inquire whether the value of the property contained within the walls of Veii can have amounted to the above-mentioned sum: not so however to question whether the whole tenth was dedicated to the Greek god, since the same spoils defrayed the charge of building the temple of Juno on the Aventine.

<sup>1074</sup> Vol. i. p. 584. note 1137.

---

## THE OTHER WARS DOWN TO THAT WITH THE GAULS.

—◆—

**DURING** the second campaign against Veii a town called Artena was taken by the Romans. According to some of the annalists, it belonged to the Volscians; according to others, to the Veientes: Livy adopted the former notion<sup>1075</sup>: yet, were it not that we find mention of an engagement in the same year near Ferentinum, we could not hesitate on internal grounds to prefer the latter: it is natural that the whole force of the republic should have been pointed against Etruria; and so we might readily suppose that a town in that extensive country had been conquered by a division of the Roman army. Throughout the whole remainder of the Veientine war nothing is said about any hostilities against the Volscians and Æquians; excepting at Anxur, where the inhabitants, with the help of some of their countrymen who had got into the town, overpowered the Roman garrison in 353. The circumstances under which this was brought about, shew that Rome was at peace with the rest of the Volscian nation: a great part of the soldiers were absent on furlough, and Volscian merchants had been admitted without any precaution into the place<sup>76</sup>. Two years afterward it was retaken: and it seems that the peace with the rest of the nation was still subsisting undisturbed: the Romans were most deeply concerned to maintain it; and the disheartened Ausonian tribes were

1075 IV. 61.

76 Livy, v. 8.



enjoying their repose with faint hopes of favorable events that might avert the impending danger.

Veii however, whose destruction they might perhaps have prevented, fell; and in the very next year, 360, the senate ordained an assignment of land to three thousand colonists in the territories wrested from those tribes in the last wars. According to all appearance Vitellia, which is spoken of almost immediately after as a Roman colony in the land of the Æquians, without any mention of its establishment, and which was one of the Alban towns enumerated among the conquests of Coriolanus<sup>1077</sup>, formed the centre of this settlement<sup>78</sup>. No less manifest is it that this was what made the Æquians take up arms in the next year, 361; just as the same effect was produced a century after by the colony at Carseoli\*; just as the Gauls were driven to the most desperate resolutions by the agrarian law of Flaminius†. So long as a country was in the hands of a few possessors, and cultivated by their slaves, there might be hopes of recovering it: but when a large number of free citizens settled upon it, ready to defend their property, then, and not till then, was it felt to be lost for ever, unless the settlement was destroyed without delay. Nor could it be doubted that the purpose of such a colony was to pave the way for fresh conquests. Diodorus says that the fourth war against the Æquians began at this time<sup>79</sup>: they betrayed no want of energy in carrying it on,

<sup>1077</sup> See above, p. 259.

<sup>78</sup> Like Signia: see above, note 193.

\* Livy, x. 1.

† Polybius ii. 21.

<sup>79</sup> xiv. 98. That he is speaking of the Æquians has been perceived by everybody: the corrupt name Αἰτωλοῦς is to be changed into Αἰκίλους, the form used by this writer, not into Αἰκοῦς or Αἰκίκλους. By the first war he seems to have meant the whole period prior to 310; by the second, that which broke out in 324, and for which preparations were making the year before (Livy iv. 25, 26); by the third, that which began in 334 after the expiration of the truce: Livy iv. 42.

though they had been so slack to engage in it. In the first campaign the Romans lost Verrugo, a fortress, probably on Mount Algidus, which was a frequent object of contention, and is usually spoken of as belonging to the Volscians. The story that it was not taken by force, but was evacuated without any necessity<sup>1080</sup>, does not deserve any more credit than the hacknied tale that the other Roman legion the next day made amends for its defeat by a victory, which, it is admitted, produced no results, owing to the abandonment of Verrugo in consequence of an unlucky mistake. On the contrary in the year after, 362, the advantage is still decidedly on the side of the Æquians: the colony that gave rise to the war is destroyed by the taking of Vitellia<sup>81</sup>; nay a statement the validity of which cannot be questioned, states among the events of this year that Velitræ and Satricum revolted. Such being the state of affairs Circeii, which must no doubt have been reconquered before the year 349, was secured by a colony<sup>82</sup>, in which the Latin towns assuredly also took a share, since we find it subsequently reckoned among them. The neighbouring states however did not keep the upper hand long: under this and the next year two Æquian towns, the names of which have a very odd look<sup>83</sup>, and are most probably misspelt, are said to have been taken by the Romans:

1080 Diodorus xiv. 98: 'Ἐκ δὲ Οὐεῤῥύγγινος πόλεως ὑπὸ τῶν πολεμίων ἐξεβλήθησαν. Compare Livy v. 28: who sees nothing disgraceful in the blind panic of the troops, and what he regards as their needless flight, but cannot bear to think that the Romans should ever have been overpowered by fortune or by numbers.

81 Livy v. 29. The invasion of the Gauls seems to have prevented its reestablishment: even without this however Vitellia could not occur in the list of the Latin colonies, since in reality it was only a *conciliabulum* in a settlement consisting exclusively of Romans. The fiction of Eulogius, who converted it into a Cremera of the Vitellii (Suetonius Vitell. 1), is not deserving of the slightest consideration.

82 Diodorus xiv. 102. See p. 462.

83 Λίφλον, and Λιφούκουα: Diodorus xiv. 102, 106.

and with these events the war seems to cease a year before the arrival of the Gauls.

In the year after the fall of Veii the conquerors wreakt their vengeance on the towns which had helpt to prolong the war. The people of Capena, in whose territory no crop and no building was spared, sued for peace in 360: since that town is never again mentioned as an independent place, it might be deemed certain that they were reduced to a state of subjection, and that after the restoration of Rome they were incorporated in the four new tribes, unless we were compelled to admit the possibility of their having been swept away without leaving a trace behind them during the Gallic invasion, before the period when the later Roman wars shed some degree of light on Etruria. In the next year, 361, the territory of the Faliscans, which had already been laid waste, became the scene of more important undertakings. They had taken up a very strong position, a mile from Falerii, to cover the neighbouring country: Camillus without a battle forced them to retreat into the town. Had this war been protracted like that before Veii, while it was so much further from Rome, it would have exasperated the indignation of the commonalty at the scheme of the patricians to appropriate the territory won from the Veientes to themselves: the peace, even if it yielded no other advantages, was rendered agreeable to the people by the exaction of a year's pay from the enemy, whereby the taxpayers were relieved from the tribute, and the soldiers, without serving, received their full wages<sup>1084</sup>.

Some incident that occurred in this war must no doubt have supplied a groundwork for the wellknown story, that a schoolmaster of Falerii treacherously conducted the boys of the noblest families into the Roman

<sup>1084</sup> Livy v. 27. According to the regular practice whatever territory and captives had been taken in the war would also be retained.

camp, and that Camillus sent them back, and ordered the scoundrel to be flogged: in the form however in which we are all familiar with it, the annals beyond a doubt merely borrowed it from the legend of that hero, the character of which, wherever it comes into view, will always be found to be no less unhistorical than it is with regard to the Veientine war. If we do but bring ourselves to allow the possibility that this may be a poetical tale, we shall immediately see how inconceivable the facts are. Nor is the subsequent narrative, that the Faliscans, overcome by such generosity, surrendered to the Romans unconditionally, and gave up their arms and hostages, less fabulous<sup>1085</sup>. No people can ever have been guilty of such treason against itself: for that inconsiderate affection, which has sometimes thrown a nation into the hands of a tyrant, is quite another matter. The exaction of a year's pay for the troops was without doubt a fact related in the annals; and there are many instances of such a condition imposed in treaties with a people which retains its independence: but I question whether it was ever demanded from one that resigned itself to a state of subjection. Of this pretended submission of Falerii not a trace is to be found afterward: on this point however an advocate of the story might reply, that the Faliscans would naturally come to their senses after their act of magnanimous precipitation, and that the approach of the Gauls gave them an opportunity to recover their freedom.

Immediately after the restoration of Rome we find her in possession of the sovereignty over Sutrium and Nepete, towns which lay between Veii and Vulturni, and which long after formed the border fortresses of her territory on the side of Etruria. On which of the

<sup>1085</sup> Livy represents it as having surrendered according to the strictest forms: *Mittite qui arma, qui obsides, qui urbem patentibus portis accipiant*: so that they even ask for a garrison, which in antiquity, as during the thirty-years war, was of all scourges the most dreaded.

chief cities they were previously dependent it is impossible to make out. The conquest of Sutrium seems to have taken place in the year 361, under which Diodorus mentions an expedition against it<sup>1086</sup>, after the conclusion of the peace with the Faliscans. The acquisition or the possession of that town may probably have been the cause of the war against Vulsinii, which was decided in the second campaign, in 364, by a great victory, when eight thousand Etruscans laid down their arms<sup>87</sup>. A peace was concluded for twenty years, and the vanquished were charged with a year's pay for the Roman army. In this war the Salpinates were in alliance with Vulsinii; so that this people, whose territory cannot have been far off, must either have been one of the sovereign Etrurian states, of which no other notice has been preserved, or a tribe of some different race that retained its independence in this neighbourhood<sup>88</sup>.

This was on every side a calamitous time for the Etruscans. The year before (Ol. 99. 1) Dionysius of Syracuse, under the plea of punishing their piracies, had sailed with sixty gallees to the Tyrrhenian coast, and had taken the harbour of Cære, the Pelasgian Pyrgi, after very little resistance, inasmuch as the Cærites, who were perfectly innocent<sup>89</sup>, could not expect an attack. The tyrant's object was to plunder a temple of Matuta, which was exceedingly rich in votive offerings:

<sup>1086</sup> XIV. 98. 'Επι has dropt out before Σούτριον, but this is the only change required. The name of that town cannot have got in by accident; and the person by whom our text of Diodorus was patcht up from some torn manuscript, was utterly ignorant of everything connected with Rome, as is sufficiently proved by the misshapen names in his Fasti: he assuredly had never heard of Sutrium.

<sup>87</sup> Livy v. 32. According to Diodorus, xiv. 109, the battle was fought near Gurasiūm.

<sup>88</sup> Salpinum therefore may put in its claim to be the nameless *urbs vetus*, Orvieto.

<sup>89</sup> Strabo v. p. 220. c.

he found five hundred talents of silver and gold there, and with these and a number of captives he reembarked with impunity: the Cærites had marched out with the utmost haste to defend the temple against him, but were defeated, and their territory ravaged<sup>1090</sup>. In the same year the Roman consuls, L. Valerius and M. Manlius, were compelled to abdicate by an ordinance of the senate three months before the close of their office: and the only cause assigned is the pestilence which prevailed, and by which they are said to have been attacked<sup>91</sup>. Such a motive would have been quite unexampled; and was assuredly fabricated with no other ground than the fact that one of the censors did actually die. There can be no doubt that they were deposed, and that the reason was their having failed to give due succour to a town, which protected the valley of the Tiber on the side of the sea, and which must have been united to Rome by the most amicable ties, since the objects of her national worship were deposited two years after within its walls: not to mention that through the whole of the Veientine war Cære had at all events refrained from every act of hostility against Rome. Besides the expedition of Dionysius could not but be viewed with alarm, since the Greek cities in Italy were already dependent on him, and his settlements on the Adriatic, and on the coasts of the Umbrians and Venetians, betrayed that he entertained schemes against the whole of the Italian peninsula: nor were those schemes to be despised at a time when he would have found no difficulty in alluring the Gauls, with whom he had made friends in the early part of his reign, to march whithersoever he pleased, at the mere price of the booty they might carry off.

1090 Diodorus xv. 14: compare Wesseling's note.

91 Livy v. 31.

## INTERNAL HISTORY

### DOWN TO THE WAR WITH THE GAULS.

---

THERE seems to be a similar incorrectness in the statement of the reasons why the military tribunes of the year 353 abdicated two months and a half before the regular time; in consequence of which their successors came into office on the first of October, as continued to be the practice down to the change just spoken of. After the defeat before Veii, caused by the fault of two members of the college, it was right to deprive these of their *imperium*; but it would have been no less absurd than unjust to depose the whole body at a moment when such a disaster was to be repaired. The alteration however rendered the election of plebeian military tribunes more difficult; and this was no doubt the end the patricians had in view, not a merely incidental advantage. The election of military tribunes as well as that of tribunes of the people was held at the close of the year of office: the latter went out three days before the former; and nothing could be so powerful a recommendation of a candidate against the means which the patricians had of controlling the elections, as his having acted honorably in the tribuneship, from which he had just retired. Now however that the appointment of military tribunes was transferred to the first of October, an ex-tribune was no longer eligible, till he had been above nine months and a half out of office; in the course of which time the people must already

have become estranged from him, more especially as he had not the power of addressing them during it.

Against the tribunes then in office indeed there was no need of any such measures: they had never opposed the will of the faction whose sentiments had again become predominant in the senate; on the contrary they voluntarily offered their aid to compell the military tribunes to abdicate, on their refusing to do so<sup>1092</sup>. How completely they were under the influence of the adverse party, appeared at the elections for the next year<sup>93</sup>. In such a state of things it was inevitable that the public voice would call for men of the most resolute character: such persons must have been excluded by the tribunes who presided: at the same time the candidates of the patrician faction could not succeed in getting a sufficient number of votes: hence the election was closed, in direct violation of the Trebonian law, when only eight tribunes had been appointed. The oligarchy now dreamt that the counter-revolution was already close at hand, and promist themselves to fill the two vacant places with patricians: but their illgrounded hopes were to be disappointed. The eight tribunes who had been elected did indeed choose themselves two colleagues, but out of their own order: nay it is far more probable that the artifice was totally baffled, than that these two were selected from among the tools of the oligarchy<sup>94</sup>. At all

<sup>1092</sup> The coming forward of the tribunes of the people against the military tribunes, as related in Livy, v. 9—who had forgotten the story he told in iv. 26,—is assuredly a historical fact: but what took place at the election proves how far removed they were from trying to encroach on the authority of the senate. Perhaps there may also be historical ground for the threat of Servilius to proclaim a dictator.

<sup>93</sup> If the minority in the tribunician college had already obtained the right of asserting their veto (see p. 445), it must have been entirely unanimous before it could conduct the elections in so treacherous a manner.

<sup>94</sup> It was necessary that the vacant places should be filled: hence it might naturally be inferred, however erroneously, that, the object at first



events the college of tribunes of the year 354 acted as if it consisted entirely of friends of the people: their vigour and their success corresponded to the vehemence of that disgust which even temperate men feel at faithlessness and wiles. The faction probably repented bitterly of their rashness. The two delinquents of the preceding year were condemned to a fine by the people: and an agrarian law put an end to the frauds by which the payment of the tithe had till then been eluded<sup>1095</sup>. The houses were fain to confirm it: for the troops in the camp called menacingly for pay; and the tribunes would not allow it to be wrung from the plebeians who had staid at home, the kindred of those who were bearing arms in the field. After gaining such an advantage the people was ready to exert itself in raising its leaders to posts of honour; and as amends for the violence done to the law during so many years the patricians agreed that at the next election of military tribunes all, save the prefect of the city, should be plebeians<sup>96</sup>. Such were the fruits which the oligarchs reapt from their craft.

having been to appoint patricians, the persons appointed must have belonged to their party; *haud dubie patriciorum opibus*: Livy v. 10. C. Trebonius however, and the three tribunes who impeached the defaulters of the preceding year, must at all events have been free from patrician influence; and their votes were equal to those of the other four who had been elected.

<sup>1095</sup> See p. 426, note 948.

<sup>96</sup> Livy says that all except P. Calvus were patricians: yet on the contrary all the names which we find in v. 12, except L. Furius, are plebeians, as has been remarkt long ago: see Perizonius 8. p. 353, foll. P. Mænius however has only got into the text through a conjecture of Sigonius, in the room of P. Manlius (Vulso), as the name stood in the earlier editions and in some of the manuscripts, none of which has *Manius*, but which vary between *Manlius* and *Mamilius*; and besides in the newly discovered fragments of the Capitoline Fasti, and in Diodorus xiv. 47. That the person who held the election was directed to take votes for plebeians by a formal compact, may be seen from the example of 358: *donec convenisset ut major pars tribunorum militum ex plebe crearetur*: Livy v. 17. The electors did not need any such stipulation.

There were some among the patricians who did not deserve that name. In this same year the military tribune, Cn. Cornelius, ordered that a third *stipendium* of a hundred ases a month should be paid to those horsemen who furnished their own horses, a custom which had begun two campaigns before, to put them on the same footing with those who were supplied with a horse by the state: there is no need of any argument to shew that the persons whose reasonable demands were thus satisfied, must have been mainly, if not wholly, plebeians. Cn. Cornelius, and his half brother, P. Licinius Calvus, an ancestor of the poet, seem to have been the mediators of the peace: Calvus in the college of 355 was the leading person among the four tribunes of his order<sup>1097</sup>. The government of these tribunes was irreprehensible, nay glorious: that of their successors, among whom there is but a single patrician, the prætor<sup>98</sup>, was no less so: but a terribly hard winter, followed by a pestilential summer, afforded the priests a handle for declaring that the gods were visibly displaying their anger at the profanation of their auspices by unworthy persons. To the influence of these speeches, and to the earnest exertions of the whole order, Livy attributes the result of the elections for 357, at which, and at those for 358, the plebeians, as they had been previously, were entirely excluded. But for 359, when again all the places except one are filled by them, this majority had been

<sup>1097</sup> As Duker's authority in his notes on Livy deservedly stands very high, I cannot omit to remark that his notion, that Calvus was also termed *primus e plebe* in the Capitoline Fasti, can only have been occasioned by an interpolated edition of them.

<sup>98</sup> P. Veturius: according to Livy, v. 13, and Diodorus, xiv. 54. On the contrary the newly discovered Capitoline Fasti have two patricians, Minucius Augurinus and Servilius Priscus, instead of L. Atilius and Cn. Genucius: that is, the places are equally divided. This looks like an instance in which the curies refused to confirm the election, whereupon the persons named in the Fasti were chosen to make up the number.

guaranteed to them before the day of election<sup>1099</sup>: and thus it seems as if there had been a compact during those four years, stipulating that for two years in succession the wardenship of the city alone, and then for the next two the whole college should be filled by patricians. As soon as Veii had been subdued the rulers no longer thought themselves bound by this compact; and henceforth down to the Gallic war we hear nothing of plebeian military tribunes: nay for two years the centuries are compelled to appoint consuls.

After that conquest disputes arose with regard to the possession of the domain, and their vehemence was proportionate to the richness of the prize. The tribunes of the people however did not merely demand an assignment of land for their order, but also that the dwellinghouses in the conquered town, the buildings of which were much handsomer than those at Rome, should be distributed by lot, not however among plebeians alone. Livy says, they designed that Veii should be inhabited both by the senate and the plebs: but the distinction drawn in early ages was not, as in his time, between the commonalty and the senate, but between the commonalty and the houses: and the object of the proposition must have been that the assignment of property in lands and houses should in this instance embrace the whole nation.

If Veii had continued to subsist as a city inhabited by Romans, even supposing it had been governed by a prefect, without a senate and elective magistrates of its own, still the unity of the republic would have been endangered: and it would have been entirely dissolved if, in case of a new secession, the plebeian magistrates had fixt their seat there. Thus far therefore the resistance of the senate, and the interposition of two of the tribunes, who protracted the discussion during 360 and 361,

<sup>1099</sup> Livy, v. 17, quoted in note 1096. Here again we find P. Mænius where he has no business; this time instead of Q. Manlius: see note 866.

was not only justifiable but praiseworthy: only the assignment of lands, which at length put an end to the quarrel, ought to have been granted from the first. It was not however till the year 362—after failing to get the two tribunes who opposed the measure reelected, and when these had even been condemned to a fine of ten thousand pounds of ancient money<sup>1100</sup>, for having betrayed the interests of the commonalty—that the patricians submitted to the necessity of setting bounds to their cupidity. There was nothing now to prevent the passing of the disastrous proposition: and though the curies might have rejected it, which by the letter of the constitution was sufficient to nullify it, their right was at least quite as incapable of being enforced, as the royal veto would be against a bill carried by a great majority of the other two branches of the legislature in a determined struggle with the crown. The salutary consequences of the union of the two orders in the national tribes now became manifest: the senators address themselves with remonstrances and entreaties to their plebeian tribesmen; their assurance that a reasonable assignment of land should be granted found credit; and the bill was rejected by eleven tribes out of twenty-one. The next day a vote of the senate, with the show of a free act of grace, ordained an assignment of plebeian hides of seven jugers not only to every father of a family, but to every free person in it<sup>1</sup>: which however is hardly to be understood of all the members of it without distinction of sex, though this must have been the sense put upon the words by

<sup>1100</sup> Before the time of the decemvirate Livy in speaking of fines uses *aes* by itself; for instance in II. 52: now he says, so many *millia aeris gravis*: see v. 12, 29, 32. Hence, it seems, we may infer that since the Twelve Tables mulcts were fixt in ancient money, without regard to the diminution in its weight.

<sup>1</sup> Ut omnium in domo liberorum capitum ratio haberetur: Livy v. 30.

the writers who said that every citizen received eight and twenty jugers<sup>1102</sup>.

There had been another assignment prior to this: the patricians had hoped to satisfy the plebs with lands taken from the Æquians, while they appropriated the territory of Veii to themselves: 10750 jugers were distributed among 3000 veterans in the year 360<sup>3</sup>: but the end was as far from being attained, as the settlement of the colonists was from prospering. Circeii seems to have been wholly given up to the allies.

During the discussions about the territory of Veii Camillus had incurred universal odium: his vow of consecrating the tithe of the spoil, which he had been so tardy in declaring, was regarded as a spiteful invention: hence his impeachment by the tribune L. Apuleius in 364 brought him before judges very unfavorably disposed toward him. It charged him with having secreted some precious articles from the spoils of Veii<sup>4</sup>: nor is this pronounced to be a calumny either by Livy or by Plutarch, although they speak of his prayer in such a manner, that its fulfilment is to lead the reader to imagine what they do not venture to assert. He cannot possibly have been held to have been innocent by the writers who related that brazen doors taken from Veii

<sup>1102</sup> Diodorus xiv. 102. The usual calculation was four persons to a family: see note 147.

<sup>3</sup>  $3\frac{7}{13}$  jugers: Livy v. 24: so that each plebeian century contained fourteen lots, instead of seven as at a regular assignment: see pp. 161, 162. 3000 was a legion of veterans: see note 958.

<sup>4</sup> Livy merely says, *propter praedam Veientanam*: v. 32: Plutarch, ἐγκλημα κλοπῆς. Camill. c. 12: Zonaras, κατηγορήθη ὡς μηδὲν τὸ δημόσιον ἐκ τῶν Τυρρηνικῶν ὠφελήσας χρημάτων, αὐτὸς δ' ἐκ τούτων σφετερισάμενος vii. 22. In Victor, de vir. ill. 23, the charge is less disgraceful: *quod equis albis triumphasset, et praedam iniquis diviseret*: while some writers referred to by Diodorus, xiv. 117, said his only fault was his arrogance.

were found in his house<sup>1105</sup>: and it is as well attested as anything handed down from this period, that the clients who were enrolled in the tribes, on being solicited to get him off, declared; that they could not acquit him, but would join to pay the fine to which he might be sentenced<sup>6</sup>. This is the candid answer of honest men, unable to deny the manifest guilt of a person to whom they are bound by strong ties, though they do not conceive that it absolves them from their obligations to him. His own clients were the last persons who could acquit him; because by so doing they would have exonerated themselves from a burthen: everybody else might have done so; for in the sentence of the people judgement and mercy were undistinguishably mixt up together: and the nation for its own sake ought to have pardoned so great a man<sup>7</sup>.

Was it from malicious jealousy that his fellow patri-cians, thinking themselves as such fully equal to the man whom all the world besides called the first among them,

1105 Plutarch Camill. c. 12. Not to decorate his house with them; but brass in whatever form was just as good as money.

<sup>6</sup> *Se collaturos quanti damnatus esset, absolvere cum non posse*: Livy v. 32. In Plutarch the important feature is left out: πρὸς τὴν κρίσιν αὐτοῦ μηδὲν οἶσθαι βοηθήσειν c. 12. In the extracts from Dionysius the consultation with his kinsmen and clients before the day of trial is entirely omitted: they pay the money after he has been condemned; but the disgrace drives him from Rome, p. 19, 20.

<sup>7</sup> The penalty according to Livy was 15000 ases. Plutarch, Camill. c. 13, probably merely took his statement from Livy; just as Zonaras, vii. 22, in his turn transcribed from Plutarch. The latter in this passage was not copying from Dionysius, who, as we see by the *Excerpta*, had met somewhere or other with the sum of 100000 ases, and caught it up; and who tells us besides that this was many times as much as Camillus was worth. Appian, Italic. 8. 2. p. 39, carries it up even to 500000: that is to say, he confounds the mulct with which Camillus was threatened during the discussions on the Licinian law, with the fine to which he was condemned. The difference between the two first-mentioned sums may perhaps be accounted for by supposing, that the first was the value at which the property he embezzled was estimated, the second the fine imposed on him in consequence.

refrained from attempting to effect a reasonable compromise for him, though they had formerly strained every nerve to screen the murderer Cæso from punishment? Or was the transgression of Camillus absolutely undeniable? and did the baseness of the act withhold those who would not have scrupled to come forward in behalf of a deed of open violence? Was he declared guilty at a previous trial before a senatorian arbitrator, and had the tribes only to determine the sum he was to repay? Was not the sentence of the plebeian tribes confirmed by the patricians themselves? The ordinance of the curies which restored his civil rights, seems to infer that there had been a previous one to deprive him of them: whether we suppose that it was to confirm the sentence of outlawry pronounced by the centuries, after he had withdrawn himself from the law by emigrating; or rather that state-trials at this period came before both the plebeian tribes and the curies, in the same manner in which they both united to enact laws and to hold elections. I shall remark at the proper season that the trial of Manlius becomes intelligible if we suppose this to have been the procedure: and it is difficult to believe that a person who went into exile on being merely condemned to a fine or a repayment, would have been outlawed, since the sum was secured either by his property or his sureties. Or did the sentence, however it may have been delivered, entail the consequences of a *judicium turpe*<sup>1108</sup>, because the act was in reality a disgraceful one? and did this destroy all the civil rights of the offender in such a manner that nothing but the supreme power of the *populus* could restore them? The solution of the question assuredly lies within the range of these cases: but to pronounce upon it with confidence is impossible.

There can be no doubt that M. Manlius at this time was already the sworn enemy of Camillus; and he was

<sup>1108</sup> See p. 396.

probably at the head of his adversaries in the senate. It cannot have been by a mere stroke of chance, that just before, when the consuls, of whom Manlius was one, were compelled to resign their office, Camillus was chosen interrex.

Greatly as the actions of Camillus have been magnified by fiction, the belief of posterity that he was the first man of his age, and one whom even Rome saw few to equal, cannot possibly have been grounded on a delusion. In such a man the nation ought to have shewn indulgence even to deplorable faults: though indeed it is scarcely possible that any mortal could have averted the defeat on the Alia. As it was, Rome even forgave him his ruthless prayer, by which, as he went forth from her walls, he consummated his guilt, that the republic might soon have bitter cause to regret him. This was not the prayer of Demosthenes, when he was driven into exile, though innocent, and only punisht for his fidelity: even spirits of less purity among the Greeks, though they wanted many of the virtues of the best age of Rome, never went thus astray.

---



## PHYSICAL HISTORY FROM 305 TO 365.



THE ferment of the elements which prevailed toward the close of the third century of the city, continued through the first half of the next century, and aggravated the miseries of the Peloponnesian war, which during that period<sup>1109</sup> was ruining Greece. At that time, says Thucydides, we experienced, what former ages knew only from tradition, earthquakes, spreading widely and of tremendous violence, terrible drouths, and famine in consequence, and the plague. Etna too during the same period threw out a stream of lava.

On these spasms of the earth Greek history gives us far more information: yet the Roman annals also speak of visitations which unquestionably belong to the same series. In the year 319 there were earthquakes, that recurred frequently, and threw down a number of buildings in the Roman territory<sup>10</sup>: these must evidently have been connected with the eruption of Etna, and with the terrible shocks which ravaged the coast of Greece in

<sup>1109</sup> OL. 87. 1 falls, as near as it can be determined, in the year of Rome 316.

<sup>10</sup> *Crebris motibus terrae ruere in agris nuntiabantur tecta*: Livy iv. 21: an expression which is evidently accurate: for the city itself is seldom affected by earthquakes, though an inscription in the Colosseum proves that this building was very much damaged by one in the fifth century.

Ol. 88. 3; even though we find from a comparison of dates that this year at the earliest only corresponds with the year of Rome 320<sup>1111</sup>. In the year 327 the wells and streams were dried up; the cattle and the fruits of the earth pined away for want of water<sup>12</sup>: an equally terrible drouth prevailed six and thirty years after, and spread similar misery around<sup>13</sup>. Both times a destructive epidemic disease ensued. In southern climates every famine without exception may be said to arise from drouth<sup>14</sup>: we may therefore conclude that there must have been a dry season in 322, when the country was visited with pestilence and dearth<sup>15</sup>; and the same in 343, since an unhealthy summer was succeeded by a scarcity the next spring<sup>16</sup>. Between this year and 363 came the terrible winter of 355, the severity of which was perhaps unequalled except by that of 476. The Tiber was choked up with ice: the snow lay seven feet deep<sup>17</sup>; the roofs of many buildings fell in under its weight; or the walls gave way at the thaw: fruit-trees and vines were frozen down to the root: an incalculable quantity of cattle perisht from want of food, which in winter they seek in the pastures on the coast<sup>18</sup>. Such a calamity, which a large state, when only some of its provinces suffer, will soon recover from as a whole, must have struck Rome, where no one altogether escaped, just in the same manner as the ravages of an enemy.

<sup>1111</sup> According to the date of the taking of the city it would coincide with 321: but our mode of determining that date may not be precisely applicable half a century before.

<sup>12</sup> Livy iv. 30. Dionysius exc. M. 3. p. 4.

<sup>13</sup> Dionysius exc. 18. p. 18.

<sup>14</sup> This is directly mentioned by Thucydides among the calamities of the age as the cause of the famine: i. 23.

<sup>15</sup> Livy iv. 25.

<sup>16</sup> Livy iv. 52.

<sup>17</sup> Dionysius even says, where it was least deep.

<sup>18</sup> Livy v. 13. Dionysius exc. 6. p. 7.

This deviation of nature from the character of the climate, like that other terrible winter the memory of which was preserved in the Roman annals, was undoubtedly a consequence of internal convulsions, such as manifest themselves in earthquakes and volcanic eruptions. For the rise of the Alban lake, which occurred immediately after, must manifestly have been occasioned by the stoppage of some subterraneous outlets, as was the case with the Bœotian and Arcadian lakes: in the latter instance the chasms near Pheneus, through which the waters of that mountain-basin had hitherto run, were blockt up by earthquakes<sup>1119</sup>.

The plan of breaking a tunnel through the wall of lava, instead of directing the course of the stream, which was running over on the lowest side of the lake<sup>20</sup>, into a regular channel, was adopted for two reasons. It was a preventive against the violent floods that would have taken place whenever the waters received any extraordinary increase: and the space between the level at which the lake overflowed, and that of the tunnel, at which the banks are six miles round, was an object of great value; even supposing that the ground in those days as now was mainly employed to grow wood. The object was not to gain new land, but to recover what the proprietors and possessors had been deprived of: indeed that which was regained may perhaps not even have embraced the whole of what had been lost in the interior of the crater by the rise in the surface of the lake<sup>21</sup>. In extent this tunnel is much inferior to the works for carrying off the water of the lake of Copæ: but the nature

<sup>1119</sup> Strabo viii. p. 389. b.

<sup>20</sup> All the modern writers who describe the tunnel, in treating of the phenomenon which rendered it necessary, draw their views of it exclusively from Livy, and therefore assume that matters had not yet come to this.

<sup>21</sup> A circumstance, which leads us to conclude that the surface of the lake had previously been lower, is mentioned in Vol. i. p. 197.

of the stone made the execution a task of enormous difficulty. It is lava, hard as iron, through which a passage was broken, high enough for a man to walk in it, three feet and a half broad, and six thousand feet long<sup>1122</sup>. On the line of its course some fifty shafts were let down as far as the bottom of the projected tunnel: whereby its level and direction between the two extremes was accurately determined and preserved, and the execution, at least of the part toward the Campagna, was very much expedited; for as soon as the pits were carried down to the bottom, workmen might begin hewing away the stone in each of them on both sides, till they met. Without knowing their depth on the side toward the lake, one cannot say how far the same advantage was gained there: at all events they afforded the means of raising up the broken stones with little trouble, and, after the work was completed, of keeping the channel clean, and of irrigating the fields on the hillside by means of water-wheels. From an inspection of the spot it has been ascertained that, at the time when there was only a thin wall between the tunnel and the lake, a hole was bored through it, and the water was let off down to the level of the mouth of this bore: after which the side toward the lake was walled with flagstones, and a magnificent portico was built in front of it. The water serves to feed the dry fields of the Campagna; and the surplus is carried by brooks into the Tiber.

This terrible winter was followed by an exceedingly unhealthy summer, and the Sibylline books were applied to for counsel against these manifold calamities. By their command the first *lectisternium* ever held was celebrated in 356, in honour of six Greek deities; and for seven days the whole town offered up joint sacrifices,

<sup>1122</sup> Westphals *Röemische Campagna*, p. 25, compared with Nibby, *Campagna* II. p. 81.

while every citizen according to his means gave hospitable entertainment at sacrificial banquets. It was a time of anxiety, which tuned men's minds to kindness and goodwill. The unknown stranger was invited as a guest into the house; no door was closed: the debtor was releast from his bonds; slaves, who at other times wore chains, walkt about in freedom: and as in periods of a general enthusiastic excitement no room is left for ordinary temptations, so, the annals related, during all these days of pious confidence no theft or act of disorder was committed. Their beneficent effect was felt by the miserable even after they were over: it was deemed a sin to lay chains again upon those whom the gods had freed from them<sup>1123</sup>.

As to the nature of the epidemic disease which prevailed at that time, nothing is said: those in the years 327 and 363, we learn from a statement which to all appearance is worthy of full credit, were cutaneous. Of the last we have a more detailed account: it began with an eruption of small pimples, accompanied with an intolerable itching; after a time they turned to festering ulcers, which ate through to the very bone<sup>24</sup>. Of a like kind must the disease of 327 have been, which is less minutely described, and which, though without doubt very inappropriately, is termed the itch<sup>25</sup>. A cutaneous

<sup>1123</sup> Livy v. 13. Dionysius, who cites Piso Frugi, Exc. 7. p. 7. 8.

<sup>24</sup> Dionysius Exc. 18. p. 19. Εἰς νόσους δεινὰς κατέπεσον, ἀρχομένας μὲν ἀπὸ μικρῶν ἐξανθημάτων, ἃ περὶ τοὺς ἐξωθεν χρώτας ἀνίστατο, κατασκηπτούσας δὲ εἰς ἔλκη μεγάλα φαγεδαίναις ὅμοια, πονηρὰν μὲν ὄψιν, δεινὴν δ' ἀλγηδὸνα παρέχοντα. ἦν δὲ οὐδὲν ἴαμα τῆς περιωδνίας τοῖς κάμνουσιν ὅτι μὴ κνησμοὶ καὶ σπαραγμοὶ συνεχεῖς, λωβώμενοι τοῖς χρωσὶ μέχρι γυμνώσεως ὀστέων.

<sup>25</sup> Dionysius Exc. 3. p. 5: ἡ καλουμένη ψωρῶδης, δεινὰς ὀδύνας παρέχουσα—κατὰ τοὺς ὀδαξισμοὺς καὶ πρὸς τὰς ἐλκώσεις ἔτι μᾶλλον ἀγριαυομένη. According to Livy, iv, 30, the mange had previously been prevalent among the cattle.

eruption was also a feature of the pestilence which in Ol. 96. 1, U. C. 351, carried off the chief part of the army of Himilco before Syracuse: the statement given of its progress sounds like a description of the measles<sup>1126</sup>, as what is said of the diseases at Rome reminds us of the small-pox: with regard to both it is an equally perplexing question how they could become extinct again. Perhaps it may have been a disease of the same sort, or a yellow fever, and not strictly a plague, that some eight years before the one in Himilco's camp, in Ol. 94. 1, U. C. 348, after sweeping away half of the Carthaginian army in Sicily, fell on the Punic part of Africa and depopulated it<sup>27</sup>.

The pestilences in the years 320, 322, and 323, it is extremely probable, were connected with the one in Attica, the first breaking out of which, in Ol. 87. 3, took place, as nearly as we can make out by our comparative chronology, in U. C. 317, the second in Ol. 88. 3, or U. C. 321. Rome also probably experienced a similar sickness in this year; and the mention of its continuance, which accounts for the absence of any military expedition under this as under the preceding and following year, was merely overlookt by Livy. The year 320 seems to have been peculiarly destructive, since a day

<sup>1126</sup> The symptoms in their order were, rheum, swellings in the throat, fever with aches in the back, and torpour in the legs, diarrhoea, and an eruption over the whole body: delirium was frequent: death ensued mostly on the sixth, but sometimes so early as the fifth day: whoever went near a patient was infected. Diodorus xiv. 71. The eruption he calls *φλύκταινα*, a word the meaning of which is as extensive as that of our *eruption*, and is not merely confined to pustules or watery blisters: see Foesius upon it.

<sup>27</sup> Diodorus xiii. 114. xiv. 41, 45, (where he says τὸν λοιμὸν τοῦς πλείστοις τῶν κατὰ Λιβύην διεφθαρκεῖν), 47: ὁ λοιμὸς πανπληθεῖς τῶν Καρχηδονίων ἀπεκτάκει. In the chasm between chapt. 113 and 114, which the framer of the copy whence all the manuscripts now preserved are taken has disguised by cutting away the mangled shreds, stood the account of the pestilence that broke out in the Punic camp.

of general prayer was appointed, at which the people repeated a form of words recited by the duumvirs; and so does 322, in which a temple was vowed to Apollo<sup>1128</sup>. If this was a dry year, the drouth may have fanned the disease; just as the earthquakes, if we suppose that since the year 297 the poison had lost its force in the centre of Italy, may have rekindled the glimmering embers, or may have produced a susceptibility to contagion from foreign parts: these diseases however were not so deadly as the previous pestilences.

The distress they brought with them did not prevent the power of Rome from making rapid strides. Towns which held out for thirty years against the republic after it reached its maturity, bowed before its arms even in these early days: though it is true they were afterward forced to fight to avoid subjugation, whereas they had now only to buy off the enemy's ravages with money, in which the Etruscan towns were much richer than in citizens. The frontier formed at this time toward the north was not extended for the next seventy years: indeed afterages lookt upon it as insurmountable; and it was totally forgotten that the legions had once waged war on the other side of the Ciminian forest. So low did Rome fall through the invasion of the Gauls; though she had previously been indebted for her preponderance to their immigration, from which Italy had hitherto been sheltered by its seemingly impassable mountain-barrier.

<sup>1128</sup> As the sender and the averter of pestilence according to the religion of the Greeks: consequently the Sibylline books were consulted; and the same must have been the case in 320: for the duumvirs mentioned in the text were assuredly the keepers of those books.

## ON THE GAULS AND THEIR IMMIGRATION INTO ITALY.

---

THE persons who carried intelligence to Athens of Rome's destruction by the Gauls, related, as Heraclides soon after wrote, that Rome had been taken by a great host of Hyperboreans, that is to say, a people who came over the icy mountains from the unknown regions of the north<sup>1129</sup>. Herodotus, writing about the year 330, only knew of the Celts as dwelling in the extreme west of Europe, at so vast a distance that he conceives them to have been seated beyond the pillars of Hercules<sup>30</sup>. He does not place the Celts, but the Umbrians, at the foot of the mountains in which the Drave and the Inn take their rise<sup>31</sup>: nor does he name them among the nations out of which the army led by Hamilcar against Gelo and Thero was raised,—Phœnicians, Libyans, Iberians, Ligurians, Volscians, Sardinians, Corsicans<sup>32</sup>: in aftertimes on the other hand the Gauls always made up a large part of the Carthaginian armies, having already served in those of Dionysius the Elder: so that in the time of Gelo they were still at a distance from those parts where the Carthaginian recruiters might have engaged them and taken them on board ship.

Wherever we have the means of comparing Appian with Dionysius, he has built upon him, so far as

<sup>1129</sup> Plutarch Camill. c. 22.

<sup>30</sup> II. 33. IV. 49.

<sup>31</sup> The Carpis and Alpis: IV. 49.

<sup>32</sup> VII. 165.



Dionysius goes: and as he is not a writer likely to have taken the trouble of seeking for information in more books than one at the same time, we may look upon his express statement, that the Gallic invasion took place in the ninetyseventh Olympiad<sup>1133</sup>, as borrowed from Dionysius. That Dionysius was one of the writers who adopted the tradition that an injured citizen of Clusium went across the Alps to seek the Gauls, and lured them into Italy with the pleasures of the south till then unknown amongst them, is proved by the recently publisht Excerpta<sup>34</sup>: hence it was from him that Plutarch took the story; and so without doubt did he the statement which he subjoins, that they immediately made themselves masters of the whole country inhabited by the Tyrrhenians between the Alps and the two seas<sup>35</sup>. This agrees with what Dionysius says in that part of his history which remains entire, namely, that about the 64th Olympiad, that is, nineteen Olympiads after the founding of Massilia, the Tyrrhenians were dwelling on the coasts of the upper sea, and were not driven from thence till long after by the Celts<sup>36</sup>. Diodorus places the migration across the Alps immediately before the taking of Rome<sup>37</sup>: in so doing he probably

1133 Celt. 2. p. 77. Ὀλυμπιάδων τοῖς Ἑλλήσιν ἑπτὰ καὶ ἐννεήκοντα γεγενημένων—ἀνίσταται μοῖρα Κελτῶν—ἰκανή—οἱ τό τε Ἄλπιον ὄρος ὑπερέβησαν, καὶ Κλουσίνους—ἐπολέμουν.

34 24. p. 25.

35 Camill. c. 16. Οἱ δ' ἐμβαλόντες εὐθὺς ἐκράτουν τῆς χώρας ὅσῃν τὸ παλαιὸν οἱ Τυρρῆνοὶ κατεῖχον ἀπὸ τῶν Ἄλπεων ἐπ' ἀμφοτέρας καθήκουσαν τὰς θαλάσσας. As he had Livy also lying before him, he adds, it is true, further on, in contradiction with himself: ἀλλὰ ταῦτα μὲν ἐπράχθη συχνῇ τινι χρόνῳ πρότερον.

36 VII. 3. Τυρρηνῶν οἱ περὶ Ἰόνιον κόλπον κατοικοῦντες, ἐκείθεν θ' ὑπὸ τῶν Κελτῶν ἐξελαθέντες σὺν χρόνῳ. The expression, σὺν χρόνῳ, is used to signify a considerable time in III. 49.

37 XIV. 113. Καθ' ὃν καιρὸν μάλιστα Ῥήγιον ἐπολιόρκει Διονύσιος, οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὰ πέραν τῶν Ἄλπεων Κελτοί, τὰ στενὰ διελθόντες

followed Fabius; but the tradition that Clusium was the goal the Gauls were seeking is the only reason why the two events are brought into this close proximity. That some time elapst between them, is implied by Polybius; but it was only some time<sup>1138</sup>: and it is perfectly clear that Trogus Pompeius had the very same notion about the order of these occurrences and their duration: his voice however is of the greater weight on this point, because he was sprung either from one of the Gallic tribes, or at least from a people in their neighbourhood<sup>39</sup>. According to his account<sup>40</sup> they set out to the number of three hundred thousand: of these a portion staid in Italy, and took Rome; another part turned their steps toward the Illyrian coast of the Adriatic, forced their way through the nations that opposed them, —the Venetians, whose towns held out against them, like those of the Celtiberians and Belgians against the Cimbrians—and took possession of Pannonia. This accounts for the expression of Scylax, who, writing about the 105th Olympiad, some twentyfour years after the taking of Rome, says: the Celts on the Adriatic, to the west of the Venetians, were left behind in the expedition<sup>41</sup>: that is to say, that expedition in which such

μεγάλαις δυνάμεσι, κατελάβοντο τὴν μεταξὺ χώραν τοῦ τε Ἀπεννίνου καὶ τῶν Ἀλπεων ὄρων.

1138 They made themselves masters of the plains of Lombardy by a sudden inroad,—*παραδόξως ἐπελθόντες ἐξέβαλον Τυρρήνους καὶ κάτεσχον τὰ πεδία*—subjugated many bordering states, and after some time,—*μετὰ δέ τινα χρόνον*—they take Rome: II. 17, 18.

39 The Vocontians in Upper Provence: it cannot indeed be ascertained whether they were Gauls or Ligurians.

40 Justin xxiv. 4.

41 Ἀπολειφθέντες τῆς στρατείας. Scylax p. 6. He places them on the innermost gulf of the Adriatic, conceiving the Venetians to be on the eastern coast of it. On the age of Scylax see the author's dissertation in his *Kleine Schriften*, or the translation of it in the *Philological Museum*, No. II. pp. 245—270.

as had advanced further had founded a settlement in a situation so threatening as already to have excited the attention of the Greeks: Scylax however could not be led to say anything more about it, because it was in the interior far from the coast. His Celts on the Adriatic, from their situation, ought to be the Lingones and Senones: perhaps however his statement may in fact relate to the Boians, a part of whom settled on the right bank of the Po, while the rest journeyed on with the Tauriscans and Scordiscans over the Julian Alps. Their settlement on that coast was then so recent, that the earlier harbourbooks, which he workt up into his *Periplus*, spoke of the Tyrrhenians in these parts, betwixt the Umbrians and Venetians, as masters of the whole country between the two seas: and Scylax, that he might not omit to make use of the indefinite oral accounts he had heard concerning the conquerors whose coming had overthrown the whole order of things there, inserted them between the Tyrrhenians and the Venetians, instead of putting them in the place of the former. In the progress of their migration they founded the Gallic state in Noricum: and from this nation must those Celtic ambassadors have come, who congratulated Alexander in so fearless a manner on his victory over the Getes, if at least there be any degree of accuracy in the statement that those Celts dwelt on the borders of the Adriatic<sup>1142</sup>. Even in those days there was another Gallic race, the Scordiscans, living still nearer to the theatre of war, on the banks of the Danube, from whence they had driven the Thracian tribe of the Triballians<sup>43</sup>, who, when Herodotus wrote, occupied the plains of Sclavonia and Lower Hungary, and from whom that country in his days was called the Triballie plain: his Angrus is clearly the Drina, his

<sup>1142</sup> Arrian *Anab.* i. 4. Strabo vii. p. 301. d.

<sup>43</sup> Appian *Illyr.* 3. p. 832.

Brongus the Save<sup>1144</sup>. Some forty years later, and only six after the taking of Rome, in Ol. 101. 1, these Triballians appear as a people of fugitive wanderers in the middle of Thrace, near Abdera<sup>45</sup>: consequently the Celts at that time had already made themselves masters of Pannonia. With such rapidity does a national migration advance, unless there be countries of great strength and bravely defended, or a well peopled and civilized state standing high in power and military glory, to hold it a long time in check; as those Celts were held by the mountaineers of Scardus and Scomius, and by the Macedonian monarchy. When those who burst into Italy had surmounted the Alps, there was nothing to oppose them in the plains, except Etruscan armies which had very seldom been able to withstand the Romans in the open field. Is it possible that anybody, for the sake of upholding Livy's account, can seriously persuade himself that the same people which, when it had crost the Apennines, prest forward in a single movement from Clusium to Rome, and then pursued its course uninterruptedly through the midst of the most warlike nations of Italy, and their pathless mountains, as far as Apulia, should have taken two centuries to creep on at a snail's pace from the Alps to the Po? A state that merely sends forth armies may extend its frontier at this slow rate: a people which leaves its home, like the Cimbrians and Helvetians, carrying its women and children along with it, must sweep over vast regions and subdue them, or it perishes. The Lombards were beyond compare less numerous than the Gauls: the Italian fortified towns were able to reckon on the exertions of a great empire to attempt their relief: many of the enemies themselves were seduced by bribes to become deserters and traitors: and yet the whole of upper Italy was conquered in a single generation; while lower Italy was overrun down to its lowest

<sup>1144</sup> IV. 49.<sup>45</sup> Diodorus. xv. 36.

extremity. Within four years of Alboin's penetrating into Friuli Pavia, after a three years blockade, was reduced by famine, and opened its gates to him: and are we to believe that Melpum, lying within a few miles of the passes through which the Gauls came down, and having no prospect of any aid save from the other Etruscans, who had no bond except goodwill to make them assist their distressed brethren, held out for two whole centuries? For the statement that it fell in the same year with Veii is as credible as any can be which does not rest on contemporary evidence, though the coincidence as to the very day may probably be an exaggeration<sup>1146</sup>. If the Gauls had been all this time unable to spread beyond the Ticino, they must have wasted away: but if we suppose that they advanced further into the country, a town situate in the plain, which, being surrounded by a swarm of enemies, had no means either of sowing or reaping, must have fallen. The fact however that the Gauls came down into Italy during the war with Veii, and overran all the countries about the Po, must have been present to the minds of the annalists whom Livy was following when he said, that the Etruscans sent excuses to the Veientines, alledging that they could not afford them any assistance, being themselves menaced by the Gauls, a people never before seen, and newly come into their neighbourhood<sup>47</sup>; and when, on another occasion, he calls them an enemy never before seen or heard of, coming from the ocean and the uttermost extremities of the earth<sup>48</sup>.

In opposition to these statements of his own, which agree with those of every other writer without exception, and with the internal evidence of the case, Livy relates in another place that the Gauls had crossed the Alps two hundred years before, in the time of Tarquinius Priscus, and had built Mediolanum. This date however is merely grounded upon the tradition that their leader,

<sup>1146</sup> See Vol. I. p. 114.

<sup>47</sup> v. 17.

<sup>48</sup> v. 37:

Bellovesus, assisted the Greeks who built Massilia against the enemies they met with on the coast: for the founding of this city was placed in the 45th Olympiad<sup>1149</sup>, that is, within the period assigned by Roman chronology to the reign of the first Tarquinius. Thus we find ourselves reduced to that tradition alone; and its credibility, which of itself is exceedingly small, is totally destroyed by the traditions of the Massaliots themselves, which, as reported by Trogus, did not say a word about this act of friendship on the part of the wandering barbarians, but on the contrary related that the Phocseans were received with kindness on this coast by the king of the Segobrigians, who gave his daughter in marriage to their leader\*. It was undoubtedly a fabrication, without the slightest historical ground, just like that of the visit of Æneas to Dido in her newbuilt city: as this express the feeling the Romans, even before they went to open war, must have entertained toward the lords of the sea on whom their arms could make no impression, so it may easily be conceived that the Gauls, in their gratitude to the Greeks of Massalia, from whom they had received all their civilization, and whom they regarded with no less goodwill<sup>50</sup> than the Samnites regarded the Italian Greeks, should have found a pleasure in representing their ancestors as the benefactors of the original settlers. Besides it is historically true that both the Massaliots and the Gauls did actually engage in wars with the Ligurians, but at a different period, and in a different manner: as the Salluvians were perpetually attacking the Massaliots, so the Gauls took possession

<sup>1149</sup> Timæus in Scymnus Chius, vv. 210—214. *Temporibus Tarquinii regis*: Justin XLIII. 3. Others placed it in the 57th Olympiad (see Valerius on Ammianus xv. 9): a discrepancy which it would be uncandid to take advantage of against Livy; for it rests on a decided mistake.

\* Justin XLIII. 3.

<sup>50</sup> Strabo iv. p. 181. a. Ἡ πόλις κατεσκευάσε φιλέλληνας τοὺς Γαλάτας. p. 199. a.

of Languedoc and the county of Avignon; in which last country we see from the name of the Celto-Ligurians that the two nations were living mixt together by conquest\*.

That the legend related by Livy is a homesprung Gallic one, cannot be doubted, whatever may have been the way in which he became acquainted with it; and as such it is worth recording. It stated that, at a time when the Biturigians were exercising a supremacy among the numerous Gallic tribes, which were incapable of uniting into a regular confederacy, the population was so great that the king, Ambigatus, granted permission to his nephews, Bellovesus and Sigovesus, to lead bands of immigrants to new abodes. A countless multitude gathered around them, so that no people could resist them. They followed the course pointed out by the auguries they had observed; Sigovesus along the skirts of the Hercynian mountains, Bellovesus toward Italy. At the foot of the Alps the latter was told that some strangers were come across the sea, whom the Salluvians would not allow to form a settlement: he marched to assist them; and the gods to reward him opened a path for him through the Alps. He defeated the Etruscans on the Ticinus, and built Mediolanum. People after people followed, till at last came the Senones, who advanced to Clusium and to Rome.

I have no doubt that the representing the emigration as a voluntary act, occasioned by the consequences of extraordinary prosperity, was also a fiction of the bards to flatter their countrymen: it must assuredly have been compulsory, the result of distress and of the pressure of a superior power, just as events of the same kind have been in later times. By taking a survey of the west of Europe we may discover the truth, which history does not divulge. In Spain the Romans found two Celtic tribes still extant, the Celticans on the Anas,

\* See Vol. I. p. 162.

and those on the Minius; and beside these the Celtiberians. With regard to these three nations it seems to have been the universal opinion, that the Celts crost over the Pyrenees as well as the Alps, and that from their intermixture with the Iberians, whom they conquered, sprang the nation in whose name this intermixture is expressed; while a part of their host settled on the Anas, and some of these went on still further to the Minius. But not the slightest trace is to be found of any story concerning this expedition<sup>1151</sup>: the notion was probably nothing more than a conjecture made by foreign historians with regard to a nation which had spread so far beyond its borders on other sides: supposing however that they really had a tradition to follow, this may be merely another instance in which the course of events has been inverted by fancy. Now in everything that we know of the Celtiberians the Iberian character is so clearly markt, that it can hardly seem dubious which was the ruling people. Their manners exhibit no feature of the Celtic character: their names were Iberian: their constitution was republican. Their territories among the mountains separating the course of the Iberus from the Bætis and from the rivers which flow westward, and along the upper vallies of these streams, the Tagus and the Durius, are evidently a country in which a nation, after being driven out of more smiling regions, will still maintain its footing. But though portions of a brave nation which has been overpowered may hold out in the insulated condition in which we find the Celticans in the west of Iberia—the Rætians for instance and the Vindelicans did so—no nation of invaders ever settles in this manner in the midst of a warlike people:

<sup>1151</sup> Not in Diodorus, who here also was probably copying from Posidonius, and merely speaks of long-protracted wars terminating in the union of the Celts and Iberians. Strabo indeed in general terms assumes that the Celts were the invading people: he naturally supposed that the matter was self-evident.



it was among Phrygians that the Galatians took possession of the hills. To the north of the Pyrenees the Iberians were spread over Aquitania: according to no hypothesis can we believe that they became possessors of it in any other way than by conquest: and everybody must see that they kept on advancing to the north of the mountains, as long as one tribe pushed on another. In Languedoc too we find them in the time of Philip, intermixt with Ligurians<sup>1152</sup>: and here also one would incline to look upon them as immigrants, were not the statement that they had been driven by the Ligurians from the neighbourhood of a river called Sicanus\*, perfectly valid evidence that the latter were the people which gained ground upon the other: although the situation of that river is unknown, and the notion that it was from thence that the Iberians went to Sicily is scarcely credible.

Now while I consider it as manifest, from the circumstances under which we find the Celts in the Spanish peninsula, that what the Iberians possessed there at first was merely Bætica and the south-eastern coast, it would appear from what has been said that at the same time they must also have spread along the same coast beyond the Pyrenees as far as the Rhone: and it will be readily seen how probable it is that the nation, which at one period peopled all the islands in the western part of the Mediterranean, was at the same time master of a considerable part of the coast around the basin of the sea that encircled them. Nay a conjecture forces itself upon us, that in a still earlier age the Iberians must also have been dwelling along the coast of Africa, till they were compelled by the coming of foreign tribes, whom the Punic traditions called Medes<sup>53</sup> and Persians headed by Hercules, to retreat

<sup>1152</sup> Λίγυες καὶ Ἰβήρες μέχρι ποταμοῦ Ῥοδανῶ. Scylax p. 2.

\* See Vol. i. p. 161.

<sup>53</sup> Sallust Jugurth. c. 18. The name of the Medes was suggested by that of the Amzigh, Mazyes.

amongst their kindred on the other side of the sea. It is not however by any means necessary to assume that any tribes from other parts were driven upon the Iberians in Bætica, and thus made the country too narrow to hold them, in order to render it intelligible that they should have burst through the Sierra Morena, and overpowered the Celts, and that then, after having spread over all that part of the peninsula to which they had previously been strangers, they should at last have crost over the western Pyrenees.

The numerous harbours on the north coast of Spain invite its inhabitants to become seamen; and the rough waters of the Bay of Biscay train them: the Basks used to sail out into the Atlantic on their great fisheries at a time when the other southern Europeans never ventured to steer away from the shore: and their ancestors may easily have had a sufficient number of ships to convey a tribe of colonists to Britain, where there were the tin-mines to allure them. The remark made by Tacitus, that the features, hue, and hair of the Silurians, who lived on the coast opposite to Spain, were arguments in favour of their Iberian origin<sup>1154</sup>, deserves quite as much weight as if it had come from any ethnographer of our own days: their language may have fallen into disuse. His testimony cannot have been known to the Irish monks, so as to have been the foundation on which they reared their story of the Milesian immigration from Spain: hence this must probably have been an ancient tradition.

The original inhabitants of Britain were Gauls, who, according to the accounts of the Druids<sup>55</sup>, were masters of the islands as well as the continent in the west of Europe from the earliest times: but they had been driven back from the south coast, when Cæsar landed there,

<sup>1154</sup> Tacitus Agricol. 11.—*fidem faciunt*. Their origin is not an inference which he himself draws from these circumstances; but he looks upon them as proofs of the truth of a current opinion.

<sup>55</sup> Ammianus Marcellinus xv. 9.

not only by the Silurians, but also by the Belgians<sup>1156</sup>. The latter was the Gaelic name of the people which has called itself Cymry down to the present day: this their indigenous name was overlookt by the Romans, but not by the Greeks: it was assuredly that excellent ethnographer, Posidonius, who called them Galatians and Cimbrians<sup>57</sup>. Their language, though by no means merely a corrupt dialect of the Gaelic, but originally distinct from it both in its words and its grammar, is nevertheless akin to it, as Sclavonic is to Lithuanian; and it differs so much from all other languages, that the two nations, the Cymry and the Gael, may appropriately be comprised under the common name of Celts. The traditions of the Druids further related that a portion of the Celts had come from beyond the Rhine<sup>58</sup>: this can only apply to the Belgians, who seem to have made great encroachments in early times upon the Gaels, not only in the island of Britain, but likewise on the continent. The Seine and Marne cannot always have been their southern frontier: they must at one time have stretcht at least as far as the Loire; the Venetians were a Belgic tribe<sup>59</sup>; and so without doubt were all the inhabitants of lower Brittany, whose Cimbric character seemed so evident in the time of the Romans, when all the country round about was peopled by Gaels, that a late immigration from Britain was invented to explain it. The southern part of these provinces they were forced to evacuate again, when the Gaels were compelled to retire northward before the Iberians: and this same event seems to have been the cause of the great Gallic emigration. In the beforementioned account taken from Posidonius the Belgians are called Galatians, the Gaels Celts<sup>60</sup>: the former was the name used by

<sup>1156</sup> Cæsar de Bello Gall. v. 12.

<sup>57</sup> Diodorus v. 32. His whole section upon the Celts (v. 25—32) is assuredly taken from no other source.

<sup>58</sup> Ammianus xv. 9.

<sup>59</sup> Strabo iv. p. 194. d.

<sup>60</sup> The distinction drawn in Diodorus, v. 32, is undoubtedly between

the Greeks to designate the tribes that penetrated into the east of Europe; beyond doubt the Belgians formed at least a preponderating part of them: the expeditions against Rome and Delphi are attributed to the Cimbrians<sup>1161</sup>; and the supposed name of the leader in each is the Cymric word for a king<sup>62</sup>. Nevertheless some of the Gaels may have joined them from the very first, or at least some of the Gæsates, who came afterward in great numbers.

To the north of the Danube they settled beyond the Carpathian and Dacian Alps<sup>63</sup>: on the Borysthenes they subdued the Scythians, and were mixt up with them into one people, which received the name of Celto-Scythians: and they advanced as far as the Mæotis, from whence, being overpowered by a movement of nations from the East, they returned westward, augmented by the accession of many forein hordes, but under the general name of the ruling people, the Cimbrians, by the same road which their ancestors had travelled three hundred years before<sup>64</sup>. I have shewn cause for supposing that the Galatians on the middle Danube had come across Lombardy: this however must not prevent our acknowledging that some of the Gallic tribes went over the Rhine,

the Celts near the Mediterranean, and the Galatians who dwelt further off: it must be owing merely to a mistake, either of the author himself, or of a transcriber, that we find τὰ πρὸς νότον νεύοντα μέρος, instead of πρὸς ἄρκτον.

<sup>1161</sup> Diodorus v. 32.

<sup>62</sup> Brenin: see Adelung's Mithridates Vol. II. p. 49.

<sup>63</sup> Υπερβαλόντες τὰ Ῥιπαῖα ὄρη. Plutarch Camill. c. 15. I have shewn that the name Rhipæan in early times had no indefiniteness about it, any more than that of Scythian: see the Inquiry concerning the Scythians, Getae, and Sarmatians, Kleine Schriften p. 359, English Translation, p. 42.

<sup>64</sup> See the same Inquiry, Kl. Schr. p. 384, Transl. p. 71: where I ought also to have referred to Diodorus, xv. 32, and to have quoted the following passage from Plutarch's Marius, c. 11: πολλὰς κατὰ μέρος ἐπικλήσεις ἐχόντων, κοινῇ Κελτοσκύθας τὸν στρατὸν ὠνόμαζον.

for instance the nations that Julius Cæsar met with in those parts<sup>1165</sup>, and all such as were to be found in the neighbourhood of the Hercynian forest, to which Livy makes Sigovesus conduct his followers<sup>68</sup>. And here I cannot refrain from inquiring who were the people these met with to the east of the Jura and the Vosges; though well aware that on this point mere probabilities are the very utmost we can arrive at. There is thus much however at all events in favour of the conjecture that the Etruscan race, which maintained its ground among the Alps, with Gauls all round it\*, must at one time have spread along the northern skirts of those mountains and into the plains of Germany: and the walls on Mont Sainte-Odilie in Alsace, so far as descriptions and drawings can enable one to form a conception of them, seem strikingly similar in their structure, and their manner of following the outlines of the summit, to those of the Etruscans, for instance those of Volterra, while they are just as unlike a Gallic work as a Roman one. However there must also have been German tribes dwelling even among the Swiss Alps; for else the Valais could not have been inhabited in Livy's time by a semi-germanic people<sup>67</sup>: when the Celts were advancing in these parts, the Helvetians, a tribe of immigrants, had made themselves masters of Switzerland, and probably, along with other branches of the same race, of the whole of Swabia. That the country lying between Pannonia and the territories of the Venetians and Istrians was partly in the hands of the Liburnians, partly of the Illyrians, may be regarded as certain; since the Vindelicans, a Liburnian race, kept their footing on the north side of the Brenner<sup>68</sup>.

<sup>1165</sup> De Bell. Gall. vi. 24.

<sup>66</sup> v. 34. Sigoveso sortibus dati Hercynii saltus.

\* See Vol. I. pp. 110—112.

<sup>67</sup> xxi. 38. Itinera quæ ad Peninum ferunt, obsepta gentibus semigermanis.

<sup>68</sup> See Vol. I. note 503.

The manners and civil institutions of the two Celtic nations must have resembled each other, at least at the time when the Greeks and Romans described them: only a greater degree of rudeness is attributed to the Belgians, who were more remote from all intercourse with Italy and the Mediterranean. Their internal condition indicates that some conquered tribes were held in servitude under them, as among the Sarmatians in later times. Cæsar found, took advantage of, and described a state of disorganization which is the last stage of misery under a barbarian aristocracy: the knights formed the whole of the nation; the people lived in the most degrading bondage. Four centuries earlier however there must have been an incomparably greater number of common freemen, from among whom such as were impoverished or oppressed enlisted perpetually among the serfs of the powerful nobles. Even among the Gauls in Italy there seems to have been a numerous national assembly. At that time too the form of government was everywhere a hereditary monarchy: which, when Cæsar went into Gaul, had been swallowed up, as had the authority of the senate, in the anarchy of the nobles. Their freedom was lawlessness: an inherent incapacity of subsisting under the dominion of laws distinguishes them as barbarians from the Greeks and Italians. As individuals had to procure the protection of some magnate in order to live in safety, so the weaker tribes took shelter under the patronage of a more powerful one: for they were a disjointed multitude; and when any people had in this manner acquired a very extensive sovereignty, they exercised it arbitrarily, until its abuses became intolerable, or their subjects were urged by blind hatred of their power to fall off from them and gather round some new centre. The sole bond of union was the druidical hierarchy, which, at least in Cæsar's time, was common to both nations: both of them paid obedience to its tribunal, which administered justice once a year: an institution

which probably was not introduced till long after the age of migrations, when the expulsion of the vanquished had ceased to be regarded as the end of war, and which must have been fostered by the constant growth of lawlessness in the particular states; being upheld by the ban which excluded the contumacious from all intercourse in divine worship and in daily life with the faithful. The druids were not a caste: we have no ground for imagining that youths of low birth were shut out from their schools, where a number of years were spent in learning the verses, which contained their maxims, and their doctrines concerning nature, the world, and the stars, and the essence of the gods and of the soul: these were only to be handed down orally, and never to be committed to writing; although the use of Greek characters, and, as is proved by coins, that of Latin also, was spread among them before the time of Cæsar.

The strength of their armies consisted in cavalry: among their peculiarities were war-chariots, driven by a vassal, who in battle protected his lord: in the Italian wars these chariots are expressly mentioned on occasion of the expedition to Sentinum\*: but Britain is the only country where Cæsar found them still in use. The huge bodies, wild features, and long shaggy hair<sup>1169</sup> of the men

\* Livy x. 28.

<sup>1169</sup> The ancients always call the hair of the Celts yellow or red: *aurea caesaries*. Virgil *Æn.* viii. 659. Ταῖς κόμαις ἐκ φύσεως ξανθοί: Diodorus v. 28. *Candidi paene omnes et rubili*: Ammianus xv. 12. Tacitus on the other hand, who urges the *comas rutilas* of the Caledonians as a proof of their German origin, as he does the curly hair of the Silurians in favour of their being Iberians, seems by so doing to deny that the hair of the Celts was of that colour; which agrees with the story told by Suetonius (Calig. c. 47), that Caligula had the hair of some Gauls dyed in order to pass them off for Germans. On this subject I have been honoured with a letter full of information by an anonymous British scholar; but it was unfortunately destroyed along with other papers when my house caught fire: may this note convey him my thanks for his kindness in sending me his observations! They were summed up

gave a ghastliness to their aspect : this, along with their fierce courage, their countless numbers, and the noise made by an enormous multitude of horns and trumpets, struck the armies arrayed against them with fear and amazement : if these however did not allow their terror to overpower them, the want of order, discipline, and perseverance would often enable even an inferior number to vanquish a vast host of the barbarians. Besides they were but ill equipt : few of them wore any armour : their narrow shields, which were of the same highth with their bodies, were weak and clumsy : they rushed upon their enemies with broad, thin battleswords<sup>1170</sup>, of bad steel, which the first blow upon iron often notcht and rendered useless. Like true savages they destroyed the inhabitants, the towns, and the agriculture of the countries they subdued : they cut off the heads of the slain and tied them by the hair to the manes of their

in the conclusion, that, as all the Celts now have black hair, there must be some confusion between them and the Germans in all such passages as those quoted in the first edition of this history, attributing yellow hair to them. I should concur entirely in this view, the principle of which coincides altogether with my own conviction concerning the permanency of our physical constitution, but that Ammianus is such an excellent witness on the subject, and had lived several years in Gaul : until some one has solved the difficulty, how he could possibly be mistaken on this matter, let me alledge the circumstance, that among the Germans and Scandinavians yellow hair of yore prevailed exclusively, but now in most parts has even become uncommon, as a reason for assuming that in the case of hair that rule of permanency is liable to an exception.

This subject is connected with a remark relating to one of the many *θανμάσια* in which perfectly correct observations lie concealed. The children of the northern Celts, said to be born with grey hair (*πολὴ ἐκ γενετῆς*), which afterward changes into the usual colour (Diodorus v. 25), are the white-headed children of the north-German race, whose hair when they grow up becomes yellow.


<sup>1170</sup> The claymores of the Highlanders, which at Killicranky and Prestonpans decided the day against artillery and regular troops, are of the same kind, but much stouter.



horses: if a skull belonged to a person of rank, they nailed it up in their houses, and preserved it as an heirloom for their posterity, as the nobles in rude ages do stags-horns. Towns were rare amongst them: the houses in the villages, which were very numerous, were mean; the furniture wretched; a heap of straw covered with skins served both for a bed and a seat. They did not cultivate corn save for a very limited consumption; for the main part of their food was the milk and the flesh of their cattle: these formed their wealth: gold too they had in abundance, derived partly from the sandy beds of their rivers, partly from some mines which these had led them to discover. It was worn in ornaments by every Gaul of rank: in battle he bore gold chains on his arms; and heavy gold collars round his neck, even when the upper part of his body was in other respects quite naked: for they often threw off their particoloured, checkered cloaks, which shone with all the hues of the rainbow, like the picturesque dress of their kinpeople, the Highlanders, who have laid aside the trowsers of the ancient Gauls. Their duels and gross revels are an image of the rudest part of the middle ages. Their debauches were mostly committed with beer and mead: for vines, and all the plants of southern regions were as yet total strangers to the north of the Alps, where the climate in those ages was extremely severe; so that wine was rare, though of all the commodities imported it was the most greedily bought up.

Even before the foundation of Massilia, and at least ever since the Phocæans began to traffick with the Ligurian coast, it had undoubtedly been conveyed into the very heart of Gaul: and even as to the tribes who lived far away from the sea among the Alps, it is absurd to suppose that the blessings of the south were first made known to them by the person who invited the barbarians against Clusium. Whithersoever he drove his mules, the desire of gain might also have carried merchants

before him: commerce opens out a way for itself over still more impassable mountains, and among still more savage barbarians. Though history however rejects the incident as demonstrably false, it is well suited to the legend: and every legend which was current among the people long before the rise of literature among them, is itself a living memorial of ancient times, even though its contents may not be so, and deserves a place in a history of Rome written with a due affection for the subject.



## THE WAR WITH THE GAULS, AND THE TAKING OF ROME.

---

THAT legend related that Aruns, a citizen of Clusium, had been the faithful guardian of a Lucumo<sup>1171</sup>, who, when he grew up, abused his intimacy with the family of Aruns to seduce his wife. The tribunals and magistrates refused to give the wronged husband legal satisfaction; whereupon despair drove him, like count Julian, to call in an irresistible foe. He loaded a number of mules with skins of wine and oil, and with rush-mats full of dried figs: with these he went over the Alps to the Gauls, and told them that, if they would follow him, the land which produced all these good things would be theirs; for it was inhabited by an unwarlike race. Forthwith the whole people arose with its women and children, and marcht across the Alps straight to Clusium.

The Clusines called upon the Romans for aid: the senate imagined that the very name of Rome would be enough to make the barbarians withdraw. Three of the Fabii, sons of the chief pontiff, M. Ambustus, were

<sup>1171</sup> It can scarcely be by mere chance that in this legend, as in that of Tullia, Aruns is the honest man, Lucumo (Lucius) the profligate. Besides we may surely presume that, at the time when the legend arose, the Romans were not so unacquainted with Etruria, that Lucumo could even in those days be regarded as a proper name: and if so, Aruns may originally have been meant for a man of the commonalty.

despatcht to tell them in the name of the senate that they must not touch the allies of Rome. The Gauls made answer that their own country was too small for them, that however they did not want to destroy the Clusines, provided the latter would share their territory with them. The Fabii, finding themselves thus treated with derision, forgot in their anger that no Roman could bear arms against a people against which the republic had not declared war, and that, even when war was lawfully declared, he could not do so without bringing down a curse upon Rome and himself, unless he had taken the military oath; they forgot in fine that they were ambassadors, and as such had been respected even by the barbarians<sup>1172</sup>. In a sally made by the Clusines they fought in the front ranks: Q. Fabius cut down a Gallic chieftain, and was recognized while stripping off his armour. Forthwith king Brennus ordered a retreat to be sounded, that his people might not incur the guilt of shedding the blood of the ambassadors: he resolved to demand them of the Romans, and either to get satisfaction, or to wage war with the gods on his side.

He pickt out the hugest of his gigantic warriors<sup>73</sup>, and sent them to give the Romans their choice between delivering up the offenders and war. The fecials urged the duty of freeing the republic from the guilt it had contracted, without respect of persons: the majority of the senate acknowledged it; but they shrank from passing a resolution to give up men of the noblest birth to a savage foe and a death of torture. They determined to leave the decision of the matter and its responsibility to the people: among the latter compassion overcame all other feelings: nay they immediately appointed the culprits military tribunes, and then told the strangers that so long as a person held this magistracy he was

<sup>1172</sup> I have added what was requisite to shew in how many respects the conduct of the Fabii was criminal.

<sup>73</sup> Appian Celt. 3. p. 78.

not amenable to any tribunal, but that when the year was expired, should their anger still continue, they might renew their complaint. The Gauls no sooner received this answer, than they struck their tents, and hastened without resting from Clusium toward Rome. Their horse and foot overspread the open country in innumerable multitudes: everybody fled before them into the towns: they however pursued their course without injuring the property of the husbandman<sup>1174</sup>: *our way lies for Rome*, they cried to the guards on the walls under which they passed. They would have found the city totally unprepared to resist them, but that a man of the commonalty, M. Cædicius by name<sup>75</sup>, heard a voice during the night on the Via Nova at the foot of the Palatine, announcing that the Gauls were approaching<sup>76</sup>. On these tidings all the men fit for service were called out with the utmost haste, and led along the Salarian road against the enemy, whom they met eleven miles from the city, where the Alia<sup>77</sup> flows from the Crustumine hills toward the Tiber<sup>78</sup>.

<sup>1174</sup> Plutarch Camill. c. 18. In a fabulous story this may pass.

<sup>75</sup> This M. Cædicius was assuredly meant by the legend as the same person whom the fugitives at Veii appointed their commander, and who, according to the story of Camillus, was deputed to invite him to return.

<sup>76</sup> Dion (Zonaras vii. 23) is the only writer who places the prodigy at this period: and he is manifestly right; for thus it is a merciful warning from the gods to throw an army into the city; and yet proves the means of Rome's destruction, which destiny had decreed; for the military tribunes rush inconsiderately into a battle. In all the other accounts it is placed much earlier.

<sup>77</sup> This name, which was held accursed by the Romans, is uniformly written with a single *l* in all the manuscripts, even those of the Greek writers: the double *l*, which came into general use through Virgil's means, at the time when every scholar knew him by heart, was adopted by him, as Servius remarks, for the sake of bringing the word into his verse: *quos—inaustum interluit Alia nomen*. *Æn.* vii. 717.

<sup>78</sup> The words of Diodorus might lead one, though erroneously, to infer that it fell into the Tiber on its right bank: see note 1190.

In order that the historical credibility of this story may be duly appreciated, it is enough to remark that the consular magistrates at that period came into office on the first of Quinctilis, whereas the day rendered accursed by the battle was the fifteenth before the calends of Sextilis, that is, in those times the day after the ides, or, according to our calendar, the sixteenth of July<sup>1179</sup>. Even assuming that the military tribunes were not elected till the last day of June, fifteen whole days would have expired, before the Gauls, who are said to have been roused by this insult to start directly for Rome, and to have made such haste that they took the city by surprise, heard of it and performed a journey of only three days march<sup>80</sup>. But we need not waste any criticism on this baseless legend: for in this instance the historical account has not been suppressed, as in that of Veii, but has been preserved in a report worthy of full credit, and, we may be assured, taken from Fabius, which may be restored with the help of some introductory statements, and of some details drawn from other sources no less authentic. Here again we shall best uphold the honour of the

The description in Virgil, who assuredly could not be mistaken on such a point, leaves us no room to doubt about the spot, which one might otherwise be easily led to do, since it would be impossible to recognize a stream, such as Livy speaks of, and at the distance stated, among the numerous brooks in that neighbourhood.

<sup>1179</sup> After the reformation of the calendar the *postr. Idus Quinct.* became xvii. a. *Kal. Sext.* July having acquired two more days. Hence as the xv. a. *Kal.* was noted in the *Fasti* as the *dies Aliensis*, it was supposed that these dates, though one and the same, referred to two different days; and from this it was concluded that Q. Sulpicius inquired the pleasure of the gods by sacrifices on the day after the ides, and that he gave battle on the next day but one. We find this confusion even in Livy (vi. 1), not above forty years after that reformation: Verrius Flaccus however was perfectly well aware that the *dies Aliensis* was the day of the battle, and that the disaster of the next day but one was the capture of the city: see Gellius v. 17.

<sup>80</sup> Polybius ii. 25.

poetical story, if we do not give it out to be what it is quite impossible that it should be.

It may be regarded as manifestly certain that the Gauls came down into Italy through the valley of Aosta. The Salassians, who dwelt in those parts down to the time of Augustus, were a branch of the Tauriscans<sup>1181</sup>, and accordingly must have staid behind, while their comrades continued their journey in pursuit of a richer lot: the Taurinians on the other hand were Ligurians; so that, if we suppose the Gauls to have come over the Mont Genève, we must assume that they left a foreign people between themselves and their home. It would be idle however to inquire whether like Hannibal they crossed the little, or like Bonaparte the great St Bernard; and whether their march followed the Isère, or the northern shore of the lake of Geneva. Thus much may probably be well founded, that they gained a victory on the Ticino, which laid the plains of the Etruscans open to them, although the latter still vainly endeavoured to maintain their possession in many a field of battle<sup>82</sup>. Wherever they chose to settle, they exterminated the whole population: for agricultural labourers were of no use to them, and would only have narrowed the pastures for their herds. Beyond their own frontier however they admitted many nations to become dependent upon them and to pay them tribute<sup>83</sup>: this without doubt was the way in which the Umbrians and Picentines came to be spared. Such cities too as were in positions difficult of access, like Ravenna, would no doubt purchase the privilege of living at peace.

One people after another poured down from the mountains, and marched onward through the midst of their comrades, who had already taken up their abodes, to regions not yet occupied. In this manner the Senones

<sup>1181</sup> Cato in Pliny iii. 24.

<sup>82</sup> Polybius ii. 18.

<sup>83</sup> Livy v. 34, 35.

settled in Romagna. Here the subjugation of the Umbrians rendered them masters of the passes of the Apennines into southern Etruria, the northern frontier of which may perhaps have been too strong for them to force it. Thus they made their appearance before Clusium, thirty-thousand in number<sup>1184</sup>, as an army, not as a wandering people: their women and children had been left behind with their property on the coast of the Adriatic.

The senate sent envoys, not to the Gauls, nor as presumptuous mediators, but to ascertain who this host of foreigners were<sup>85</sup>. These envoys, entering into the ranks of the Clusines, took part in an engagement; and one of them slew a chieftain of high rank<sup>86</sup>. The Gauls recognized the stranger, and sent a demand to Rome that he should be delivered up to them, as was fitting according to the law of the *fecials*. All attempts to appease them with gold were vain; they wanted blood. Even this sacrifice the senate resolved to make, in order that the guilt of one individual might not fall on the head of the whole nation. But he was the son of one of the military tribunes: his father appealed to the *populus* to decide whether a member of a house should be condemned to death, and to such a death! and the *curies*, though as yet they had never rescinded any ordinance of the senate, refused to give up the youth<sup>87</sup>.

When the Gauls heard this, they sent word of it to their kinspeople, and being reinforced by great multitudes took the road to Rome, seventy-thousand in

<sup>1184</sup> This number and that given lower down rest, like the whole of the narrative henceforward, on the authority of Diodorus xiv. 113, foll.

<sup>85</sup> Κατασκευομένους.

<sup>86</sup> We ought no doubt to read *ἱπάρχων* for *ἐπάρχων* in Diodorus, xiv. 113.

<sup>87</sup> That the *δῆμος* here spoken of by Diodorus was the *curies*, is proved in note 367.



number. In the mean while the cohorts of the allies had been assembled<sup>1188</sup>, and every one who could bear arms was supplied with them<sup>89</sup>. It is clear that the whole of this force had taken up a position near Veii, to watch the enemy's motions, as was the case in 421 when an irruption of the same people was apprehended: for our narrative, the correctness of which even in its minute details will not admit of a doubt, relates that the Roman army crost the Tiber, and marcht along its bank to the Alia<sup>90</sup>; that is to say, the generals had received sudden intelligence that the enemy was advancing by forced marches to fall upon the city, now utterly bereft of defenders, and that he was already close at hand<sup>91</sup>, and they hoped to prevent him from ravaging the country before it. If they had but refrained from indulging in such a hope! a battle lost under the walls of the city would not have been followed by its destruction.

It is evident that the Romans had not formed any camp on the Alia, but met the enemy on their march. Without having taken any precautions, without having provisioned the city and garrisoned it to stand a siege, they rusht into a battle the loss of which would needs entail that of everything. Their conduct however did not proceed from any delusive assurance of victory<sup>92</sup>.

1188 Polybius π. 18. Μάχη νικήσαντες Ῥωμαῖους καὶ τοὺς μετὰ τούτων παραταξαμένους.

89 "Ἀπαντας τοὺς ἐν ἡλικίᾳ καθώπλισαν:—these included all up to the γέροντες ἀφειμένοι:—ἐξελθόντες πανδημεί: Diodorus xiv. 114.

90 Διαβάντες τὸν Τίβεριν παρὰ τὸν ποταμὸν ἤγαγον τὴν δύναμιν. xiv. 114. The direction of their flight toward Veii is also in favour of this assumption: they hoped to reach the bridge, but were intercepted.

91 The haste made by the enemy is a very strong proof that the Roman army lay on one side of the city. The victories gained by barbarians have often been decided by the generalship of their leaders, and by no means on all occasions by that fierce impetuosity, which is usually regarded as their only source: here too the legend assumes that the Gauls were urged onward by furious anger.

92 Yet Livy at all events exaggerates their infatuated negligence. The Romans were not without a commander in chief: Q. Sulpicius has

When there is a difficult problem to be solved, and this can only be effected by a well-devised, complicated plan, and by carrying this plan steadily into effect with a due adaptation of it to the changes of circumstances, no man capable of framing and executing such a scheme will ever act with precipitation: the accomplishing an arduous work is a pleasure: but he who is not master of his task, will hurry to a decision, and hasten it on even more than his adversary who is sure of victory; without anything more to rely on at best, than the possibility that courage and perchance luck may afford him some help, and often merely for the sake of bringing the matter to an issue: just as some unfortunate persons, when their minds have lost the power of acting, take refuge in death to escape from the torments of anxiety.

The Roman army amounted to forty thousand men<sup>1193</sup>; the left wing<sup>94</sup> to four and twenty thousand<sup>95</sup>: it contained four Roman legions, and consequently an equal number of troops of the line from the dependent states<sup>96</sup>:

the melancholy distinction above his colleagues of being represented as such both in the battle (Gellius v. 17) and at the ransoming of the city: a distinction of which his posterity may nevertheless have been vain. Nor did the military tribunes omit to consult the will of the gods by sacrifices before the battle: but it was done on an unlucky day, when, as was proved by this and similar events, the omens were delusive.

1193 Plutarch Camill. c. 18.

94 Wings imply a body, or in a line of battle a centre; and this we very rarely meet with in the Roman wars: unless the veterans marcht out along with the double number of field-legions, as is supposed to have been the case in 309, each *cornu* was formed by half the army: and this word is an appropriate one; since horns meet at their roots. Still it is better to use a familiar expression, the inappropriateness of which may be explained away, than to venture upon a novel one.

95 Diodorus xiv. 114.

96 Τέτταρα τάγματα ἐντελῆ. Dionysius Exc. 25. p. 28: consequently in round numbers, according to the system of those days, there were twelve thousand Romans: and the number of the allies (see note 1188) was just the same.

the right wing must have been formed by two legions of veterans, and three civic legions composed of proletarians and aerarians<sup>1197</sup>. The Roman cavalry Fabius would have estimated at twelve hundred for the four legions; so that, if he did not take that of the allies into account, this was also included in the round number. The army seems to have had the Alia before it, an insignificant stream, which, in summer more especially, could only throw a few difficulties in the way of the cavalry by the slight elevation of its banks. The left wing rested on the Tiber, and was posted on the level plain: the troops on the right, most of them unused to service, were stationed on hilly and broken ground: but to effect this the line of the field-legions was drawn out to a great length and very much weakened. The Gauls however do not appear to have taken advantage of this to break through it. Brennus, who after all outflankt the Roman army, attackt the hills with a body of choice troops and a great superiority of force, and put his opponents to the rout in an instant. Of the Gallic cavalry nothing is said in our accounts: it is not to be doubted however that it formed quite as large a part of the army as at Sentinum, or in the irruptions into Macedonia and Greece, and that it accelerated and decided the total defeat of the regular legions. Seeing themselves outflankt, and soon after surrounded, they were seized with a panic. Being cut off from Rome they all fled toward the banks of the Tiber, in a vast tumultuous mass, which impeded its own flight: the Gauls rusht in upon them from every side; and the fugitives fell beneath their swords. The army did not save itself by flight, while it abandoned the city, as Livy, forgetting his own account, says where he is comparing

<sup>1197</sup> The cohorts of the seniors contained half as many men as those which went into the field (see p. 121), and accordingly here formed two legions: the civic legions without doubt were reckoned like the rest, each at three thousand men; so that this lesser half was 15000 strong.

Cannæ with the Alia<sup>1198</sup>: indeed flight here could not afford any safety. The javelins of the Gauls, hurled from the banks among the thick shoals of men who were trying to save themselves by swimming across the Tiber, slew a great multitude: very few escaped with all their arms; most had thrown them away on the bank. Nevertheless a considerable body of fugitives had hid themselves in a wood between the river and the Salarian road<sup>99</sup>: and our notion of the extent of the slaughter is in some degree lessened, when we find two at least of the tribunes mentioned subsequently among the survivors. Those in the right wing, who, as the victor let them go, and turned his forces against the regular troops, were able to get away among the woody heights, may have reached Rome by a circuitous road: the other soldiers that escaped assembled at Veii.

Some time was spent by the barbarians in plundering the bodies and collecting the bloody trophies of their victory: but ere nightfall their horsemen were already seen on the Field of Mars and before the Colline gate. At that moment nothing could have prevented them from forcing it, and making themselves masters of all the defenseless inhabitants, and of the whole spoil of the city: but even if Brennus had tried to consummate his victory, as he had already decided it in the field, his commands would no longer have been obeyed. The Gauls, scattering themselves about over the whole open country between the Alia and the city, abandoned themselves without any restraint to plundering, to drunkenness, and to all those atrocities which unruly and brutal multitudes are wont to perpetrate after storming a town, and sometimes after a defeat. In this state of disorder the night, the whole day of the

<sup>1198</sup> Livy xxii. 50.

<sup>99</sup> Fest. Epit. Lucaria: the name of the festival which celebrated their escape into this skulking-place.

seventeenth, and the following night passed away<sup>1200</sup>: one part of the army was rioting, while others, overcome by the fatigue of the marches and of the battle, or by drunkenness, lay buried in sleep. Thus the attack of Rome was delayed, and the existence of the Roman nation was saved.

For in the mean while a plan had been formed within the city, and had been carried into effect. To defend it was impossible: the fugitives from the right wing were returned without arms: those who had found safety in Veii were also stript of theirs: and how could they possibly have got into the city before the eyes of the victors, who were already beginning to cover the field of Mars? It was determined to garrison the Capitol and the citadel with the men most capable of defending them, and to supply these with all the provisions in the city, which the mass of the population would have consumed in a few days. Money too and costly articles were conveyed up thither; while the persons who left Rome, and went about to the various places where they hoped to find hospitality and compassion, took whatever they could carry away with them. The objects of religious reverence were partly buried, partly transported to Cære. L. Albinus, a plebeian, who was driving his wife and children up the Janiculus, overtook the priests and Vestals who were helping one another to bear away the most venerated of the sacred things: he made his family alight, and took in as many as his vehicle would hold. At Cære everything was

<sup>1200</sup> It is assuredly owing merely to a misunderstanding that Diodorus fancied the Gauls waited for three days before they burst into the city: *post diem tertium* in Verrius (Gellius v. 17) is counted after the same manner as *ante diem*: and Livy, though he gets somewhat confused, was manifestly following an account which stated that the agony of terroure lasted two nights and a day. Compare v. 39 and 41: *interposita nocte a contentione pugnae remiserant animos:—sine ira—ingressi postero die*.

scrupulously preserved; and after the evacuation of the city Albinus carried back what he had brought away<sup>1201</sup>.

The determination to sacrifice the old men certainly cannot be called inconceivable in a people of antiquity: this however is inconceivable, that they should have been so far influenced by the example of the patricians as to await their doom like devoted victims. Could they be sure that a wish-for death would speedily release them? that wanton cruelty would not protract it by torture? that they should not be driven along as slaves, without regard to their strength, at the mere caprice of the barbarians? They might have defended the walls and the gates, might have maintained a resistance with all sorts of missiles in the interior of the city, might have made many of their enemies share their fate; and, had the quarters that held out been set fire to, the victor would have been deprived of his spoil. But in fact Livy is the only writer who speaks of this torpid resignation. Others related that, while all the rest of the people quitted their homes, eighty priests and aged patricians of the highest rank sat down in the Forum on their curule thrones in festal robes awaiting death<sup>2</sup>. That such a resolution should have been freely taken by men of the same class, who

<sup>1201</sup> In Diodorus, xv. 51, Albinus, the military tribune of the year 376, whom Livy calls Marcus, is termed Lucius: if this be ever confirmed, it may then be regarded as almost certain that he was this pious man. For even the most distinguisht of the plebeians might be denominated *de plebe Romana homo*, just as the courteous expression *patriciae gentis* is made use of in speaking of the poisoners just as well as of Manlius. The question would probably be decided, if the inscription taken from the Forum of Augustus in the Vatican gallery, which Borghesi has printed in the *Giornale Arcadico*, i. p. 58, were preserved entire. So far as a portion of the lines is still extant, the lost part may be restored with certainty: *cum | Galli obsiderent Capitolium, | virgines Vestales Caere deduxit: | sacra atque ritus sollemnes ne | negligerentur curai sibi habuit; | urbe recuperata sacra et virgines | Romam revexit.*

<sup>2</sup> Zonaras vii. 23—who alone gives the number:—Plutarch Camill. c. 21. According to Livy they sat each in the portico of his house.

deemed it intolerable to outlive the republic and the worship of the gods, is by no means improbable; least of all if, after resolving to face death, they solemnly devoted themselves by the hands of the chief pontiff for the republic and for the destruction of her foes<sup>1203</sup>. On the other hand it is utterly inconceivable that the chief part of the women and children should not have retired from the city, where every kind of insult and outrage inevitably awaited them, when it was yet possible for them to be saved by flight. It is said that a great number prest forward at the last moment and gained admittance into the Capitol and the citadel: as if, had this been feasible, they would not all have forced their way in! and as if that small space could have held more than the men requisite to defend it, with provisions for them! Finally the story that the Romans in their despair did not close the gates of the city, and that nothing but the fear of some stratagem withheld the conquerors from marching in, sounds very incredible: on this point however we do not want any internal reasons, since the authentic account in Diodorus states that the Gauls on finding the walls entirely deserted burst open the gates.

It would be extremely unjust to impute what has here been said about Livy's narrative to a design of detracting from his merits. Such criticisms cannot impair his imperishable fame: as soon as we cease to call for what it was Livy's least care to supply, nothing remains to disturb the pleasure which his description must yield to every unprejudiced mind: if there be one so distempered as to forgo that pleasure because his account has been proved to be historically untenable, we may pity but we must not indulge its perverseness. A writer who adopts a dry and neglected report in preference to a well known and masterly narrative, must justify himself, and shew that it is not from the love of paradox that he has

<sup>1203</sup> Plutarch Camill. c. 21, and Livy.

discarded the more beautiful story. Those of my readers who have followed me thus far with interest, must by this time be sufficiently acquainted with me to believe that I was sincere in the opinion I express with regard to Livy in the first pages of this history. And in his own peculiar excellences, in that richness and that warmth of colouring which many centuries after were the characteristics of the Venetian painters born under the same sky, he never shone more brilliantly than in this very description<sup>1204</sup>: a more vivid one is not to be found in any Latin or Greek historian.

When the Gauls had burst into the city through the Colline gate, they found it all desolate and death-like: they were seized with that awe which comes upon a stranger on passing in summer through a town in a high northern latitude at midnight, when all is clear as day, yet no mark of life is to be seen in the streets. Every house was closed: they marched onward till they came to the Forum. Here they saw the armed men above in the citadel; and in the Comitium the aged chiefs of the senate, looking like beings of another world. In doubt whether the gods were not come down to save Rome or to avenge it, a Gaul went up to one of the

<sup>1204</sup> He fancied that the flower of the remaining Romans were shut up in the citadel; that their property and the objects of their affection were in the town and in the power of a ruthless enemy; that every one fixed his eyes on his own dwelling, and felt his heart torn when flames burst forth, or the cry of anguish seemed to rise from it. The picture which Livy's imagination created, Cellini saw from the castle of St Angelo when Rome was stormed by the constable Bourbon; for on that occasion the town was taken quite unexpectedly: the two descriptions remind one of each other: but Livy's was a dream. Nobody assuredly had staid behind in Rome, except dishonest slaves, and rascally vagabonds of all sorts, who hoped, each in his own way, to gain the confidence of the foreign soldiers, to live with them, and to make money by them; and who may have guided them to places where they might find buried treasures, or have sold what they had stolen to them.



priests<sup>1205</sup>, M. Papirius, and stroakt his white beard: the old man indignantly struck him on the head with his ivory sceptre: the barbarian cut him down, and all were massacred. Hereupon the plundering commenced throughout the whole range of the city; and ere long fire broke out in several quarters. Day after day, so long as any concealed property was to be found, these scenes were renewed: the conflagrations became more numerous and spread widelier; and with the exception of a few houses on the Palatine<sup>6</sup>, which the chiefs ordered to be kept for their own residence, the whole city was burnt to the ground.

In the Capitol and the citadel there was a body of about a thousand armed men<sup>7</sup>: among whom were the surviving military tribunes and the younger part of the senators. The place was by no means impregnable: Appius Herdonius had been overpowered in it by the Romans: the Gauls rusht repeatedly up the *clivus* to storm it, but met with such desperate resistance that they were repulst. This led them to trust to famine; for that the garrison should ever be relieved was out of the question. But as the Romans held out perseveringly, being supplied with water from the well in the Tarpeian rock, which remains to this day a contemporary memorial of the siege<sup>8</sup>, and having food enough for so small a number just to subsist on, the ferocious devastations of the Gauls became their own punishment: they began to suffer great distress on the scenes of their ravages. First the dog-days, and then the month of September, which at Rome has always been no less pestiferous than at this day, brought on fevers, which swept

<sup>1205</sup> This is what he must have been; for his name does not occur in the *Fasti*.

<sup>6</sup> Diodorus xiv. 115.

<sup>7</sup> Florus i. 13. Satis constat vix mille hominum fuisse.

<sup>8</sup> See Vol. i. p. 227. The mouth is not covered over now; hence the water is too foul to be used. It probably comes from the Tiber.

away the foreigners by thousands; just as the emperor Frederic's northern troops perisht under the walls of the city in the same month. The spot where the bodies were burnt retained the name of the Gallic piles<sup>1209</sup> so long as ancient Rome existed.

When the booty was exhausted, the chief part of the Gauls seem to have marcht on further, as far as Apulia<sup>10</sup>: but even those who staid behind would soon have been forced to decamp, unless they had got provisions from Latium by levying contributions or by foraging: many places which are never mentioned again may perhaps have been destroyed at this juncture. As Ardea lay so near, nothing can sound more probable than that Camillus, if he was living there as an *inquilinus*, should have led the Ardeates, emboldened by his great name, against the plunderers and have defeated them: yet nevertheless this story, which cannot have found a place in the annals, any more than the distress suffered by the other Latin towns, may be a mere fiction belonging to the legend. We must assume, unaccountable as it may seem, that, the bridge having been broken down, the right bank of the river was secure from the invaders. Of the men who had escaped from the battle or had fled from Rome, many were collected at Veii: but they wanted arms and a leader; as such they chose M. Cædicius, a man worthy to be mentioned among the generals that Rome was the most

<sup>1209</sup> The *Busta Gallica* not far from the Carinae: it is a very plausible notion of the Roman topographers that this name has been corrupted into *Portogallo*, and that the church of S. Andrea is situate on the same spot. Another account states that the Romans burnt the bodies of the Gauls there after the evacuation of the city.

<sup>10</sup> Diodorus (xiv. 117) says that after the evacuation of the city the Gauls who were on their way back from Apulia, were cut to pieces by the Cærites. This expedition into the south of Italy took them into the neighbourhood of Dionysius; and a part of them entered into his service: Justin xx. 5.

indebted to. He led his followers against the neighbouring Etruscans<sup>1211</sup>, who, encouraged by the weakness of the Romans, had marched out and were plundering the Veientine territory, where the Roman husbandmen had taken refuge with the wreck of their property: he surprised and routed these ungenerous foes, rescued their captives, retook their plunder, and equipt such of his own men as were without arms with those of the prisoners and fugitives. These good tidings, which were an encouragement to hold out by affording a hope of relief, were conveyed to the garrison in the Capitol by a daring youth, named Pontius Cominius<sup>12</sup>, who swam down the Tiber, leapt ashore near the Capitol, and without being discovered made his way through the enemy's posts to the top of the hill and back again.

The next morning some Gauls observed that on the side of the hill under Ara Celi<sup>13</sup> a bush growing in a crevice, by which the bold adventurer had taken hold, was torn up, and that some tufts of grass had been trodden down by footsteps. This shewed that it was possible to climb the hill here. At the hour of midnight they came to the spot in dead silence: a Gaul had already reached the summit of the rock, unnoticed by the sentinels and the dogs, when the cries of the geese, which, in spite of the gnawings of hunger, had been spared as sacred to Juno, awoke M. Manlius, a consular, whose house stood

<sup>1211</sup> Probably the Tarquinians: the Vulsinians had concluded a truce.

<sup>12</sup> *Pontius* belongs to that class of names which among the Romans were forenames, among the Oscans gentile names: in others, such as *Pacuvius*, *Marius*, the converse was the case. *Cominus* has been introduced into the manuscripts of Livy and Frontinus by some ancient emender, who took offense at the combination of what looked like two gentile names: see Oudendorp on Frontinus Strat. III. 13. 1.

<sup>13</sup> By the Porta Carmentalis. So that there was no wall at that time on this side of the hill; and the discovery that it could be scaled was what led to the building of one after the restoration of the city.

on the top of the hill<sup>1214</sup>. The Romans always lookt upon him and Camillus as the heroes of that age: and in later times at least it was said that this night was not the only occasion on which he saved Rome; for that it was by his counsel, and under his command, that the ablebodied men occupied the Capitol<sup>15</sup>. He thrust down the Gaul who had clambered up, and whose fall bore down such as were mounting after him: thus the scheme was baffled. The negligent captain who had been on guard was thrown with his hands bound down the hill<sup>16</sup>: every man in the citadel in gratitude to its preserver brought him half a pound of corn and a quarter of a flask of wine, the most precious of all gifts in a famine.

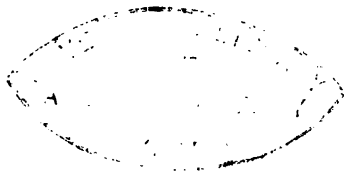
This had reacht such a highth that the besieged had begun to eat the leather of their shields and the soles of their shoes<sup>17</sup>, when the Gauls gave ear to an offer of a sum of money as the price of their evacuating the city. So long as they hoped by perseverance to gain possession of all the treasures in the Capitol, as well as of captives of rank, who would have been ransomed by such of their relations as had made their escape, or by their friends in other cities, they had scorned every proposal calling on them to be satisfied with a part. But their host was melting away: they received intelligence that the Venetians, taking advantage of the absence of their fighting men, had invaded their territory: and if Brennus had sent a portion of his troops back to the Po, the forces collected at Veii might easily have relieved the city. As the Moors in the Spanish ballad, when the knight, after a seven years siege,

<sup>1214</sup> Hence the name *Capitolinus*, which had already existed in his family. Victor (de vir. ill. 24.) says that a house was built for him there at the public expense.

<sup>15</sup> Victor de vir. ill. 23, 24; and Florus, i. 13. 13, 15, who looks upon him as the commander during the siege.

<sup>16</sup> Dionysius Exc. 22. p. 24.

<sup>17</sup> Servius on Aen. viii. 652.



threw the only loaf left in his castle at them, abandoned their undertaking and decampd, so the Roman lays fabled that Jupiter in a vision prompted the distressed garrison to bake their whole stock of flour into bread, and to pelt the loaves like stones at the besiegers, that they obeyed his behest, and that the Gauls were thus led to believe that their enemies were rolling in abundance<sup>1218</sup>. It was agreed that they should receive a thousand pounds of gold to quit Rome and its territory. At the weighing of the gold, the Gallic chief had false weights brought; and, when Q. Sulpicius exclaimed against this injustice, he laid his sword and belt into the bargain in the scale: hence the words, *Woe to the vanquishd*<sup>19</sup>! were held in remembrance.

The time during which the city remained in the hands of the barbarians, is variously stated at six, seven, and eight months<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>1218</sup> Ovid *Fast.* vi. 350. foll. Florus i. 13. 15. Suidas on *ὑπερμαζῆς*, quoted by Mai.

<sup>19</sup> Dionysius, *Exc.* 23. p. 24, 25, instead of 1000 pounds makes the sum 25 talents: which, as without doubt he meant Attic ones, amount to 1500 pounds. In the course of the narrative he further adds that through the dishonesty of the Gauls a third of the weight was deficient, and that the Romans had a respite allowed them to make it up: 1500 and a third of 1500 would come to 2000 pounds, which was stated by some as the amount of the ransom (see note 1227): now if Dionysius supposed that this deficit was never paid, and concurred in Varro's opinion that the gold which was walled up comprised other money beside the ransom, by so doing he kept clear of the contradiction of which I shall speak lower down.

<sup>20</sup> Six months according to Varro in Nonius ix. 6 (genit. pro abl.), and Florus i. 13. 5: Servius, on *Aen.* viii. 652, says eight: Polybius, ii. 22, and Plutarch *Camill.* c. 34, come between the two with seven: and indeed this number would be clearly right, if the period at which the evacuation is stated to have taken place, the middle of February, were well authenticated: if so however, Varro must have known it, and in that case could never have adopted a wrong number of months. It is one of those perplexing things which are for ever coming across us in historical fragments, that the words cited from Varro run thus: *ut noster exercitus ita sit fugatus ut Galli Romae Capitolii sint potiti*.

When Polybius wrote that the Gauls, after giving up the city as an act of grace, returned home with their booty without harm or loss<sup>1221</sup>, he assuredly did not use these words with the set purpose of contradicting the story according to which the treasure was wrested from them and their whole army destroyed; a story like that invented by the Greeks in their very driest historical age of the miraculous punishment of the Gauls for their expedition against Delphi. Yet it certainly was not after he wrote that this story was first fabricated: on the contrary it had probably grown up as a part of the legend of Camillus, and become current in the mouth of the people, before the time when Rome retaliated with an overflowing measure of vengeance upon the Senones. That legend related, with such an adaptation to the circumstances of ancient times as to shew clearly how early it must have sprung up, that the Romans who were assembled at Veii passed an ordinance of the plebs restoring Camillus to his civil rights, and appointing him dictator. To give this act the authority of law the assent of the senate and curies was requisite<sup>22</sup>: and Camillus, when Cædicius came to him, refused to undertake the charge committed to him until that assent should be procured. This was the purpose why Cominius was sent to the Capitol<sup>23</sup>. At Veii Camillus found twenty thousand Romans; and a number of volunteers from Latium gathered round his standard: with these troops

1221 Polybius II. 22. Ἐβελοντὶ καὶ μετὰ χάριτος παραδόντες τὴν πόλιν, ἄθραυστοι καὶ ἀσινεῖς, ἔχοντες τὴν ὠφέλειαν, εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπανῆλθον.

<sup>22</sup> See p. 362.

<sup>23</sup> Diodorus is the only writer who represents Cominius as sent to report the plan of the Romans assembled at Veii: among the others, who all connect his bold feat with Camillus, Frontinus (III. 13. 15) differs from the rest in reversing his mission, and making the senate send him from the Capitol to Camillus, who is already at Veii, whence Cominius returns with his consolatory answer.

he advanced toward the city. Q. Sulpicius had just begun to weigh out the gold to the Gallic king, when the dictator with his army marcht through the gate, and hastened to the Forum. The gods would not permit that Rome should buy her existence: Camillus arrived before the gold was delivered, and cancelled the compact concluded without his consent. Brennus exclaimed indignantly at this breach of faith: meanwhile the legions had followed their general; and a combat ensued in which the Gauls were driven out of the city. A second battle fought on the road to Gabii, where they had mustered their forces, avenged Rome completely: not a man escaped to carry away the news of the defeat. Brennus was taken prisoner: he complained of the violation of the treaty: but the dictator retorted the words, *Woe to the vanquisht*<sup>1224</sup>! and ordered him to be put to death. After this victory Camillus entered Rome in triumph.

Among the fictions attacht to Roman history this is the first that was rejected, with the exception of those the fabulousness of which became manifest along with that of the ancient religion: in the sixteenth century, when France was the country of all others in which philology, then in its youthful vigour, was in the most flourishing condition, the national feelings of the French took offense at this tale: and the same feelings first led Beaufort to his critical examination of Roman history, which has finally settled the point. It would be superfluous to repeat his arguments: should any one amid future vicissitudes of fashion ever attempt to revive the old delusion, they will be still existing to refute him. I will merely add, what Beaufort, who did not suspect, any more than others, how important the narrative of Diodorus is, has not noticed, that this historian does not say a

<sup>1224</sup> Festus, Vae victis. Here Ap. Claudius is mentioned instead of Q. Sulpicius as the person who had to hear the insolent speech.

word even about the appointment of Camillus to the dictatorship, much less about his having liberated Rome by arms: so that this, like the other touches in the legend which I have already pointed out and shall point out by and by, is without doubt no less destitute of historical truth than the journey of the Burgundian king in the Niebelungen to the court of Attila.

The twofold battle seems to be at variance with the character of poetical tradition: I conjecture that the oldest legend confined itself to making Camillus prevent the payment of the gold and drive the Gauls out of the city, and that the battle on the Gabine road originally belonged to a different form of the story, and was merely inserted from the usual practice of accumulating several narratives of the same event. The nobler feeling, in which Livy partook, could not brook the thought that a ransom for Rome's existence should ever have been paid: a less delicate one was willing to admit that the Gauls had set off with the gold, but invented a way in which it was subsequently recovered. The fiction being a bold one, arbitrary variations were made in the details. The lastmentioned story placed the battle, I conceive, on that part of the Gabine road, which may have been the scene of the victory gained by C. Sulpicius, or by M. Popillius, about the end of the century: another placed it before Vulsinii, and some time after the evacuation of the city. Camillus, it related, marched to relieve that town, and found the gold that had been carried off from Rome, along with almost all the rest of the booty, in the camp of the Gauls<sup>1225</sup>.

<sup>1225</sup> Diodorus xiv. 117. I read Οὐολσίνιον instead of Οὐεάσκιον. But does the mention of the ransom come from Diodorus himself? or is it an interpolation? The words on which the point turns are: τῆς ἀποσκευῆς πάσης ἐκυρίευσεν, ἐν ᾗ καὶ τὸ χρυσίον ἦν, ὃ εἰλήφεισαν εἰς Ῥώμην. Is it credible that any Greek man of letters under Augustus should have written these words?



That the gold was retaken was held to be clearly demonstrated by the fact, supposed to be perfectly certain, that the two thousand pounds of gold, of which M. Crassus robbed the temple in the year 691, had been lying till then walled up under Jupiter's throne in the Capitol, ever since it had been wrested from the Gauls and consecrated there by Camillus<sup>1226</sup>. That this sum included the gold paid for the ransom of the city, nobody doubted: the general notion was that the Gauls had received two thousand pounds, and had been deprived of them: others held that though, it was true, the ransom had only amounted to half that sum, the other half had likewise been taken from the Gauls, consisting partly of plunder, especially that from the temples, partly of their collars and other ornaments<sup>27</sup>. There is a very simple way of accounting for the origin of this treasure, an explanation no less obvious to us than it was to the Roman antiquarians, who unaccountably seem to have overlooked it. The sacred gold deposited in the Capitol would naturally be employed to satisfy the enemy, under a vow to pay back double the sum. A tribute is said to have been imposed in order to raise the ransom<sup>28</sup>: during the distress of the war this could never have been levied; but it might

<sup>1226</sup> Pliny XXXIII. 5.

<sup>27</sup> Among the writers guilty of the mistake which Pliny corrects, is Varro de vita pop. R. in Nonius III. 45 (l. p. 243. ed. Bip.) *Auri pondo duo millia acceperant ex aedibus sacris et matronarum ornamentis a quibus* (read *aureis*: the combining two clauses without a conjunction is agreeable to Varro's usage): *postea id aurum et torques aureae multae relatae Romam atque consecratae*. The military ornaments, which according to Pliny raised the weight to 2000 pounds, he adds to that sum: just as in some exaggerated accounts the whole amount of the booty taken at Pometia was described as merely a tenth part of it: see Vol. I. pp. 503, 504.

<sup>28</sup> Livy VI. 14. *Cum conferendum ad redimendam a Gallis civitatem aurum fuerit, tributo collationem factam*.

afterward for the sake of repaying the money borrowed from the temples with interest. The silence of such narratives as those with which we are forced to content ourselves is not indeed a sufficient reason for asserting that there cannot have been a truce, previous to the delivery of the gold, during which the besieged might hold communication with the fugitives, and the matrons might give up their trinkets for the service of their country: but that there should have been time enough to obtain a contribution from the Massilians after the period when there was ground for supposing that the Gauls might be bought off, is certainly quite incredible. And yet assuredly the highest attention is due to the story told in the Massilian chronicles, that on hearing the news of Rome's disaster all Massilia put on mourning, and that gold and silver was collected and sent to Rome, to satisfy the Gauls; in return for which generosity Massilia was rewarded with isopolity, an exemption from taxes, and precedence<sup>1229</sup>. I think this may be reconciled with the other circumstances of the case, if we suppose that, as other nations of antiquity after any overwhelming calamity were not ashamed to solicit presents from their friends<sup>30</sup>, the Romans at all events did not scruple to accept them when offered, in order to have the means of replacing what they had borrowed from the gods.

There remains yet one more tradition, which seems to breathe the sentiment, that it was enough if the Gauls were but prevented from carrying the prize of their victory home: this also bears witness against the Roman fable. Strabo relates that the Cærites defeated the Gauls on their way home in the land of the Sabines, and spoiled them of the treasure which they had received from the Romans<sup>31</sup>. This seems to be merely

<sup>1229</sup> See note 149.

<sup>30</sup> The Delphians after the burning of the temple; and in much later times the Rhodians after the earthquake.

<sup>31</sup> Strabo v. p. 220. b.

an amplification of a fact which actually took place: at least we are also told by Diodorus that the Celts on their return from Apulia were attackt in the night by the Cærites on the Trausian plain in the Roman territory, and were all cut to pieces<sup>1232</sup>.

<sup>1232</sup> Diodorus xiv. 117. He probably wrote *Καίριοι*, not *Κέρριοι*: here he had a Roman author before him; for in other passages he calls them *Ἀγυλλαῖοι*.

---

## ON THE OLYMPIAD AND YEAR OF THE TAKING OF ROME.



THE advance of the Celts so near to the southern coasts of Italy attracted the attention of the Greeks even on the other side of the Ionian sea to their migration: and among the many cities which must have fallen before their attack, Rome may probably have been the most powerful and renowned. Its name indeed had not continued down to this time altogether unknown in Greece: it was mentioned in the legends which pursued the destinies of the Trojans after the fall of Troy: and Hecatæus, who spoke of Nola in his *Europe*<sup>1233</sup>, cannot possibly have past over Rome, which was still flourishing in glory under its monarchy when he reached the maturity of manhood. But the wars it had been carrying on during the hundred and twenty years that followed the banishment of the Tarquins, against tribes utterly unknown and regarded as barbarians, could not possibly engage the attention of the Greeks: still less could Greek writers be led to speak of them: and as the books of Hecatæus sank into complete oblivion, after Eratosthenes published his treatise on geography, we may thus understand how the mention of the capture of Rome by the Gauls should be regarded as the earliest notice of any acquaintance with her fortunes among the Greeks. It is a pity that Plutarch affords us no kind

1233 Stephanus Byz. on the word.

of hint of the way in which Heraclides introduced that event in his treatise on the soul: with regard to Theopompus, who did not give any account of it, but merely mentioned it<sup>1234</sup>, we may confidently assume that he spoke of it in one of the many copious episodes of his great work, and on occasion of the movements of the Gauls on the middle Danube. It cannot have found a place in the course of his continuous narrative: for it occurred during the period, not included in his history, between the seafight off Cnidus and the accession of Philip.

On the other hand we may affirm with equal confidence that it cannot have been past over by Timæus, who paid so much attention to the history of Rome as even to discuss its antiquities and its Trojan origin, and who wrote that of Italy and Sicily in the form of annals. Chronology was a subject to which he attached great importance: he was the first historian who arranged events according to the years of Olympiads and to archonships: and he must assuredly have fixed the date of the taking of Rome according to both these methods. It is impossible to entertain the slightest doubt that he was the author of the statement, that the expedition of the Celts in which Rome was taken fell in the archonship of Pyrgion, Ol. 98. 1: and when Dionysius says that on this point almost all were agreed<sup>35</sup>, he must refer to Eratosthenes and Apollodorus, whose chronological tables had gained an unlimited authority. Timæus is the writer whom Diodorus follows throughout his work: and since the latter, in connecting his account of the capture of the city, which is manifestly taken from a Roman writer, with that of the war of Dionysius in the south of Italy, says that about the time when the Syracusan tyrant was

1234 Pliny III. 9. Theopompus, ante quem nemo mentionem habuit, urbem duntaxat a Gallis captam dixit.

<sup>35</sup> Dionysius I. 74.

besieging Rhegium the Celts came over the Alps, it seems hardly to be questioned that, however much or little Timæus may have related concerning their coming, he combined it with the same epoch. Their descent into Lombardy, the date of which was no less likely to be preserved in remembrance than the day on which the Alemans and Burgundians burst into Gaul, or the Lombards into Italy, to conquer regions which they were never to quit again, was a point satisfactorily fixed: according to Timæus it immediately preceded their appearance before Rome. The words of Dionysius just referred to—and he was always very careful in the choice of them—speak of the expedition of the Celts, and mention the taking of Rome as only one of the events belonging to it<sup>1236</sup>. Though Polybius and Diodorus himself place the capture under the second year of the same Olympiad, even the former from all appearance had no other reason for doing so, save that he thought it self-evident there must have been some interval between the two events.

The abovementioned statement of the Greek chronologers was regarded by the writers who undertook to settle the comparative chronology of Roman and Greek history, as an incontrovertible basis for their calculations. The Olympic year in which the Celts crost the Alps, they knew as well as if it had fallen within their own memory: we know from direct testimony, even without any calculations, how the years of Rome and of the Fasti corresponded with the Greek tables after the expedition of Pyrrhus into Italy. This took place in the year 472 according to Cato, and a year before the march of the Gauls against Delphi, that is, in Ol. 124. 4. Now supposing that their kinspeople had taken Rome in Ol. 98. 1, 107 years before, the Fasti must at least have furnisht 106 magistracies: one, no doubt, might be lost;

<sup>1236</sup> Ἡ Κελτῶν ἔφοδος, καθ' ἣν ἡ πόλις ἐάλω.

for, the commencement of the official years being frequently postponed by interreigns, a certain number of them would of course occupy a longer time than the same number of solar years: but the triumphal Fasti shew decisively that this excess amounted merely to six months in the course of half a century. Livy however during the abovementioned interval has only 17 years of military tribunes, 5 in which the republic was without any curule magistracy, and 82 consulships, that is, 104 in all: the year lost in interreigns he has tacitly inserted in the period anterior to the Licinian laws, which he makes 23 years, instead of 22<sup>1237</sup>: in opposition to which Pighius, on grounds utterly untenable, has filled up the gap by inventing a pair of consuls for what according to Cato is the year 421<sup>38</sup>. It is a mistake therefore to suppose that Livy follows Cato's chronology later than the beginning of the fifth century at the furthest: the continuance of this error, after Sigonius had irrefragably proved that Livy does actually place the beginning of the first Punic war in 486, not in 488, that of the Macedonian war in 550, not in 552<sup>39</sup>,

<sup>1237</sup> He reckons the year, which according to him is U. C. 400, according to Cato 399, as the 35th from the taking of the city, and *ablato post undecimum annum a plebe consulatu*: vii. 18.

<sup>38</sup> I am ready to grant him that the Capitoline Fasti about this time must have had a year more than Livy's: it must however have been one of the fictitious annual dictatorships. I am extremely loth to question the honesty of any man of letters: but Pighius was not scrupulous about truth; and in this instance he cannot possibly have been so with regard to the two consuls whom he has brought forward out of Solinus (c. 35): he must needs have seen that Solinus was adopting the same erroneous view, which we find in Livy viii. 24; nay perhaps was copying him.

<sup>39</sup> The former in xxxi. 4; the latter in xxxi. 1, as the passage has been beautifully emended by Sigonius. The treatise of this scholar on the chronology of Livy (Drakenborch vii. pp. 82—92) is admirable throughout; for though several points of detail may now be made out more correctly, this does not affect its merit. His hostility toward

is a melancholy instance how little chance an inquiry, however perfect it may be, in which readers must take an interest before its results can become generally current, has of prevailing over that love of ease which clings to established opinions. The year 472 in Cato answers to 470 in Livy: and the year 365, in which according to both tables it is expressly stated that Rome was taken, answers, not to Ol. 98. 1, but to Ol. 98. 3. To make up the difference, and complete the number of 106 years, two official years were interpolated, the dictatorship of Papirius Cursor during the year 430, and the consulship of 439, both of which are unknown to Livy: neither of them can find a place in a narrative which relates the events of each year apart; and their nullity is put out of all doubt by the precise statement given in another place with regard to the length of the second Samnite war.

But although we concur with Livy who leaves them out, yet here, as on many other occasions, we find reason to remark that, since he goes only half way, the writers who adopted those official years rejected by history, were at all events more consistent. For the anarchy which he conceives to have lasted five consecutive years, does not stand on any better ground: this too is a mere fabrication devised to reconcile the Roman Fasti with the assumption that the capture of the city took place in Ol. 98. 1. That a state of anarchy should have lasted so long is an absolute impossibility: even the administration of justice, and of civil affairs, which in times of tranquillity might be carried on for a while by interrexes, must very soon have come to a stand amid the excitement which such a state of things implies. At other periods the necessity of a permanent supreme magistracy was so

Glareanus, like similar conduct in other philologists, may be useful to us as a warning, but must not be allowed to detract from the value of his discoveries.



strongly felt, that, when there had been a succession of inter reigns for some weeks, one party or other always gave way, in order that some sort of election might be held: and are we to suppose that they now defied each other so inflexibly for several years together? or that they could do so without bringing utter ruin on the state? Would the neighbouring nations have allowed Rome to enjoy a season of peace like that in the days of Numa? that such a state of things should have lasted even a single year is quite inconceivable. Can the tribunes have shewn such unprecedented obstinacy at the outset of the contest, and yet in its further progress, when the excitement increast so as to threaten the most fearful extremities, when even the authority of the dictatorship was disregarded, have allowed the elections to proceed quietly? Their resistance would inevitably be renewed every year, so long as the dispute about the bills continued, but would always be withdrawn sooner or later, when the necessity of having a supreme magistracy could no longer be put off. Thus during the term of these commotions twelve months or even more on the whole may have past away in inter reigns: and as the military tribunes who came into office after such interruptions, governed the republic for a whole year, no less than those who were elected in a regular way, it was necessary, in order to keep the Fasti in harmony with the Capitoline era, that one year should be left without the names of any magistrates: and the fittest place for introducing it was when the tribunes first assert their right of stopping the elections<sup>1240</sup>. But since even after this insertion

<sup>1240</sup> The place assigned to it being arbitrary, the entire year of anarchy is put by Diodorus in U. C. 380, whereas Livy makes it commence in 379. That more however than a single one passed in this way, is intimated by the former under OL. 102. 4, where he says that at first there was anarchy, then the consular tribunate of L. Æmilius and his colleagues. His deviating from Livy during this period, which is so full

the capture of the city fell in Ol. 99. 1, instead of 98. 1, it was regarded as clear that the four years which were wanting must have been left out somewhere or other in the Fasti: and this suggested the notion that the chronicles were mistaken in stating that five years of the Fasti had been separated by long inter reigns, instead of which an equal number of years, including the term of those inter reigns, had past altogether without any magistrates,—a conjecture which was just as wide of the mark as almost every other with which the learned Romans in the seventh and eighth century fancied they were solving historical difficulties.

Of this error even Cato cannot be acquitted: yet there were Fasti which had not been corrupted. Such were those followed by Fabius, who, as he wrote for Greek readers, must have paid regard to the chronology of the Olympiads, and who is one of the writers alluded to by Dionysius as forming exceptions to the general unanimity with respect to the date of the capture of Rome: he had placed it in Ol. 99. 3, under which year the military tribunes of 365 occur for a second time in Diodorus. For this historian, after concluding his twelfth book with the year 331, which with him is Ol. 91. 1, with unparalleled recklessness passes over the Roman magistrates of the next five years, and begins his next book with those of 337, placing them in Ol. 91. 2, for the sake of bringing the capture of the city to Ol. 98. 2, the year assigned by Polybius: this is the plan according to which he wrote his thirteenth and fourteenth books. Having done this however he found that the Fasti which lay before him would not suit him, because they did not contain any interpolated years: he therefore tried to get out of the scrape in his fifteenth

of confusion, by giving a list of a whole college which does not occur in Livy, while on the other hand he omits one of Livy's lists, does not affect the general chronology of the times.

book by an act of clumsy impudence, repeating the magistrates who had already occurred from 361 to 365, under the years from Ol. 98. 3 to 99. 3<sup>1241</sup>. That Fabius however was the author whom he followed in his comparative chronology, with the exception of those two books, is not only probable, inasmuch as Fabius is the source from which he derives his account of Roman affairs, and as the difference of an Olympiad, observable throughout his eleventh book between his comparative chronology and that of Dionysius, is the very difference which existed between Fabius and Dionysius with regard to the year of the foundation of the city<sup>42</sup>: but we may pretty safely venture to believe that we have express testimony asserting that Fabius reckoned the year of the first plebeian consulship, exactly as Diodorus does, to be the eighteenth after the taking of the city.

The grammarian in Aulus Gellius, who maintained that the manuscript of Fabius where this year was reckoned as the two-and-twentieth was incorrect, and that it ought to have been the eighteenth—*duodevicesimo* instead of *duoetvicesimo*<sup>43</sup>—can only have meant to say that the number

<sup>1241</sup> This repetition, a trace of which had been discerned by Wesseling (on xv. 14), has been fully detailed by Borghesi in a dissertation which L. Dindorf has most deservedly subjoined to the preface to the second volume of his Diodorus, p. xii. foll. I have here to acknowledge that I only know the new fragments of the Fasti from Fea's edition of them, and that I neglected to procure Borghesi's admirable work while I was in Italy, because from the wretched state of the booktrade there it is always a difficult matter at Rome to procure a copy of any book published in Lombardy; and it was not till many years after that I discovered that my own researches might derive assistance from those fragments, those researches having hitherto been pursued without any archeological examination of the Fasti. Consequently I do not know whether that great antiquary has explained the singular repetition, as well as pointed it out.

<sup>42</sup> Ol. 7. 1 and Ol. 8. 1. See Vol. I. p. 264.

<sup>43</sup> Primum ex plebe alter consul factus est duoetvicesimo anno postquam Romam Galli ceperunt. v. 4.

was wrong on historical grounds: he must have met with the right reading in some other copy. From the time that the notion of grammar was defined by the example of the Alexandrians, the interpretation and criticism of ancient authors by the help both of history and mythology was held to be one of the main offices of a grammarian. Had the person referred to objected to *duoetvicesimo* as bad Latin, Gellius would have spoken very inappropriately in terming him a man eminent in his science: he would have been refuted in fact just as easily as every reader of the passage, who imagines that the discussion turns merely on the word, must suppose him to have been. This harsh opinion he brought upon himself, by yielding to the treacherous temptation of leading his hearers to fancy that they should catch him in a palpable blunder, and to assail him with the utmost confidence in a position which he had not taken up. Modern critics have all pronounced him equally ignorant of history and of language; and perhaps without any fault on the part of Gellius: for the conclusion of the chapter, which is lost, may very likely have contained the grammarian's defense of himself, and the confusion, or at least the vexation, of his overhasty censurers. It is true, the copy of the annals of Fabius, in which the disputed passage occurred, must have been in Latin: but other fragments beside this have been preserved, belonging not to his Greek work, which was so generally read, and which Diodorus made use of, but to a Latin one<sup>1244</sup>, which cannot be ascribed to any other Fabius, for instance to Servilianus, Pictor being expressly named as its author. Hence it is most probable that there was a Latin translation of the Greek history of Q. Fabius, just as Claudius rendered the annals of Acilius in their common mother tongue.

<sup>1244</sup> This appears from any collection of his fragments: see for instance that at the end of Corte's Sallust.

The same chronology is the basis of the dates given by Orosius during the period from the passing of the Licinian law down to the first Punic war, though the difference between these dates and those of the ordinary statements, being regarded as the blundering of a careless and ignorant writer of a late age, has been deemed unworthy of attention: else it must have been seen from their consistency that they belonged to a peculiar set of *Fasti*<sup>1245</sup>. Of these dates only two refer to the fourth century, 384 and 388, which answer to 390 and 394 in Livy: and while there is here a difference of six years, its average during the following century amounts to five<sup>46</sup>: that is to say, the year which Livy inserted before the throwing open of the consulship, must have been added in these *Fasti* soon after it. Hence the difference as to the time of the first plebeian consulship is in reality only five years, or, properly speaking, four; for Orosius places the capture of the city in 364, instead of 365: from this period down to the first plebeian consulship he has exactly the same number of years as Diodorus: so that these *Fasti* also allow only one year of anarchy, and bring down the capture in like manner to Ol. 99. 3. Now if we apply this correction to the epochs mentioned above, which Livy's calculation makes two years earlier than Cato's, we shall have to date the beginning of the first Punic war in 482, instead of 486, that of the Macedonian war in 546, instead of 550: and the year of the city in which the christian

<sup>1245</sup> The deviations which have evidently arisen from errors of the scribes, are no objection to the correctness of this conclusion.

<sup>46</sup> 384 (390 Liv.) Orosius III. 4. 388 (394) 6. 402 (408) 7. 409 (414) 9. 426 (432) 15. 450 (455) 21. 464 (469) IV. 1. 475 (479) 3. 480 (485) 5. The number 483 in IV. 7 is probably a mistake for 481. Here, at the beginning of the first Punic war, his dates stop, till the beginning of the second, when he goes over, and assuredly without observing the gap, to the era of the Capitoline *Fasti*, which he subsequently adheres to.

era, as settled by chronologers, begins, the year 754 according to Varro's table, when the years erroneously interpolated are expunged, becomes 746. It is certainly disagreeable to be compelled to depart in this manner from a system universally adopted and familiar to every one: I myself, when I think of Cicero's consulship or Cæsar's death, always connect them with the received dates according to the erroneous tables; and it is only when I fix my attention on the point, that I place them in the years 683 and 702: others, who will experience the same difficulty and the same annoyance, without the satisfaction of having themselves discovered the truth, will probably give way to a feeling of impatience too natural to be blamed. It is only by afterages that unmixt advantage can be derived from the removal of this as of other rooted errors, when the form to which Roman history in its full extent will have been restored shall be universally adopted, and the old illusions entirely forgotten. Nevertheless the writer of a continuous history, who, if the two interpolated years were to be retained, would have to prolong the second Samnite war, though its duration is perfectly well known, just so much beyond the truth, and yet at the same time would have to jump over those years, as if, while the rest were filled with vigorous military enterprises, they had past away in a state of wintry torpour, cannot possibly admit them into his chronology, any more than Livy has done so in the place where he points his attention to that subject. This step however being unavoidable, it would have been a mark of inconsistency and weakness to have stopt short at it, and not to have likewise struck out the years of the imaginary anarchy, a thing absurd in itself, and which the sequel of this history will prove to be inadmissible.

If it be allowed that Rome was taken in Ol. 99. 3, Ol. 98. 1.—the date of the war before Rhegium, and of the descent of the Gauls into Italy—answers to 359, the

year of the taking of Veii: and this agrees perfectly with the statement about the fall of Melpum, and the reasons which prevented the Etruscans from sending succour to the Veientines.

It is hardly fair that the view of this subject, which in itself is the oldest and simplest, should have to justify and defend itself against an artificial fiction which has accidentally become predominant: but this is one of the cases in which we must bear with the course of the world, and try to overcome the obstacles it presents. I will not therefore shrink from the task of confirming my proposition by other arguments derived from a comparison of Greek and Roman chronology, so far as Roman history supplies any such.

The coincidence of the year 363 with Ol. 99. 1, the year in which Dionysius took Pyrgi, furnishes an explanation of the otherwise unprecedented ordinance which forced the two consuls to abdicate<sup>1247</sup>.

During the dearth in the year 344 the Romans received relief from the Sicilian princes<sup>48</sup>. The plural number in this statement need not detain us: although there were several persons who held princely sway in the island, particularly in the Sicilian towns, as for instance Aeimnestus and Archonidas, no one can be referred to here but Dionysius, whose munificence was retained in remembrance, and even found its way into the legend of Coriolanus. According to our corrected comparative chronology the year 344 answers to Ol. 94. 2: at that time the peace with Carthage had been renewed two years before; and Dionysius, who was exceedingly active in strengthening and extending his power, had very strong motives for seeking the friendship even of distant states. In Ol. 92. 4, to which the common calculation would bring us, the Carthaginian war was raging in the island, and Selinus and Himera were destroyed; and Dionysius does not make his appearance till three years after.

<sup>1247</sup> See p. 491.

<sup>48</sup> Livy, iv. 52.

Sicily was the granary of the Romans whenever their crops failed: their traffick with it is mentioned even in their first treaty with the Carthaginians: thus its fortunes excited interest at Rome, where the termination of the Peloponnesian war may probably have been heard of with indifference. Hence the annals under the year 324 noted that a foreign armament, called in by the internal dissensions among the cities, landed in Sicily. Livy says, this was the first time the Carthaginians made their appearance there<sup>1249</sup>: this statement without doubt he incautiously copied from some annalist of the seventh century, who knew of no transmarine enemies of the Sicilians except the Carthaginians. But the contemporary chronicles cannot have been speaking of them: for their expedition against Gelo took place fifty years before; and between that and Ol. 92. 4 they made no attempt to enlarge their territory, which had been reduced to a very small number of forts. The people meant however are not the Carthaginians, but the Athenians: for the year 324, if our proposed adjustment of Greek and Roman chronology could be carried so far back with precision, would answer to Ol. 89. 2: we must not look however for the same accurate coincidence as in the period nearer to Ol. 99. 3, since there are variations in the Fasti even subsequently to the decemvirate<sup>50</sup>; to say nothing of the effect produced by the differences in the length of the years of office. The squadron under Laches and Charœades, which was feeble and made no attempt of any moment, appeared on the coast of Sicily in Ol. 88. 2: the fleet under Sophocles and Eurymedon, which first gave importance to the interference of Athens in the affairs of Sicily, set sail in Ol. 88. 4.

<sup>1249</sup> IV. 29.

<sup>50</sup> Diodorus, under Ol. 90. 1, inserts a consulship between those which Livy gives for 327 and 328; nor is there any reason whatever to dispute its authenticity.



The difference between the two dates assigned for the taking of the city serves in two ways to explain Livy's mistakes with regard to Greek chronology in his eighth and ninth book. He places the landing of Alexander of Epirus much too early, in 409 or 410, that is, in Ol. 110. 3 or 4: if we suppose however that this statement in years of the city was used with reference to Cato's tables by the annalist who misled him, and yet in reality applied to those in which the destruction of the city was dated in Ol. 99. 3, the foundation in Ol. 8. 3, it will give us Ol. 111. 4, or 112. 1: and that this was the time of Alexander's expedition is quite certain<sup>1251</sup>. By an opposite mistake he places the death of the same prince and the foundation of Alexandria in 428 according to his own era<sup>52</sup>, or in Ol. 114. 1: which is demonstrably erroneous as to the former event, and notoriously so as to the latter. Eusebius dates this in Ol. 112. 3,

<sup>1251</sup> Livy, viii. 3. He speaks of it after mentioning the election of the consuls for 410: but the statements introduced in this manner usually refer in him to the preceding year. This explains how Claudius Quadrigarius came to place the war with the Gauls on the Anio, and the single combat of T. Manlius, which according to Livy's era occurred in 394, in 388: see Livy, vi. 42. If he mentioned the date, and not the military tribunes, it would seem that he was not in error, but that it was not understood that he was following the era of Fabius: at the same time however it is also possible that he may have made the same mistake as Livy in the passage mentioned above. Orosius places that event in the very same year, 388. A parallel to this discrepancy of eras is afforded by the chronicle of Anastasius, in which the years from the birth of Christ are throughout fewer by seven than according to our reckoning; and the accession of Justin I is put under 511, that of Justinian in 520. Now supposing that this discrepancy had not been observed, that we had but scanty sources for the history of that time, and that we found it stated in this chronicle that Belisarius landed in Italy in 530, while it was well established that Justinian mounted the throne in 527, one might be easily led to infer that the expedition took place in the fourth year of that emperor.

<sup>52</sup> viii. 24. By these opposite blunders he lengthens Alexander's stay in Italy to eighteen years.

or in U. C. 423 according to Cato: now one of the many heads which have been puzzled by comparative chronology, must have reckoned this number from Ol. 8. 3, and so have got Ol. 114. 1. The very same error prevails in the passage where Livy assumes that the death of Alexander the Great, which took place in Ol. 114. 1, occurred in 434<sup>1253</sup>, which according to his reckoning would be Ol. 115. 3.

<sup>1253</sup> He would not have said under this year, in ix. 16, that if Alexander had invaded Italy Papirius Cursor would have been the general opposed to him, nor is this the place where he would have instituted his celebrated comparison between the Roman power and that of Alexander, had he supposed him to have died six years before: on the other hand there was an occasion for doing so if he found it stated that this was the year of his death.

---

## ROME AFTER THE DEPARTURE OF THE GAULS.

—◆—

THE departure of the Gauls gave the Romans nothing within the city except the desolate scene of a conflagration: and at least on the left bank of the Tiber it can only have been by accident if any house in the country had escaped destruction. The Peloponnesians in their invasions of Attica left no house and no tree standing, wherever they marched; and the Gauls were barbarians, beneath whose tread everything living perished. Ostia may have held out: with regard to the small Latin towns incorporated in the Roman territory, it is no less improbable that the Gauls should have refrained from attacking any place where booty was to be won, than that such places should have been able to resist them. The greatest part of the citizens had been swept away<sup>1254</sup>: most of the men in the prime of life fell on the Alia: an enormous number, including women and children, who could not effect their escape, must have died by the sword or been carried into slavery

<sup>1254</sup> Τῶν πλείστων πολιτῶν ἀπολωλότων. Diodorus xiv. 116. The statement that, while the Gauls were masters of the city, there were twenty thousand Romans under arms at Veii (see Plutarch Camill. c. 26, and Zonaras vii. 23, who was probably copying Plutarch, as he often did with regard to circumstances not mentioned by Dion), seems originally to have been only another way of saying that no more than half the army which fought on the Alia survived the battle.

by the conquerors. How is it possible to believe that the Tiber can have covered the territory of Veii, at least so long as the Gallic army kept together? and many of the fugitives must have been overtaken by destruction in the very heart of Latium. If only a portion even of the objects of religious worship could be carried off, and it was necessary to bury the chief part of them, the quantity of private property saved was assuredly far less in proportion; and the ransacking plunderers must have hunted out the buried articles, which were of greater value than the consecrated earthen vessels. The peasant on the left bank of the Tiber, even if he could save his life, had no time so much as to drive his cattle away, unless he took to flight before the battle: for immediately after the victory the enemy spread over the whole country round the city.

There is a statement, which, though it has been excluded from history, gives us a conception of Rome's helpless condition after it was evacuated by the Gauls: and it agrees in spirit with some legends which have been preserved, and which, though they are poetical, manifestly arose in a very early age, so that they represent the image which the Romans retained in their recollection of the fate of their ancestors, not very long after the event.

While the Gauls were lying undisturbed in their encampments in Rome, they even began to pull down the city-walls: and the people in the first year after their return were wholly employed in repairing this damage and in providing shelter<sup>1255</sup>: nothing more was done then than necessity required: it was not till 377 that a new wall of hewn stone was commenced<sup>56</sup>.

Thus the Romans on their first return, while they were clearing away the rubbish, were lying no less unprotected, and exposed to no less rancorous enemies,

<sup>1255</sup> Τὰ τεῖχη ἀνεκαίνισαν. Zonaras vii. 23.

<sup>56</sup> Livy vi. 32.

than the colony which Ezra led back to the ruins of the city of its fathers. In this state of things we can understand that dependent places like Ficulea, and even such as could raise no greater force than the insignificant population that may have settled at Fidenæ after its destruction, might throw off the yoke<sup>1257</sup>: nor is it incredible that the sudden approach of their troops and of those of the neighbouring townships should have spread a panic, subsequently commemorated, in spite of the historians, by the solemnity called *populifugia*, which was celebrated on the nones of Quinctilis even down to a late age of the empire. This tradition is regarded by Varro—who here again rejects the pretended victory of Camillus, inasmuch as he says that this event took place after the departure of the Gauls<sup>58</sup>,—as perfectly historical: but he makes a distinction between the *populifugia* and the feast of the *Nonæ Caprotinæ*, which was celebrated on the same day; deriving the latter from an ancient Latin religious ceremony; and thereby tacitly discarding a kindred story of greater celebrity about that insurrection, which is related by Plutarch and Macrobius<sup>59</sup>.

According to this the troops of the neighbouring towns encampt before Rome under the command of

<sup>1257</sup> Yet it is unaccountable how such towns, for instance Ficulea, which was only three miles from Rome, should have been left standing: can the Gauls have allowed them to ransom themselves, and have kept their faith?

<sup>58</sup> Dies populifugia videtur nominatus, quod eo die tumultu repente fugerit populus: non multo enim post hic dies quam *decessus Gallorum ex urbe*; et qui tum sub urbe populi, ut Ficuleates ac Fidenates et finitimi alii, contra nos conjurarunt. De L. L. vi. 3 (v. p. 56).

<sup>59</sup> Plutarch Romul. c. 29. Camill. c. 33. Macrobius Saturn. i. 11. If the latter in this passage was not copying from Plutarch, from whose philosophical writings his are often compiled,—if he had native books before his eyes,—the strength of his expressions about Rome's weakness is remarkable: cum sedatus esset Gallicus motus, res publica vero ad tenue deducta.

Postumius Livius, the dictator of Fidenæ, and demanded a number of women and maidens of good families as the price of peace, or as hostages. The Romans were unable to make up their minds between the infamy of such submission and the impossibility of resisting, until a maidservant named Philotis or Tutula devised a plan which she carried into effect. She was clothed with a *præteata* and given up to the Latins, along with other girls of the same station likewise disguised as noble ladies, amid the farewell tears of their pretended friends. The Latins in their exultation at the insolent terms they had imposed held a revel, and being excited to drink by their cunning captives lost all care and forethought, and fell into a deep sleep, during which the leader of the maids mounted a tree and held up the concerted signal, a burning torch, toward the city: whereupon the Romans surprised the unguarded camp, and massacred their audacious foes. Tutula and her companions were rewarded with their freedom and marriage-portions.

This is just as much a fable as the story of Judith, which is not unlike it: and there is another of a similar class, relating to the same period, taken from some nameless authors by Verrius Flaccus<sup>1260</sup>. In order that the scanty stock of bread might be reserved for those on whose preservation the existence of the republic depended, a resolution was taken and carried into effect, to throw all the old men above sixty into the Tiber: an act of cruelty so far from being unheard of among the ancients, that it is said to have been ordained by law in Ceos, and was extolled even beyond its shores. The sequel of the story however betrays its character: one old man was concealed by his duteous son; and in gratitude for the wise counsel which the republic often received from him through the mouth of that son, the law was repealed.

1260 Festus, Sexagenarios.

The Roman legends, while history was in its infancy, were rich in domestic stories of this kind, such as that of Papirius Prætextatus, and that of the father who was condemned to be starved and was fed with his daughter's milk: the abovementioned one shews to what a woful state tradition represented the Romans as having been reduced on their return.

But while we may certainly presume that in this time of distress the infirm must have been a heavy burthen on the rest of their countrymen, it must on the other hand have been felt necessary, as after similar calamities in other republics of antiquity, to adopt all possible means of increasing the number of ablebodied men, which had been so greatly diminisht. The exiles, as was the case in other places, were no doubt recalled:—and very possibly it was to a general law of this kind that Camillus owed his return:—the sojourners and freedmen too would naturally be enrolled in the tribes. Still more however was done: the Capenates, Veientes, and Faliscans, who had come over to the Romans during the late wars, received the civic franchise, and were incorporated two years after, in 368, into four new tribes<sup>1261</sup>: so that the number of these was now raised to five and twenty. Livy supposes that these persons were individual deserters: but it has already been remarkt that without doubt they were the inhabitants of dependent townships, which had revolted from the cities in question<sup>62</sup>. The persons who composed the four new tribes, must have been at least equal in number to a fifth of the old citizens then remaining: according to the system which Rome followed ever after in admitting foreigners, and by which alone she was enabled to receive whole communities into the commonwealth without altering its character, they ought to have been much more numerous, perhaps even than those who made up the same number

<sup>1261</sup> Livy vi. 4, 5.

<sup>62</sup> See pp. 465, 466.

of tribes previous to the devastations of the war. There is even good reason to suspect that the whole of Capena at this time became a part of the Roman state; for it never appears again as independent. It was wise policy in Rome, now that Latium had separated itself and become hostile, to repair her loss of citizens from another nation.

The people lookt forward with dismay to the rebuilding of the city, and vehemently desired to be spared this burthensome task; nor ought it to be taxt on this account with disgraceful faintheartedness. Small and mean as were the houses with which the Romans of the good old times contented themselves even in the days of their glory, still a man who had not saved anything could not build even such a house without borrowing. Veii contained dwellinghouses and public edifices handsomer than those of the Romans had been before their destruction: the possession of that city, the gift of fate, had preserved the Roman name: it was at least spacious enough to hold the numbers that now remained: was this a thing to be voluntarily cast away! Its territory moreover contained the extensive districts which had been assigned to the commonalty a short time before, and which were at a distance from such as lived at Rome. Now though the patricians had an opposite interest on this point—since the ancient domain, and consequently far the largest part of their possessions, lay on the left bank, and, if Rome were deserted, would at least be deprived of immediate protection in time of war—yet we have no right to question that there were also nobler motives which determined the perseverance of the senate; that the severe distress of the present moment was wisely foreseen to be the price of the future greatness of Rome. The humiliating resolution to forsake the city would beyond doubt have shaped the subsequent destinies of the nation: he who has taken the first step, from which his heart withholds him, toward forgoing his former glory and his former efforts after greatness, will ever after let



himself be driven along by considerations of the moment. If the Romans had settled on the other side of the Tiber, the bond between them and the Latins would have been entirely dissolved: these, uniting with the Volscians, would easily have established a colony within the deserted walls: and the river would have been a no less insurmountable barrier to the Roman Veientes than it had been to the Etruscan. And even if these dangers had been averted, yet the same people, in another city, in another country, cut off from all its religious, mythical, and historical recollections, could not possibly have continued to be what it was in its home. It would have degenerated into a colony, with a history of yesterday's growth.

The lucky omen of a word, which no doubt had been prudently preconcerted<sup>1263</sup>, decided the irresolute minds that were wavering between distress and shame. Rome was rebuilt within a year, without question in a very wretched manner. The streets in the lower parts of the city had previously been broad and straight; for the sewers ran beneath them: and even on the hills, in its gradual enlargement under the kings, the same rule which was followed in the laying out of new colonial towns, appears to have been observed, so far as the ground would allow of it: that is to say, there were straight broad streets reserved to the state<sup>64</sup>, while the building-ground bounded by them was regularly parcelled out and allotted as property to individuals. This right the government seems to have regarded as extinct

<sup>1263</sup> According to Dionysius (Plutarch Camill. c. 32) Camillus had just called upon the first senator, L. Lucretius, to deliver his opinion, when the centurion was heard to say: *Let us stay here*. The details of the story are not worth a thought: but we must not omit to remark that L. Lucretius is here assumed to have been the first senator, because he had been consul in 361, and probably no other consular, except Manlius, was living. So far did the military tribunes stand below the consuls in rank.

<sup>64</sup> Hence the phrase *in publicum prodire*.

since the enemy's conquest: hence everybody was allowed to build where he chose, in order that there might be a stronger inducement to make a beginning, and that after some progress so many additional voices might be gained in favour of patience and perseverance. The Romans in afterages, forgetting that but for this disadvantage they probably would not then have been living at Rome, complained of the precipitation with which the city was rebuilt: for, even when it was in its greatest splendour, it was impossible, before the fire under Nero, to change the crookedness and narrowness of the streets. When these defects however had been remedied, it was thought to be perceived that the broad straight streets were injurious to health<sup>1265</sup>: and assuredly this notion was not erroneous: for it is well known that in Rome at the present day those quarters which have wide regular streets running through them, are much more unhealthy than those between the Tiber and the Via Flaminia, where the houses were erected in the middle ages with the same disregard of regularity and of symmetry as at the hasty rebuilding after the departure of the Gauls. One is much more sensible in the former to the dangerous change of temperature which follows sunset; as one is in winter, after growing warm in sunny sheltered spots, to the cutting north winds which sweep through them when the sky is clear. I know not whether experience in Greece confirms the opposite opinion, maintained by Aristotle, namely, that broad streets, open to the east and north wind, are conducive to health: I should be almost inclined to look upon this as a mere theoretical assumption: for where can there have been any such at the time when he wrote, except in the Piræus, which Hippodamus laid out in a regular manner<sup>66</sup>? With this exception the streets in

<sup>1265</sup> Tacitus Ann. xv. 43.

<sup>66</sup> On this opinion see Aristotle Polit. vii. 11. The capitals which were created by the will of the Macedonian kings, were built, it is true,

all the Greek towns, even in Athens, were as narrow and as winding as they are to this day in the East. The principle of the Roman *limitatio*, which regards every right as issuing from the state, was foreign to the genuine Greeks, whose institutions rested on the idea of the citizens as individuals, and on that of original private property.

To lighten the task the senate granted bricks: everybody was allowed to hew stones or wood wherever he pleased, provided he gave security to finish his building within a year. By the grant of bricks must be meant that the state allowed them to be taken from buildings already existing: for how could it have found the means of paying for new ones? Such buildings it had at Veii: and with a view of putting an end for ever to the hated scheme of migrating thither, it was wise to favour the demolition of that city, which was in fact reduced to an insignificant place, and barely continued to exist, till it in some measure revived again under Augustus as a military colony. For the substructions of the Capitol too, which were built no long time after, —and no doubt on the side beneath the citadel, where Cominius and the Gauls clomb up the grass-covered rock—and for the repair of the walls, blocks of stone ready-hewn would be supplied by Veii: in this manner its temples and city-walls disappeared. The Romans who had staid there to avoid the charge of building, were commanded by an ordinance of the senate to return before a stated day, under pain of the severest punishment<sup>1267</sup>.

A vast number of objects had been lost that could never be replaced: it is a marvel that any single one,

very regularly and with broad streets, like Antioch, more especially the new town of Epiphaneas: here however their injurious effects were at least diminished by the arcades.

<sup>1267</sup> Livy vi. 4. Here again *poena capitalis* does not necessarily mean the forfeiture of life.

the material of which was of any value to the barbarians, such as the brazen tables containing the treaties with the Latins in the temple of Diana and at the Rostra, or the statues of the envoys murdered at Fidenæ, were not stolen; or that others, which were combustible, like the wooden image of Fortuna, were not destroyed. Or is the genuineness of all such movable articles as must have been left behind without being deposited in the Capitol no less suspicious than that of the crook of Romulus, which the augurs asserted they had found uninjured amid the dust and ashes of the straw-thatched hut of Mavors<sup>1268</sup>? For the sake of this miracle they were ready to allow that the hut had been burnt down, though at other times that which was shewn standing was maintained to be the genuine one.

All who had afforded succour during this season of calamity were rewarded with honours: the matrons received the privilege of having orations spoken in their praise at their funerals: the Cærites and Massilians had the rights of municipals decreed to them; the latter perhaps with unusual marks of distinction<sup>69</sup>. Camillus, whom afterages called a second Romulus, was at this period the soul of the republic: and as the leader of its armies in the wars which broke out on every side, no people remaining quiet except the unswervingly faithful Sabines, he confirmed and heightened the confidence of the nation in her great citizen now restored to her.

<sup>1268</sup> Dionysius Exc. 27. p. 31, and Mai's note. Plutarch Camill. c. 32.

<sup>69</sup> See note 149, and page 551.

## THE WARS DOWN TO THE REFORM OF 384.

—◆—

WHEN the remnant of the Romans were collected in the city, and able to look about them again, they found that the state was bereft of its subjects, and had shrunk within its own limits; like Florence after the expulsion of the Duke of Athens. The towns which after the fall of Latium had placed themselves under the sovereignty of Rome for the sake of enjoying her protection, now disdained to submit to her. Even under the year 366 we already find mention of the revolt of the Latins and Hernicans<sup>1270</sup>: which however only means that the league then subsisting was dissolved. Still even if the Latins were not animated by any hostile feelings at the time of their separation, some such must ere long have inevitably taken root in their minds. As soon as the remains of that people had resumed its independence, its national assembly was of course reestablished. To this assembly the Roman senate complained in 369 that no aid had been afforded them for the last three years; and the sense of their own weakness compelled them to take up with an empty evasion<sup>71</sup>. Still the union among the Latins at this time must have been very lax: several towns were induced by their situation or by other circumstances to stand by the Romans; and this affords an

<sup>1270</sup> Defectio Latinorum Hernicorumque. Livy vi. 2.

<sup>71</sup> Livy vi. 10.

explanation how Latin colonies subject to Rome came to be founded during this period, such as Sutrium and Nepete, as well as Setia, which probably was one of the towns taken from the Volscians before the year 365. Under 372 Livy says, Latium was an object of mistrust: yet at that very time Tusculum, Gabii, and Lavici sided with the Romans, while Lanuvium on the other hand was forming an alliance with the Volscians<sup>1272</sup>. Volunteers from Latin towns frequently served among the latter<sup>73</sup>: this, injurious as it was to the Romans, was not an act of national hostility, since the old league of Sp. Cassius, by which even individuals of each nation were prohibited from bearing arms against its confederates, had lost its validity.

The erroneous notion, that the Latins from being the faithful allies of Rome had now become her enemies, has been mainly fostered by the fact that Præneste, which in ancient times was one of the thirty towns, and subsequently was the principal one in Latium, appears after the year 373 at open war with Rome. Since that town however, at the time when the frontier lay between it and Tusculum, cannot have belonged to the Latins, but must have become a member of the Æquian state,—whether from having been subdued by it, or from having joined it in the days of its conquests\*—it is manifest that this Prænestine war takes the place of that which before was incessantly recurring with the Æquians. For after the year 367 no further mention is made of this people: nor do we meet with their name again till after the second Samnite war. It seems as if their union had been broken up like that of the Latins: the Æquians whom Rome subdued about the middle of the fifth century, were the original nation, dwelling among the mountains

<sup>1272</sup> Livy vi. 21. Lavici, it is true, had been given up to a Roman colony (see p. 461): her applying to Rome for protection is a proof that the colony had not been driven out.

<sup>73</sup> Livy vi. 7, 10, 12, 17.

\* See p. 260.

between the Liris and the Fucinus, and around the source of the Anio; whose name had previously been extended to their dependents and subjects. On this dissolution new commonwealths grew up; or, where a city had previously exercised dominion over a district, it henceforward formed a separate state. Thus Præneste was sovereign over at least eight towns<sup>1274</sup>: the Tiburtines too, whom Livy calls a nation<sup>75</sup>, had several, the number of which is not mentioned, under them.

This breaking up of the Æquian state was probably the consequence of its having sustained a heavy blow from the Gauls: for if Apulia was the object that allured them, they had a much easier road into it through the territory of the Æquians, which was full of unwallied hamlets, and through the four northern Sabellian cantons, than through Latium, which abounded in fortified towns, especially as after crossing its frontier they would have had to overcome the Samnites. Thus even the irruption of the Gauls turned out beneficial to Rome, and promoted her greatness. Perhaps this was the time when the Æquians, properly so called, entered into that isopolitan union with the Romans, which was evidently subsisting before the war broke out in 443.

It was with different feelings from the Latins, and as open enemies, that the Volscians of Antium and Ecetra<sup>76</sup> dissolved a similar union, by which they had been connected with Rome for seventy years with very few interruptions. A long suppressed feeling of animosity burst forth when Rome was fallen: nor can Antium, being a town of great strength and maritime power, have suffered in anything like the same degree as the interior of Latium from the terrible scourges of the age.

The very first campaign however, in 366, was far from fulfilling the visionary views with which this

<sup>1274</sup> See note 1295.

<sup>75</sup> Livy vii. 19.

<sup>76</sup> Though Livy mostly speaks of the Volscian nation generally, we are to apply his words to these towns alone: vi. 31.

ungenerous attempt to crush fallen greatness had been entered on. At first indeed the one legion, which was all the republic could send into this quarter, was threatened with total destruction: it was forced to take refuge in an entrencht camp on mount Mæcius, near Lanuvium, five and twenty miles from Rome: and the safety of the commonwealth rested with the body of troops, consisting of men who were superannuated or exempted from service, which Camillus, being appointed dictator, led to its relief<sup>1277</sup>. At sunrise he fell upon the Volscians and their allies: the besieged legion sallied forth from its camp; and the enemy were defeated and routed with great slaughter. Such is the credible account of these events<sup>78</sup>: but here again the poetical tradition, anxious to glorify its hero in all his actions, has been busy. The legendary story, which Livy adopts according to his constant practice<sup>79</sup>, says nothing about the previous distress, and makes Camillus take the field from the first. At the report of his approach the Volscians are struck with terroure, and raise an abatis round their camp, which was already fortified with a rampart and palisade. The dictator sets fire to the abatis; his good genius fans the flame, and makes it spread to the camp, from which the enemy are forced to retreat, and, being already cowed by the element, they rush in their flight upon the swords of the Romans, who destroy them.

After this defeat the Volscians made no fresh attempt until the third year was over: Camillus however, like

<sup>1277</sup> Ἡναγκασθη καὶ τοὺς οὐκ ἐν ὥρᾳ τῶν πολιτῶν, ἀλλ' ἤδη προβεβηκότας (perhaps παρηβηκότας) καθοπλίσαι: Plutarch Camill. c. 34. These words designate the reserve consisting of the veterans (see pp. 120, 121) still more precisely than the expression of Diodorus, xiv. 117, πάντας τοὺς ἐν ἡλικίᾳ καθοπλίσαντες,—although the latter is very appropriate for the arming of the *causarii*.

<sup>78</sup> In Diodorus xiv. 117, and Plutarch Camill. c. 34.

<sup>79</sup> Plutarch combines the credible account with it: this is just the usual practice of Dionysius to mix up different stories together.



Frederic after the battle of Collin, had to drive back the foes that encompass him, one after another. He compelled the Æquians to raise the siege of Bolæ<sup>1280</sup>: having done this he marched into Etruria, where the cohorts assembled at Veii had not been strong enough to relieve Sutrium. The faithful citizens had been forced to capitulate on leave to retire unmolested: the dictator however wrested the town from the conquerors. Here again there are unequivocal traces of poetry in the story that the sad train of fugitives, who had brought away nothing but their lives, met the Roman army on the selfsame day on which they quitted their homes; and that Camillus took the Etruscans so completely by surprise, that the property which had fallen into their hands was entirely untouched, and not a man among them escaped; the town having been suddenly surrounded, and all the gates occupied. Unless indeed the whole war before Sutrium is a mere fiction copied from an event which happened shortly after: for we again find under 369, in an account evidently taken from some annals, that the Romans were compelled to leave their frontier on the side of Etruria unprotected, until the Volscian campaign was terminated by a victory. During this delay Nepete surrendered to the enemy; and they forced their way into Sutrium, where the citizens were reduced to defend themselves behind barricades in the streets. Camillus shut up the Etruscans in the quarter of the town which they had taken: here they were overpowered and cut to pieces. He then led his troops against Nepete, where the persons through whose influence it had been surrendered trembled at his vengeance. They refused to

<sup>1280</sup> Such is the account given by Diodorus: so that the colony demanded in 341 (see pp. 432, 433) may after all have been sent to Bolæ subsequently, perhaps at the same time with that to Vitellia (p. 486); and Bolæ may have become the fortified place in a Roman settlement, and have held out, like many others in Latium. According to Livy, vi. 2, at this time it was in the hands of the Æquians.

obey his summons to drive out or give up the Etruscan garrison: the latter however was unable to defend the unfortunate town: it was taken by storm; and the magistrates charged with betraying it were put to death<sup>1781</sup>. Henceforward this frontier continues tranquil down to the year 391, when the Romans went to war with the Tarquinians: and perhaps these were the only people with whom Rome had now been contending in these parts. Such at least was the case in the war of 368, in which year two towns belonging to the Tarquinians were taken and destroyed\*: and the statement that in the above-mentioned expedition of Camillus, which is every way liable to so much doubt, Sutrium was besieged by the whole Etruscan nation, clearly comes from the poem<sup>82</sup>. This town and Nepete received colonies—the former in 372, the latter in 382<sup>83</sup>,—and now formed the outworks of the Roman territory, which for sixty years continued inviolate.

The only military occurrence in Latium mentioned down to the year 369 is a predatory expedition into the territory of the Æquians in 367: it must have been thought that peace had been permanently secured in those parts, since the tribunes demanded the assignment of

<sup>1781</sup> In both years the relief comes too late, and the Etruscans after taking the town are shut up and destroyed in it, just as we find a like repetition in the fate of Clœlius on mount Algidus and before Ardea (pp. 268, 448). Plutarch transfers the second story from 369 to 374, and confounds Satricum with Sutrium, c. 37: this however no way warrants our preferring the first, on which the stamp of poetry is so evident. Diodorus here gives us no help toward settling the question: for he accumulates all these events, and more besides, under the pretended year of the taking of Rome, Ol. 98. 2: being unable to arrange them under the next five, which come twice over.

\* Livy vi. 4.

<sup>82</sup> Livy's expression, vi. 3, *Etruria prope omnis*, is again merely a falsification for the sake of softening the precision of the ancient story.

<sup>83</sup> Velleius i. 14. Livy, who places the establishment of the colony at Nepete in 372 (vi. 21), confounds the two places, and hence passes over Sutrium.

the Pomptine district. This confidence however was delusive: for in 369 the Antiates, being reinforced by a number of volunteers from various Latin towns, fought an obstinate battle near Satricum against Camillus himself. A storm with a torrent of rain separated the combatants: the victory however was not doubtful: the Latin freebooters returned to their several homes; the Volscians retreated upon Antium. Satricum, which had once been one of the thirty Latin towns, appears, after sundry changes of fortune, a little before the Gallic invasion in insurrection against the sovereignty of Rome<sup>1284</sup>. Whether it had not been subdued again before that disaster took place, or had revolted afresh, it was now a Volscian town, and was reduced by force of arms. Camillus purposed to besiege Antium itself: but every attempt to follow up his victory was prevented by the necessity of marching, as was before mentioned, against Sutrium and Nepete. Hence we find the vanquished in the next year (370) again acting on the offensive; and in such force, that it was necessary to appoint a dictator, A. Cornelius Cossus, against them. The Tyrrhenian town of Circeii, which had been occupied by Volscian colonists above eighty years before, and since 362 had been in the hands of Latin ones\*, followed the feeling then prevalent in both of these nations: and even if the colony sent to Velitræ had consisted solely of Romans, the Volscian stock was still so predominant among the inhabitants, and was so firmly rooted there<sup>85</sup>, that we cannot be surprised to find volunteers from both these towns serving under the banners of the Antiates and Ecetrans, along with Latin and Hernican mercenaries. Numerous however as this army may have been, the dictator

<sup>1284</sup> See note 1028.

\* See p. 498.

<sup>85</sup> See p. 463. Velitræ was always regarded as a thoroughly Volscian place: hence even Dionysius quite forgot that it had originally been a Latin town. It is well known too that the Volscian inscription, as it is called, was found there.

gained a complete victory over it in the Pomptine district, and took a number of prisoners, among the rest many who were regarded as rebels. As such they probably suffered punishment; and this may have decided the resolution of the Veliternians and Circeians to throw off the Roman yoke: it was carried into effect in 372, in which year we find both these towns, and not merely individual citizens from them, among the enemies of Rome<sup>1286</sup>.

After the victory gained by Cossus the Romans resolved to send a colony of two thousand citizens to Satricum, which had been taken the year before<sup>87</sup>: this settlement, by which they established themselves in the country between Antium and Lanuvium<sup>88</sup>, induced the latter to unite with the Volscians in 372. The growth of this alliance excited anxiety: even against the insurgents at Velitræ war was not declared without hesitation: the slightest advances would have found the senate ready to welcome them: the people was more violent. Although the Prænestines had been ravaging the territory of some Latin towns which had continued faithful, the government still would not look upon them as enemies: it was only in the next year, after the Roman army in an engagement with the Veliternians near their town had had to fight against a numerous body of auxiliaries from Præneste, that war was declared against it. By means of Velitræ the Prænestines had a safe and open communication, as the Æquians had formerly had, with the Antiates: joining their forces with these they took Satricum, and treated

<sup>1286</sup> Circeiensium quidam, et coloni etiam a Velitris Romani: Livy vi. 12. Afterward under 372: hostes novi, præter Volscos—Circeiosque et Velitras colonias jamdiu molientes defectionem: vi. 21.

<sup>87</sup> Livy. vi. 16.

<sup>88</sup> The assignment of lands in the Pomptine district, mentioned under the next year (Livy vi. 21), can hardly be anything but this very colony, the territory belonging to which may reasonably be regarded as the *ager Pomptinus*. This expression never means the marshes.

the Roman colonists with great cruelty. After this disaster Camillus was chosen military tribune for the seventh time in 374; although he begged to be excused on account of his old age and ill health. The confidence of the people that his wisdom would uphold the commonwealth, even though his arm was grown weak, was not deceived. It is not clear whether the Roman troops marched against Præneste or Satricum<sup>1289</sup>. The allies had a great superiority in numbers: but both the armies were equally eager to bring the campaign to a crisis: and L. Furius Medullinus, a younger member of the same house with Camillus, who was his colleague, and commanded alternately with him, was deaf to his admonitions against being overhasty. They were justified by the result: the legions fled toward the camp, where Camillus was lying sick: he roused himself, and his appearance checked the fugitives: he collected them and led them on: the enemy drew back<sup>90</sup>. Thus much we may receive into our history, without however warranting its truth: but as to the victory, which according to Livy closed that melancholy day, according to Plutarch brightened the next, and which led to the capture of the enemy's camp, we must decidedly reject it<sup>91</sup>.

<sup>1289</sup> Livy, vi. 22, says, the latter: but immediately before he relates that the army was summoned to meet before the Esquiline gate, that is, on the road to Lavici and Præneste. Would this have been taken, when it must have struck off by crossroads in order to reach the Pomptine district?

<sup>90</sup> I follow Plutarch's account: Camill. c. 37.

<sup>91</sup> Here again in Livy's whole narrative the historical account has been supplanted by the legend. Had Camillus been able to bring about such a turn in the fortune of a battle already lost, his unwillingness to engage would have been totally unjustifiable. The number of the four legions under him is assuredly fictitious: in stating however that each was 4000 strong, the annalists seem to have borne in mind that there were now twenty-five tribes: so that 150 centuries contained 3750 common soldiers; which, with 150 centurions and 75 standardbearers, make up 3975.

Nor is much credit due to the story that the Tusculans, some of whom were found among the captives, disarmed the anger of the senate by leaving their gates open to the legions sent against them, and by pursuing their peaceful occupations in the fields and in the town, as if they felt that they could not possibly have anything to dread from Rome; for here again we have no ground to rest on except the legend of Camillus. Yet it is one of those stories to which one would be glad to give a place in history, where instances of a trust in the efficacy of magnanimous confidence are so very rare: and, when we lower it to an ordinary key, it sounds very credible that the heavy judgement hanging over the Tusculans, in consequence of the breach of peace committed by some of their citizens, should have been averted by their politic conduct. Along with this indulgence they are said to have received the Roman franchise<sup>1292</sup>, which the Greek writers took to be that of the isopolites<sup>93</sup>, but which seems rather to have been that of sympolity: for the breaking up of the Cassian league assuredly did not abolish the higher municipal rights bestowed on the Latins: and, though Tusculum was an independent town of Latium at the time of the Latin war, this only proves that it must have been restored to the Latins at the peace of 392. That they should have received the highest Roman franchise is out of the question<sup>94</sup>: and that of the Cærites was a punishment.

There is some difficulty in believing that Camillus even saved the army from a defeat, since the Prænestines in the next campaign of 375 ravaged the Roman

1292 Civitatem etiam impetraverunt. Livy vi. 26.

93 Μεταλαβεῖν ἰσοπολιτείας. Plutarch Camill. c. 38.

94 On this point Dionysius is most completely mistaken: πολιτείαν ἔγνωσαν χάρισασθαι, πάντων μεταδόντες ὧν τοῖς Ῥωμαίοις μετῆν, Ecl. de Virt. et. Vit. ed. Val. p. 529. (p. 33. Frf.)

territory up to the Colline gate, the internal dissensions having prevented any troops from being sent out of the city. T. Quinctius was now appointed dictator with the utmost haste, and without delay raised an army before which the enemy retreated along the Salarian road: whether in the hope of inducing the Faliscans and Etruscans to take up arms, as the Samnites at a later period marched along the upper Tiber with the same view, or for the sake of drawing the Romans to a distance from the Pomptine district, and thereby seconding the enterprises of the Volscians: either of these plans would have been very judicious, could the framers have relied on being victorious in the field. On the Alia they offered battle; but the Romans notwithstanding the spot were no less confident of success: and on the enemy's part it was an act of folly to betake themselves to a country from which they could not secure their retreat to Præneste: hence they sought safety in a precipitate flight the moment the battle began to turn against them. The Romans pursued them; and such terror preceded their march that T. Quinctius in nine days took the same number of towns. According to Livy eight of these were subject to the Prænestines; and he looks upon Velitræ as the ninth<sup>1295</sup>; which without doubt is erroneous: for a town which had driven out a colony would have had no mercy shewn to it; and yet Velitræ continues to subsist uninjured: nor is it credible that a fortress, on which the Roman arms in later times were for years unable to make any impression, should have been carried by a first assault. The number of the nine conquered towns is well ascertained: it was recorded in the inscription on the golden wreath, weighing

<sup>1295</sup> VI. 29. Octo oppida erant sub ditione Praenestinatorum—deincepsque, haud magno certamine captis, Velitras exercitus ductus: eae quoque expugnatae. Dionysius seems to have spoken merely of nine towns, without mentioning Velitræ. Exc. 28. p. 32.

two pounds and a third<sup>1296</sup>, dedicated in the Capitol from the spoils by T. Quinctius, who triumpht on the twentieth day after his appointment: this inscription was the oldest among all those preserved at Rome the age of which was accurately known<sup>97</sup>.

On the tenth day after the battle Præneste itself is said to have been taken. That a town which was impregnable should actually have surrendered, is inconceivable<sup>98</sup>: but the inhabitants, seeing place after place fall daily into the hands of the conqueror, may have been so dispirited as to bend their necks and submit to a humiliating peace: which however was soon repented of and broken, when a Roman army in the next year, 376, through the improvidence of its leaders sustained great loss from the

<sup>1296</sup> This was the way Cincius (in Festus, *Trientem*) explained the expression *trientem tertium pondo*: and the analogy of the similar phrases adduced, *quadrans quartus*, *sestertius*, *bes alter*, is decisive: although from the character of the favorite Roman numbers one would rather expect three pounds and a third: thus the vow in Livy, xxii. 10, is to expend 333333 $\frac{1}{3}$  ases. And what if this was in reality the weight? only the annalists used an erroneous expression, instead of *triens quartus*: for there is no reason to suppose that the inscription, although it probably contained more than what Livy states, should have specified the weight.

<sup>97</sup> The mode in which Pighius fills it up is, as usual with him, unscrupulously rash, and altogether inadmissible: still there can be no doubt that in Livy, as the great Gronovius perceived, the words *diebus novem* have dropt out, owing to the recurrence of the latter. Thus we get three old Roman lines:

*Juppiter, atque Divi omnes hoc dedérunt*  
*Ut Titus Quinctius dictátor (Románus)*  
*Oppida novem diebus novem caperet.*

Such inscriptions were always in Saturnian verses; like that of the prætor L. Æmilius Regillus in honour of the naval victory off Erythræ (Livy xl. 52, and Atilius Fortunatianus p. 2680), and that of D. Brutus Callaicus (Schol. on Cicero pro Arch. 11. 27).

<sup>98</sup> The statement that the statue of Jupiter Imperator was removed to the Capitol proves nothing: Lipsius has shewn that T. Quinctius Cincinnatus has been confounded with T. Quinctius Flaminius, and that it was brought from Macedonia, not from Præneste. Drakenborch on Livy vi. 29.



Volscians. On this occasion the Prænestines seduced some other Latin towns to join them. The defeat of 376 was avenged by the next military tribunes in 377, who ravaged the Volscian territory as far as Ecetra: and in the year after, 378, the war with the Antiates was brought to a close in its thirteenth year by a two days battle. The vanquished army threw itself into Satricum: and here dissensions broke out between the parties, such as usually put an end to a confederacy when deserted by fortune. The Antiates were unwilling to prolong the war: they were at liberty to renew their ancient relation with Rome: not so the Veliternians, who were already threatened with a punishment such as Rome actually inflicted upon them in the next generation. The Prænestines shared their indignation at finding themselves abandoned. When the Antiates had quitted Satricum, having without doubt ceded it to the Romans, it was still occupied by the allies, who burnt it to the ground. From its ashes they advanced suddenly upon Tusculum, and surprised its gates which were but negligently guarded. The citizens fled with their wives and children into the spacious upper town: the Roman veteran legion<sup>1299</sup> hastened to assist them, and, being aided by the Tusculans from the hill, cut the intruders to pieces.

Soon after this the republic was disabled for foreign enterprises through the efforts of the oligarchs to resist the Licinian bills: Tusculum was left to itself, and was besieged by the Veliternians. Hereupon the tribunes withdrew their veto against the elections: an army was sent from Rome to relieve her faithful subjects, and surrounded Velitræ<sup>1300</sup>. This town is repeatedly stated

<sup>1299</sup> Two legions, *exercitus longe validissimus*, had been sent against Satricum: beside these the reserve was in readiness, and civic legions were raised. Livy vi. 32.

<sup>1300</sup> As the Fasti had no other means of indicating that during the five years, 379—383, some twelve months had been spent in interregna, except by inserting them collectively as a whole year, this could not but

to have been besieged from the year 380 to 383: under the latter year the undertaking is said to have been tedious, but one the event of which could not be doubted<sup>1301</sup>: nevertheless this assuredly did not lead to its capture, as Livy, though he does not venture to assert it, means to insinuate: others did not scruple to speak of this as the closing exploit of Camillus<sup>2</sup>. After the restoration of the consulship the Romans are at peace with Velitræ; and this is not broken till 392: it is clear that the internal dissensions of the republic afforded the Veliternians a lucky opportunity of making peace without undergoing any punishment. Nor is it less clear that Præneste had not done any thing previously to support them: to all appearance it had already taken advantage in 380 of the senate's readiness to conclude a peace leaving everything as it was. The municipal relation with these two towns was probably renewed, as well as that with Antium.

A war with the Gauls, in which M. Camillus gained his last laurels, is also spoken of at the close of the present period, in 383: it is extremely surprising however that Livy, who is so fond of describing battles, says nothing about the one in this war, except that many thousand barbarians fell in the action, many thousand in the camp, and that those who escaped owed their safety to the remoteness of Apulia whither they turned their flight, and to their dispersion on their way thither. Dionysius had more detailed information, namely, that Camillus waited quietly till the Gauls through their intemperance had become bloated, sluggish, enervated,

occasion a gap somewhere or other in the course of events. According to them the relief of Tusculum took place in 380, though it evidently belongs to the year before, 379.

<sup>1301</sup> Livy vi. 42.

<sup>2</sup> Plutarch Camill. c. 42. Here one recognizes the hand of Dionysius: he shews the same credulity with regard to the taking of Antium: see p. 254, note 578.

and unwieldy<sup>1303</sup>; and that meanwhile he had been diligent in training his own army, and had kept them in their camp on the heights till the time for battle arrived. Yet Polybius, who regards the expedition of the Gauls in 389 as the first after the taking of the city, did not know anything of this one; nor did Fabius, as is proved by the silence of Diodorus; nor did Q. Quadrigarius<sup>4</sup>. Besides if we compare this account with the great victory gained by L. Camillus in 401, on the very spot mentioned here, the Alban mount, after which the Gauls in like manner retreated into Apulia, we may see it marked with the peculiar vice of the later Roman annalists, that of repeating a story and throwing it back into an earlier, whether mythical or historical, period. Here again tradition has intruded into history with the fables and fictions, nay the deliberate falsehoods, in which the foolish vanity of afterages loved to dress it up.

1303 If we compare Dionysius Exc. 29. p. 35 foll. with Appian fr. 7. Celt. p. 81, we find that the latter here again was copying the former: Plutarch however cannot have done so, since he places the war on the Anio. It looks as if a confused notion of the evil effects produced on the Cimbrians by their sojourn in Italy had supplied the materials for this strange story.

<sup>4</sup> It is true the latter spoke of a war with the Gauls under the year 388: but it was that on the Anio, where T. Manlius slew the Gaul in single combat: see note 1251.



## CIVIL HISTORY DOWN TO THE YEAR 374.

---

I HAVE traced the history of the wars which followed the restoration of the city, down to the interval of peace occasioned by the necessity of settling the new constitution of the commonwealth after the passing of the Licinian laws: the bulk of this volume will not allow me to carry down the internal history beyond the epoch at which those laws were first brought forward.

The ferment which produced them did not arise, like the commotions which led to the Publilian laws, and to the appointment of the decemvirs, from the pretensions of the higher class of the plebeians to more freedom and a due share of civil offices, but from the misery which the Gallic invasion left behind it. Revolutions which are brought on by general distress, in attempting to remedy it, usually destroy the foundations of a permanent free constitution, and, after horrible convulsions, have almost always ended in despotism: it is the noblest glory of the Roman people, a glory in which no other can vie with it, that twice in its history such an excitement gave rise to a higher and more durable state of legal freedom. That which elsewhere was a deathblow to liberty, was at Rome a cure for the internal disorders of the republic, and raised its constitution to that state, which, considering the perishableness

of everything human, is perhaps, like a similar stage in our individual happiness, the most desirable of all: it stopt only one step short of that perfection, after which every further change is an inroad of corruption and decay, even though it may be long unacknowledged as such, nay regarded as an advance and an improvement.

Since the time of the decemvirate it is evident that the prosperity of the nation had vastly increased: the placid feeling thus diffused, along with the union of the clients with the plebs, will account for the conciliatory spirit apparent in the quarrels between the parties from the date of the death of Mælius. The fortunes of the patricians had been very much augmented by the aggrandisement of the public domain: the plebeians had received assignments of land, which, though all but the Veientine one were scanty, at least gave a number of families some little property: many were enriched by the contributions exacted from conquered states, and by prize-money; and the paying the troops became a great benefit, as soon as the tenth was raised from the domain-lands, and the tribute but seldom levied, and lowered to moderate assessments. For half a century the Roman territory had been almost exempt from the ravages of war. The rise in the price of corn and cattle, which we find in Greece, extended, we may be sure, to Latium: and its beneficial results must have been heightened by the reduction in the weight of the as<sup>1305</sup>. A moderate rate of interest was established<sup>6</sup>; nor do we meet with any complaints of oppression exercised toward debtors.

Thus during this period the practice of pledging the person, which the Twelve Tables had allowed to subsist,

<sup>1305</sup> According to the conjecture started in Vol. i. p. 450, that the ases with the figure of an ox refer to the valuation of the *multa* by the law of 325.

<sup>6</sup> See p. 338. The place for explaining what the *foenus unciarium* was, will occur in the next volume, at the time of its reestablishment.

did not produce any revolting effects of frequent and general occurrence: he whose person was pledged was usually able to free himself on the judgement-day by paying his debt: and the provision in the Tables that his civil rights should be on a par with those of an independent citizen<sup>1307</sup>, removed the stain of ignominy from his condition, and facilitated his carrying on transactions to redeem himself. Originally it is evident that a *nexus* was no less incapable, than a person who stood *in potestate* or *in manu*, to do any legal act for himself: he was the property of another, not his own; and all that he had was also at the disposal of that other: now however this was remedied by a fiction, which gave legal validity to what every honest man had already recognized in his conscience as a right. And after all if, when the day came, the debtor could not redeem his pledge at the moment, but made oath that he had means sufficient for it<sup>8</sup>, the tribunes would seldom allow him to call in vain for their aid.

In this state of things certain provisions of the Tables, which sound excessively cruel, and caused them to be branded even among the ancients with the character of detestable barbarity, were not very terrible in fact. It was only when a debt had assumed the form of a *nexum*, that a creditor could exact it summarily<sup>9</sup>: care was taken however to protect his right in all other cases also, and to afford him means of converting a common debt into a *nexum*. We meet with a very great variety of instances of such debts, arising out of services performed, out of commercial transactions, out of a settlement of accounts, out of inheritances,—it is impossible to enumerate them all. But to these the law likewise added judicial sentences; not merely those which establisht debts contracted in any of the abovementioned ways, but also those which imposed damages or fines for

<sup>1307</sup> See p. 329, note 746.

<sup>8</sup> Bonam copiam jurare.

<sup>9</sup> By *vindicatio* or *manus injectio*.

any crime or trespass. On this head the decemvirs enacted, what again was probably a mere repetition of the old law, that for such debts a respite of thirty days should be granted. When this term was over, the creditor was authorized to arrest his debtor and bring him into court: if he did not discharge his debt then, or find some one to be security for him, the creditor was to take him home and put him in fetters or chains, which were not to weigh less than fifteen pounds, but might be heavier. The prisoner was allowed to provide himself with food: if he did not do so, the creditor was bound to give him a pound of corn a day, which he might increase, if he pleased. This imprisonment lasted sixty days, during which the debtor or his friend might take measures for procuring his release<sup>1310</sup>. If it was not effected, the prisoner was to be led before the prætor in the Comitium on three consecutive market-days<sup>11</sup>, and the amount of his debt was to be proclaimed: were no one to take compassion on him even then, his master might put him to death, or sell him on the other side of the Tiber<sup>12</sup>. If there were several creditors, they might share his body amongst them: nor, if any one chopt off a larger part than was proportionate to his debt, was he punishable for doing so<sup>13</sup>.

This last provision obviates the difficulty which stood in Shylock's way under a similar legal title; and it

<sup>1310</sup> Here again, if we add this term to the former one, we get the number thrice thirty.

<sup>11</sup> This is fresh evidence that these laws only affected the plebeians.

<sup>12</sup> Not in Latium; lest he should return from thence in case of his being manumitted, and assert his rights as a *municeps*. This shews that no place in Etruria stood in an isopolitan relation with Rome in the time of the decemvirs.

<sup>13</sup> *Si plus minusve secuerunt se fraude esto*. This of itself ought to have kept every soundheaded person from thinking of a *sectio bonorum*: the Pœtelian law first made property liable for debt. It is almost superfluous to refer for all these enactments to Gellius, xx. 1.

shews how completely in earnest the legislators were that the law should be executed. Even in case that among several creditors only one was inexorable, his right was secured to him: he was allowed, if not to slay the common debtor at one blow, yet to mutilate him so that death was sure to ensue. Every attempt to explain away the inhumanity of this law is a waste of labour in the cause of falsehood: it was in reality quite as revolting as its literal meaning: nor would I assert, as Gellius does, that it was never carried into effect, that no debtor was ever put to death, or actually cut to pieces. But its execution must of course have been indescribably rare: for this law with all its terrors was merely designed to compell the debtor to redeem himself, or to enter into a *nexum*, by which he became liable to pay interest, but at the same time obtained a respite, and, if he could not offer any money-payment, worked out his debt by labour. A vigorous son too would at times render his own person liable to bondage in the room of his decrepit father<sup>1314</sup>: and few men can have been so forlorn that no one should be found to come forward in their behalf, and make the creditor an offer from which he would gain more than from the sale of his wretched captive. And if any ruffian rejected reasonable terms, for the sake of quenching his rage, on account of the money he had lost, in the blood of his debtor, or turned a deaf ear to the humane representations of the partners in his loss, in such a case the tribunes would assuredly have interposed.

To pass a fair judgement on the authors of this law, it must be considered that they wanted to overcome the combined forces of obstinacy and avarice; passions, which had both of them struck equally deep roots in

<sup>1314</sup> Cum se C. Publilius ob aes alienum paternum nexum dedisset.  
Livy viii. 28.



the Roman character, and which must frequently have baffled all ordinary efforts to enforce payment on such as had the means for it. The *neerus* saw the day approaching when he was to forfeit his freedom, and to be abandoned to personal chastisement from an incensed master: but he whose person was not pledged laught at all threats: he might emancipate his son and make over his whole property to him. Consequently if he had to enter into a *neerum*, he might obtain fair conditions, and the reduction of his debt to a sum after paying which he and his family would still have something left, whether he made the payment immediately, or pledged himself for a certain term: the creditor too was a gainer, even if he abated a considerable sum. If the debtor had no property, beyond the strength of his limbs, it was still less possible to induce him to work out his debt, save by fear of the worst. This obstinacy, which was encouraged to extort a fair compromise by a man's conviction that he should not leave his family in utter beggary, must have possessed a degree of force in the iron breasts of the old Romans such as according to our notions it is quite impossible to estimate<sup>1315</sup>.

The means of payment became scarcer in proportion as the number of debtors increast: and though, even after the Gallic invasion, the right of killing a debtor was almost as unlikely to be put in practice as the torture or the wager of battle, which were subsisting in our days in the English criminal code, still the only way of defeating it was by bondage; nor did this bondage commence on a distant day of forfeiture. It was that form of the *neerum* in which the debtor was to discharge

<sup>1315</sup> I know, said a Janissary to a European consul who was pressing him hard for a debt, that you can get a sentence of death pronounced against me. But when I am executed, what will the merchant gain then? and I tell you that I will not pay more than I have offered. Felix Beaujour, *Tableau du Commerce de la Grèce*: II. p. 176.

his debt by labour<sup>1516</sup>: and he spent the term of his bondage in confinement like a slave. This was the lot of the debtor who was made over to his creditor as his property in consequence of having borrowed money from him, as well as of those whom the law threatened with death or with being sold into servitude. The two classes were driven in crowds to the dungeons in the houses of the nobles<sup>17</sup>, where they pined away with hunger and distress<sup>18</sup>. The soldier whom Manlius releast was doomed to live in prison like a confined slave: not a word is said about his being put to death, or sold to savage foreigners.

The necessity of rebuilding the houses that had been destroyed both in the city and country, sorry as the architecture might be, and at the same time of procuring draught-cattle, implements of husbandry, and seed-corn, led inevitably to a general state of debt. The quantity of money required could not possibly be forthcoming: more especially as the heavy brass coin then in use could not be carried off except in carts, and there had been only six and thirty hours for escaping from the city after the news of the defeat. Hence it was necessary to draw money to Rome from foreign parts. It was the practice of the Lombards, who carried on the same transactions as the old *argentarii* in precisely the same manner<sup>19</sup>, to transfer their banks to the places where a

<sup>1516</sup> See Vol. I. p. 567, note 1273. Livy vii. 19: *Etsi levata usura erat, sorte ipsa obruebantur inopes, nexumque inibant.*

<sup>17</sup> *Gregatim quotidie de foro addictos duci, et repleti vinctis nobiles domos: et ubicumque patricius habitat, ibi carcerem privatum esse:* Livy vi. 36.

<sup>18</sup> See Vol. I. p. 587.

<sup>19</sup> I have shewn in the notes on the Vatican fragments of the speech *pro Fonteio*, that the system of bookkeeping by double-entries, so far from being an invention of the Lombards, is as old as the time of the Romans, and was used by the *quæstors* in their accounts: the same was probably true with regard to bills of exchange. The word *campare*, which, as belonging to the language of common life, has only been

high interest was procurable, even though they lay in very remote countries. But the rate of interest established by the Twelve Tables could not allure any banker: it was much lower than at Athens<sup>1320</sup>: the enactment of the uncial interest in 393 cannot have been anything but a restoration of the old rate, which must have been abolished after the Gallic invasion for the very purpose of drawing capital to Rome. Nor were the citizens merely compelled to borrow money for their own immediate personal wants: taxes were also imposed on them, partly for the execution of public works, partly to replace the gold taken from the temples for the ransom of the city<sup>21</sup>. Now as the tribute was still raised not on a person's income, but on the property to which his name was annexed in the census, so that he had to pay as if he had the free enjoyment of the produce, and yet at the same time was forced to support himself and his family, it often happened that the only thing he could do was to add the interest of his debt, or at least part of it, to the capital, and thus year after year to augment the sum for which he was liable.

To all appearance this state of things, in which every deviation from equity wounded men's feelings far more than at other times, was rendered still worse by the circumstance that the old landrolls, which had previously supplied the means and the groundwork for the making out of new ones every lustre, if they were not utterly lost, had at least become totally inapplicable, owing preserved by accident, was probably used even in those times for such transactions.

<sup>1320</sup> See Boeckh's *Economy of Athens*, Book I. § 22.

<sup>21</sup> On the replacing of the money borrowed from the temples see p. 550, note 1228. The building of the city-walls, for which a tribute was raised (*Livy* vi. 32), occurred somewhat later: but the expense of erecting the wall on the Capitoline Mount cannot have been defrayed in any other way: and what a number of public edifices must there have been, the necessary repairs of which could not be deferred!

to the general destruction of property; and no progress was made in drawing up new ones. For during fifteen years tribute was levied by conjectural rates<sup>1322</sup>; which cannot but have been attended with acts of partiality and oppression. Moreover censors were elected thrice, in 371, 372, and 373, to make a settlement more conformable with justice. They were to inquire into the state of debts<sup>23</sup>; with a view no doubt to the transfer of such property as was pledged; and perhaps to prepare the way for a general liquidation of debts, such as was afterward effected, by an equivalent in lieu of money. But in the first year the death of one of the censors furnished a plea for making his colleague resign: the second pair were forced to lay down their charge on the pretext that there had been an error in taking the auspices, but in reality, as is quite palpable, because one of them, P. Trebonius, had been chosen from among the plebs, on the principle followed in the election of military tribunes, with whose office the censorship was combined<sup>24</sup>: the third pair did nothing<sup>25</sup>.

Here it is impossible not to recognize the hand of the ruling order, which wanted to enjoy the produce of the estates of their debtors without paying tribute for them,—not perceiving in their folly that the city, which

<sup>1322</sup> This is the only meaning one can assign to the statement in Festus, on *Tributorum*, concerning the *tributum temerarium* which was neither paid *in capita* nor *ex censu*, *quia proximis quindecim annis post urbem a Gallis captam census alius* (read *actus*) *non erat*.

<sup>23</sup> *Maxime propter incertam famam aeris alieni*: Livy vi. 27. *No-scendi aeris alieni causa*: 31.

<sup>24</sup> I have shewn above, p. 389, that the two military tribunes whom Diodorus (xv. 51) has in addition to those in Livy, were censors. Of their names one, *Ἐρενούκιος*, is without doubt miswritten, and ought to be *Γενούκιος*: the Genucii had families in both orders, and this person must have been a patrician: the Trebonii are known to us as plebeians, ever since the tribune of 307, and only as such.

<sup>25</sup> *Ne rem agerent, bello impediti sunt*: this is a mere colour, devised at the earliest by the annalists, or perhaps by Livy himself.

they regarded as their property, must infallibly be utterly ruined, if the middle class was reduced to beggary. We still find the patricians acting the part of usurers<sup>1326</sup>: not that one can believe that they had been fortunate enough to save all their cash, but chiefly no doubt because the foreign moneydealers could not carry on their traffic except under the name of a patron: a privilege for which of course they had to pay dear, as bondmen had for licence to carry on trade and commerce. Besides the patricians had demands of earlier times still outstanding.

The Roman oligarchy might have acted overbearingly toward the plebeian knights without bringing on its own downfall, if, like the Carthaginian and those in some of the Greek states, or as was above all the policy of Berne, it had studied to provide for the wellbeing of the mass of the people. Nay, even without shewing any peculiar mildness or benevolence in its administration, it might have kept its ground longer, had the senate been acquainted with the expedients which modern financiers have discovered for glossing over present distress by shifting the burthen on afterages, or even if there had been any system of borrowing money on mortgage, and of raising permanent loans at a moderate rate of interest.

M. Manlius, the preserver of the Capitol, of whom the chronicles relate that in birth and valour he was second to none, and in personal beauty, exploits, eloquence, vigour, and daring superior to all<sup>27</sup>, found himself bitterly disappointed in his claims to gratitude and honour. Camillus, his enemy, to whom he felt himself

<sup>1326</sup> Livy vi. 36, at the end of the chapter.

<sup>27</sup> Quadrigarius in Gellius xvii. 2: *Forma, factis, eloquentia, dignitate acrimonia, confidentia, pariter praecebat*. Pliny, vii. 29, relates that he took the spoils of two foes as a *praetextatus*, before he was seventeen: he was the first knight who gained a mural crown: he displayed 6 civic crowns, 37 honorable prizes, and 23 scars *adverso corpore*.

at least equal, who had not shared in the distress of the siege, who had imprecated curses on his country, was repeatedly raised by the houses to the dictatorship, and by the comitia, which were under the influence of the aristocracy, to the military tribunate: while he, though a consular, found himself excluded from all dignities. This insulting neglect, in return for an action standing foremost but not alone in a heroic life the energy of which was still unexhausted, poisoned his heart with virulent rancour. He was one of those powerful-minded men who have received a calling to be the first among their countrymen, and feel an unconquerable longing to fulfill it, while low minds, envying and disliking them, are resolved to keep them back from the place which is their due; one of those the superhuman vehemence of whose character, when drawn forth by such a conflict, makes even honest but timid natures shrink. For indeed it is their doom to be haunted by a spirit, against the snares of which nothing can protect them but the confidence and esteem of honorable minds. God will require their souls from those who have driven them into fatal courses: their faults he will judge more mercifully, than those which have ruined his noblest work. These mighty characters have always an intense inborn feeling in behalf of justice, truth, and whatever is glorious; they are animated by love and pity, by hatred and indignation of the right sort: these become subservient to their fierce passions, but do not die away: it is glaringly unjust, even when they have gone irretrievably astray, to regard actions, which in a man of blameless life would be extolled as noble and praiseworthy, in any other light in them, although vulgar souls may do the same things from selfish motives.

It was undoubtedly with pure feelings in the first instance that Manlius took pity on the helpless debtors. He recognized an old fellow-soldier in the Forum, a captain distinguisht by a number of exploits, whom a

usurer was carrying away in fetters according to the sentence of the law. Manlius paid his debt on the spot, and gave him back to his family. When the man could find words, he told the surrounding crowd the story of his fate, in which most of his hearers recognized their own. The war, and the compulsory rebuilding of his house had plunged him in debt: the interest had been added to the capital till its amount was more than doubled, and at length far exceeded his whole fortune. He bared his honorable scars, the memorials of many wars, and vowed eternal gratitude and unbounded attachment to his benefactor. All the spectators were stirred by the sight; Manlius was roused to enthusiasm. In the sight of the whole people he sold an estate, the most valuable part of his inheritance, and swore that, so long as he had a single pound, he would not allow any Roman to be carried into bondage for debt. This oath he faithfully kept: when he was capitally impeached, he brought forward near four hundred citizens, whom he had rescued from imprisonment by lending them money without interest.

From this day forth the commonalty hailed him with the name of its patron<sup>1328</sup>, which no doubt may have excited uneasiness in the government. Plebeians of all classes began to assemble in his house in the citadel: in addressing them he is said to have accused his own order of embezzling the Gallic gold, and to have urged that they ought to be made to refund it, to be employed in a general liquidation of debts. The mention of a tribute as imposed in order to raise that money<sup>29</sup>, is a token that this is not a fiction devised by the annalists to fill up the story, and that it does not refer

<sup>1328</sup> Livy vi. 18. Victor de vir. ill. 24: where however this highly honorable name is converted into *patronus populi*, and referred to the saving of the Capitol. He seems also to have been called *parens plebis*: Livy vi. 14. 3.

<sup>29</sup> Livy vi. 14. Ad redimendam civitatem a Gallis—tributo collationem factam.

to the gold fabled to have been retaken by Camillus. What the chronicles meant was a sum levied to replace the one borrowed from the temples, and that too by double the amount; for the sum walled up was twice as much as the ransom<sup>1330</sup>. Had this measure been deferred to a season of prosperity, it would have been unobjectionable, as a check to restrain the state from accustoming itself to look to the plunder of the temples as a shift always ready in time of need. But when the tribute was to be paid with money borrowed from the usurers, what may perhaps have been mere bigotry, was regarded as a piece of revolting hypocrisy: and as it was done for the sake of making a deposit which was to be concealed from all eyes, nobody could be blamed for suspecting that the tax was extorted for the sole benefit of a few powerful peculators, who divided its produce among them, after having received a percentage from such of their clients as carried on usury under their name, and lent the same sum to the unfortunate taxpayers. As soon as such a suspicion had once spread, it past for an incontrovertible truth with men ground down by poverty; and this must have tended far more than all previous acts of oppression to bring on that fearful mood in which insurrection becomes a welcome idea.

Such charges could only serve to embitter irritation: the real way to alleviate the distress was to propose an assignment of lands and a liquidation of debts. Dionysius<sup>31</sup> related that Manlius demanded such a liquidation, or that the public domain should be sold, to pay off the debts with the produce: the latter measure, supposing it to have been merely adopted with regard to a portion of the domain, such namely as ought in equity to have been allotted to the commonalty, was the same thing with the other under a better form.

<sup>1330</sup> Pliny xxxiii. 15.

<sup>31</sup> For he is the writer whose language we read in Appian fr. 9. Italic. p. 40.



This is too early a period for any propositions except such as the curies might at least give a compulsory assent to: so that a general agrarian law is out of the question.

It was the year 370, the fifth after the restoration of the city. A. Cornelius Cossus had been appointed dictator on account of the Volscian war: his authority lasted beyond the campaign, which soon came to an end, and he ordered Manlius to be cast into prison for slandering the government and for sedition. Hereupon, as if the prisoner had been their patron or intimate friend, many of the plebeians, beside those who owed him their freedom and the light of heaven, mourned for him with their clothes rent, and their hair and beard in disorder: their numbers increast daily, and they never left the gate of his prison from daybreak to evening. With the view of alienating the commonalty from their leader it was resolved to send a colony of two thousand citizens to Satricum: but from the smallness of the number, and the scanty allotment of two jugers and a half to each family<sup>1332</sup>, this proposal was received with scorn; while the situation of the place, where the settlers did in fact perish shortly after, caused it to be deemed a perfidious stratagem. The adherents of Manlius now never quitted his prison even during the night: threats were heard of releasing him by force: the senate, instead of bringing him to trial, took the resolution of giving him his liberty; whether for the sake of avoiding any violent outbreak for the moment, or because they had not even plausible evidence to bear out a charge of high treason against him, while there seemed to be reason for expecting that his violent character would now infallibly mislead him into such steps as would render him legally criminal.

<sup>1332</sup> 5000 jugers are just a hundred quæstorian or plebeian centuries of 100 actus: see p. 161, note 352.

Who can doubt that, when his party saw themselves again assembled around him, their language was now far fiercer and more menacing than before? Who will maintain that the idea of usurping kingly power, which no Roman in his sound senses could have conceived, may not have seized upon his feverish soul amid the darkness of his dungeon, so as never again to forsake it? Yet Livy could nowhere find any action laid to his charge, which pointed immediately to such an aim<sup>1333</sup>. Perhaps Manlius would even now have acquiesced in the condition of a private citizen, if his just claims had been satisfied: but the ruling party could no more bring themselves to make concessions and shew confidence, than Manlius could exercise a virtuous resignation for the sake of peace. Thus, whether guilty or innocent, he became an extremely dangerous person, through a misfortune for which there was no cure: and matters could not fail to grow worse and worse. This knot might have been solved by ostracism: and the tribunes who impeacht him before the centuries<sup>34</sup>, can hardly have had any other object than to remove him from the city, because his remaining there was incompatible with the existence of a government, which, however culpable it might be, could not have been overthrown by violence without extreme injustice and the most calamitous consequences. It is manifest that they only wanted to force him to quit Rome: as things were

<sup>1333</sup> Quae praeter coetus multitudinis, seditiosaque voces, et largitionem, et fallax indicium, pertinentia proprie ad regni crimen—objecta sint—apud neminem auctorem invenio. Livy vi. 20.

<sup>34</sup> Their names in our editions of Livy, vi. 19, are written M. Mænius and Q. Publilius, both of them from conjectures, which with regard to the second may be considered as wellfounded, and would make him the father or grandfather of the dictator: for the first name however the reading of all the manuscripts, M. Menenius, which Sigonius has too boldly changed, ought to be restored both here and in iv. 43: a great many tribunes of the people bear the names of patrician houses.

now, he might have taken up the franchise of a municipal town without shame: unfortunately he would not give way, and awaited his trial. This seemed to hold out the fairer prospect for him in proportion to the immoderate lengths to which the patricians carried their fury: the behaviour of his friends, who all deserted him in violation of the sacred duties they owed to their house,—that of his brethren, who renounced him and did not even wear the outward signs of grief—were the more revolting when it was remembered that C. Claudius and his whole house had put on mourning during the impeachment of the decemvir. When however he called upon those as his witnesses, whose freedom and property he had restored to them, or whose life he had saved in war,—among the rest, C. Servilius, the master of the horse, who did not make his appearance to repay this debt by his evidence;—when he displayed the arms of thirty enemies whom he had slain, the forty honorary guerdons which he had received from divers generals, when he laid bare the scars upon his breast, and, turning his eyes from the people assembled in the Field of Mars toward the Capitol, prayed and implored, not ungrateful men who forget every benefit, but the immortal gods, to remember in this his need that it was he who had saved their holy temple from desecration and destruction,—then even those who deemed his preservation irreconcilable with that of the state, felt that they were unworthy to condemn so great a man. That he was not condemned is allowed: nor is it to be questioned that the centuries acquitted him: the statement that sentence was deferred, was merely invented upon the false notion that the court which condemned him was a legitimate continuation of that in the Field of Mars.

All notion of terminating the affair peaceably was now at an end: the partisans of Manlius made preparations to aid him in defending the Capitol by arms: the persons of the greatest weight and prudence in the

plebs sorrowfully relinquisht the victory, in an affair which was now become desperate, to men less honest and generous than their erring adversary. On the other hand Camillus, having been appointed dictator for the fourth time<sup>1335</sup>, and being now in the city<sup>36</sup>, was busy in accomplishing his enemy's downfall. Protected by the unlimited power of his office the public prosecutors arraigned Manlius before the curies on the same charge which had previously miscarried<sup>37</sup>; or they proposed an act of outlawry against him: and the latter seems to

1335 Dion Cassius (Zonaras vii. 24) expressly mentions that Camillus was dictator, and says it was for the fourth time: and Livy's narrative shews that C. Servilius at the period of the trial was master of the horse. *Inter quos C. Servilium magistrum equitum absentem nominatum*: vi. 20. He had held this office indeed in 366; but Livy cannot possibly have meant that it was then that Manlius saved his life; nor do the words of Pliny, vii. 29, prove that such was the case. Livy on this occasion, as with regard to the year 369 (vi. 6), let himself be misled by the notion that a military tribune, though he might be invested with dictatorial power, could not be appointed dictator.

36 The master of the horse at least had previously been absent.

37 *In Petelinum lucum extra portam Nomentanam concilium populi indictum est*: Livy vii. 20. I have already remarkt in Vol. I. p. 418, that the populus here spoken of can be no other than the curies. No annalist can have termed the comitiate of the centuries a *concilium populi*, which the assembly of the curies was, just as that of the commonalty was a *concilium plebis*, and was called so. Besides the centuries never met in any other place than the Field of Mars: whereas the patrician populus was also convened in a grove, the *esculetum*, when they adopted the Hortensian law. Some of the annals mentioned only the tribunes as the accusers of Manlius, others only the quæstors: Livy vi. 19. 20. In opposition to the practice I have had to find fault with in such a number of instances, where two different accounts of the same thing have been tackt together as if they had been different events, we here find an example of the contrary, which in early Roman history is extremely rare. It is a fine idea that the people could not summon heart to pronounce sentence with the Capitol before their eyes; but this was not what the fate of Manlius turned upon. The account given by Dionysius (to judge from the Exc. 28. p. 32, and from Plutarch Camill. c. 36) seems to have agreed entirely with Livy's.

me the more probable supposition: for although the Twelve Tables had forbidden laws against individuals, yet the assent of the commonalty, which cannot have been taken into account in them, may have given the matter a different aspect<sup>1338</sup>. The council of the patrician populus, assembled in the Petelian grove, before the Nomentan gate, condemned Manlius to death.

This sentence was not unjust, if he was already in insurrection: but who can certify us that it was not this very outlawry that drove the illfated hero to such a step, when otherwise perhaps he would never have gone so far astray? That he did take this step,—that he did not fall a passive victim, as is assumed in Livy's story, which would therefore seem to place his innocence beyond doubt,—is a fact with regard to which Dion has preserved an account taken, like many other things in his history, from a most authentic source; only he has fallen into the error, so common with other Roman historians, of combining it incongruously with the usually received one. When separated from the latter it sounds no less trustworthy than characteristic. According to it Manlius with his party was master of the Capitol, and at open war with the republic: but the plebeians of rank had all abandoned him, and he was too weak to despise any aid. A slave, who feigned to have crept through the sentinels stationed by the dictator, made his way up to the Capitol, and gave out that he was come as a deputy from a conspiracy of his class. Manlius, who was walking to and fro upon the platform on the edge of the steep precipice, gave him audience without suspicion: in a lonely spot the traitor darted upon him and pushed him down the rock<sup>39</sup>. Afterwards, ashamed

<sup>1338</sup> This is what I had in view above, in p. 500.

<sup>39</sup> Dion fr. xxxi. Reim. compared with Zonaras (vii. 24), with whose help that fragment becomes intelligible. Nothing can be worse contrived than the way in which the story is strung together: Manlius,

of this dastardly piece of treachery, related that he was thrown down by the tribunes<sup>1340</sup>: others said he was scourged and beheaded<sup>41</sup>, perhaps on no other ground than that this was the way in which a sentence of death pronounced by the curies would have been carried into effect; though it is possible indeed that when he was taken up he was still alive, and was executed.

As Manlius had been able to make himself master of the citadel from having a house there, an ordinance was past that in future no patrician should live on the Capitoline. Not that the curies intended this as a stigma upon their own order, or that the plebeians were deemed worthy of greater confidence: but a privilege of their own was now abolisht; and henceforward nobody whatever was to dwell in the citadel, which the plebeians had always been prohibited from doing<sup>42</sup>. The house which had belonged to Manlius was razed; and according to one account its site was planted with two

it is said, was merely seized in order to be brought before the centuries: then follows his double trial; and after all he is again thrown down the Tarpeian rock. This time he died, though previously he had been so little hurt, that he was able to harangue the people. He had been in open insurrection, and yet he was acquitted. In such a case there would have been no trial at all: the dictator would have ordered him to be put to death. Diodorus too speaks of Manlius as having been overpowered in an open insurrection: ἐπιβαλόμενος τυράννιδι καὶ κρατηθεὶς ἀνιέρθη. xv. 35.

<sup>1340</sup> Such is the account given by Livy, Dionysius (in the Excerpta, and in Plutarch,) and Dion, in unison with Varro, quoted by Gellius, xvii. 21: according to which the tribunes themselves must have been the executioners, since they had no right to order the execution of any sentence, especially against a patrician, inasmuch as they were not a *magistratus populi*; but they had the right of slaying a person with their own hands: see note 372.

<sup>41</sup> Cornelius Nepos quoted by Gellius xvii. 21: this was the punishment for a *perduellio* who was to be executed *more majorem* on a charge brought against him by the duumvirs.

<sup>42</sup> For this reason the Capitoline hill was not in any of the plebeian regions, and does not occur in Varro's topography of the city.

groves, according to another the temple of Juno Moneta, and subsequently the mint, was built there<sup>1343</sup>. The Manlian house too resolved that none of its patrician members should ever again bear the name of Marcus<sup>44</sup>.

M. Manlius was put to death in the year 371. The people mourned over him; and a pestilence and dearth, which ensued soon after, and aggravated their distress, were regarded as a punishment sent by the gods to avenge the preserver of their temples<sup>45</sup>.

<sup>1343</sup> The speech *Pro Domo* 28 (101). Livy vi. 20. Plutarch *Camill.* c. 36.

<sup>44</sup> As the Claudian house once forbade the name of Lucius, because two of its members bearing that name had been condemned, one for murder, the other for highway-robbery.

<sup>45</sup> By a singular play of fortune the fabulous splendour with which poetical tradition environed Camillus, was transferred among the Byzantines to his luckless rival. Johannes Malalas (*Chronogr.* vii. p. 233—239) relates, on the authority of a writer called Brunichius, that Mallio Capitolinus, having been banished from Rome by the malice of his enemies, retired to his estates near Aquileia. After the taking of the city however the senate repented and named him general; whereupon he collected the legions from the fortresses, with their aid relieved the Capitol, slew Brennus with his own hand, was then made supreme head of the commonwealth, and drove out his arch-enemy, the traitorous senator Februius, who was sprung from a Gallic race. The same story is found in Cedrenus. Brunichius assuredly is not a forged name, like that of the author of the lesser parallels, of the treatise *de fluviis*, of the scholiast on the *Ibis*, perhaps also that of the Ravenna geographer: it is true he was not a Roman: his name is evidently a Gothic one, like Wittich. It is very easy to conceive that the narratives, which the German settlers found in Italy already restored to their ancient character of legends, would on the one hand be imperfectly apprehended by them, and on the other treated with the same freedom with which they were accustomed to deal with their own indigenous hereditary traditions. Traces of ancient history entirely disfigured in popular tales are to be found at least no long time after the fall of the western empire: evident marks of such an origin are discoverable in the story of Camillus in the commentary on the sixth book of the *Æneid* (v. 826), known by the name of Servius, but belonging in fact to the number of those of which we have merely an extract, made without any judgement and with many interpolations between the sixth and tenth centuries by one of the

As the senate after the death of Mælius had tried to conciliate the people by selling corn at a low price, so now, in 372, it resolved on making an assignment of the Pomptine district, which the tribunes had already demanded four years before<sup>1346</sup>. This settlement however was destroyed soon after, owing to the loss of Satricum, and only a few of the unfortunate colonists escaped. More favorable auspices attended those who, renouncing their civic franchise, went with the view of acquiring property to the Latin colonies of Sutrium in 372, of Setia in 373, and of Nepete in 382<sup>47</sup>.

It is a point of some importance in the history of the constitution that, when the senate and houses had resolved to declare war in 372, the decree was brought before the commonalty for its acceptance<sup>48</sup>, whereas the custom had previously been to submit such matters to

wretched grammatical schools of those times. The way in which, Pisaurum, the place where the victory was gained, is mentioned, is a clear token of a late age: for the etymological explanation which derives it from the Italian *pesare*, proves that it was already pronounced *Pesaurum*. A novel incident in the tale is that Camillus afterward goes back into exile. The great names of ancient story continued to live from their inherent immortality; but the imagination sported with them no less capriciously than the prattling of a child, or than the romances of chivalry did with history and geography. Thus Catiline at the beginning of the middle ages was turned into the hero of the Florentine chronicles: thus Hannibal in the Roman traditions of the tenth century was a Roman general, from whom a family in the city traced its pedigree. It is true this was harmless enough, and more acceptable to the spirits of the departed than complete oblivion, so long as history lay in its grave. All that Malalas knows of Roman history before Augustus is of this kind: he tells us how Romulus instituted the factions of the Circus, and how Brutus made the slave Vindicius a count.

<sup>1346</sup> Livy vi. 5, 21.

<sup>47</sup> Such are the dates given by Velleius. Livy places the colony at Setia in 376, the one at Nepete in 372 (vi. 30, 21), and passes over Sutrium. Satricum was a colony of Romans: such did not come within the plan of the list in Velleius; nor ought any change to be made either in his text or in that of Livy, vi. 16.

<sup>48</sup> Livy vi. 21. Omnes tribus bellum jusserunt.



the approval of the centuries<sup>1349</sup>. To the people however any alleviation of its distress would have been more acceptable than such improvements in the constitution, or than the compact between the chiefs of the two orders by which the patricians in 376 allowed plebeian military tribunes to be again elected after an interval of seventeen years; more especially as they had only the name of the office. Its power was arbitrarily usurpt by their patrician colleagues, who were very unfortunate in the exercise of it: this however did not prevent the ruling faction from again excluding all the plebeian candidates except one the next year.

The compact just mentioned was extorted by the tribunes, who would neither allow the debtors to be consigned to their creditors, nor troops to be levied, till the approach of danger obliged them to give way on the latter point. When they renewed their intercession in 377, it was agreed that, so long as the war lasted, no judgement should be given on such debts as might become due, nor should any tribute be imposed. Perhaps it was found possible, during such brief campaigns as that of the dictator T. Quinctius, to pay the troops with the produce of the tenth: or perhaps the plebeians discovered that it was a less evil to go without pay, now that the senate could not keep the legions for an indefinite term in the field. This was the third year that censors were appointed to inquire into the state of debts and to alleviate it; but, in compliance with the views of their faction, they did nothing toward accomplishing this charge, and even aggravated the existing load of debt by imposing a tribute for building the walls<sup>50</sup>.

<sup>1349</sup> See p. 424, note 946.

<sup>50</sup> Livy vi. 32. The disgust felt at the pretenses brought forward to frustrate the census (*ne rem agerent bello impediti sunt*: vi. 31) is expressed in v. 27: *eam ludificationem—ferendam negabant*. The tribunes stop all legal proceedings and the levies, *donec inspecto aere alieno, initaque ratione minuendi ejus, sciat unusquisque quid sui, quid alieni sit*.

The appointment of L. Æmilius and his colleagues<sup>1351</sup> as military tribunes for the next year, 378, Livy says, was brought about forcibly by the patricians<sup>52</sup>: this agrees with the statement of Diodorus, that some time had previously been spent in tumults and interreigns, because one party wanted to have an election of consuls<sup>53</sup>. The sincere lovers of their country seem again on this occasion, when the enemy took the field, to have resolved though with sorrow to yield to the insolent injustice of the patricians.

The universal distress had now reacht its highest pitch: debtors were every day consigned to slavery, and dragged to the private dungeons. The commonalty sank under its misery into a state of gloomy submission: while the question with regard to the corporate privileges of the two orders, which had been so vehemently contested at the very beginning of the century now verging toward its close, seemed to be entirely settled in favour of the patricians<sup>54</sup>. The number of free citizens was visibly decreasing: those who remained

<sup>1351</sup> This mode of designating a numerous body of magistrates by the expression, the first and his colleagues, is usual in the Florentine chronicles.

<sup>52</sup> *Coacta principum opibus*: vi. 32.

<sup>53</sup> xv. 61. OL 102. 4. Παρὰ Ῥωμαίοις ἐγένετο στάσις, τῶν μὲν οἰομένων δεῖν ὑπάτους, τῶν δὲ χιλιάρχους αἰρεῖσθαι. ἐπὶ μὲν οὖν τινα χρόνον ἀναρχία τὴν στάσιν ὑπέλαβε, μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἔδοξε χιλιάρχους αἰρεῖσθαι ἔξ. As Diodorus assuredly never adds anything out of his own head, we cannot suppose that he was speaking by mistake of the Licinian bill. Consequently the disturbances about the Licinian law, which Livy places in the year of these military tribunes, had either begun under those of the year before, or the patricians again wanted to have consuls for the same reasons as before the coming of the Gauls.

<sup>54</sup> Livy vi. 34. In urbe vis patrum in dies, miseriaque plebis crecebant—cum jam ex re nihil dari posset, fama et corpore judicati atque addicti creditoribus satisfaciebant; poenaque in vicem fidei cesserat. Adeo ergo obnoxios demiserant animos, non infimi solum sed principes etiam plebis, ut—ne ad plebeios quidem magistratus capessendos ulli viro acri experientique animus esset: possessionemque honoris, usurpati modo a plebe per paucos annos, recuperasse in perpetuum patres viderentur.

were reduced to a state of dependence by their debts. Rome was on the point of degenerating into a miserable oligarchy: her name, as one of the Latin towns, recorded in Greek books, supposing that such could have come down to us without the universal empire of the Romans, would have been the utmost that we should have known of her, had not her irretrievable decline been arrested at this moment by the appearance of two men who changed the fate of their country and of the world.

Our forefathers, who sought comfort in proverbs, used to say,—when the people's tale of bricks is doubled, Moses is at hand. This is a delusive confidence: the Greeks have kept on sinking from one stage of misery and servitude to a still lower: nor has the people of Moses been visited by any second deliverer, though it has by many a false prophet who has plunged it into fresh and more terrible calamities. There is even danger in such a hope: for it may lead men to put faith in those lying spirits that come forward in gloomy times with promises, and urge them to desperate enterprises, bringing on a state of things still worse than the evil already deemed intolerably degrading. The two Roman tribunes however were deliverers such as heaven in its mercy does indeed send at times when the need is the sorest: their measures were an unmixt blessing, because the nation was still sound, and regarded its institutions, when reformed, as sacred; and because they themselves were content with restoring that fitness which certain parts had lost through the changes of time; because they carried back the constitution to its original idea, and did not dream of creating a new one; because they did not violate any tie in the commonwealth, but persevered indefatigably until the reform was accomplished according to all the rules of law.

---

## APPENDIX I.

ON THE ROMAN MODE OF PARTITIONING LANDED  
PROPERTY, AND ON THE *LIMITATIO*<sup>1</sup>.

THE following classification, while it is strictly adapted to the notions of the Romans, gives us the peculiar terms of their ancient national law.

*Ager*, a district, was the whole territory belonging to any civic community, in opposition to *terra*, a country, which comprised many such proprietary districts, as for instance *terra Italia, Graecia*<sup>2</sup>. All landed property (*ager* in its restricted sense) was either Roman or forein, *aut Romanus aut peregrinus*. Under the head of forein came even that of isopolitan nations.

All Roman land was either the property of the state (common land, domain), or private property, *aut publicus aut privatus*.

The landed property of the state was either consecrated to the gods (*sacer*), or allotted to men to reap

<sup>1</sup> The dissertation on the agrarian institutions in the first edition of this volume embraced the whole range of those inquiries which originally and by degrees led me beyond their own circle to a critical examination of Roman history. At that time I felt a great interest even in their minutest details; and this partiality hindered my noticing that they were carried to an inordinate length,—a fault which has now been remedied in the chapter on the Public Land and its Occupation,—and that the following investigation was not necessary, like the contents of that chapter, to render the history intelligible. In an appendix it will not cause any interruption; and it explains certain very ancient institutions peculiar to the Romans.

<sup>2</sup> Varro de L. L. vii. 2 (vl. p. 84). *Ut ager Tusculanus sic Calydonius, ager est non terra.*

its fruits (*profanus, humani juris*). A later view made this the primary division, and then distinguished the land belonging to man into public property and private property<sup>3</sup>: but a treatise, evidently written in the time of Domitian, and assuredly by Frontinus<sup>4</sup>—the only work among those of the Agrimensores which can be accounted a part of classical literature, or was composed with any real legal knowledge—says that the soil of the sacred groves was indisputably the property of the Roman people<sup>5</sup>. This is confirmed by the statement in Livy that the temple and grove of Juno at Lanuvium became the joint property of the Roman people and of the Lanuvine municipals when the latter were admitted to the civic franchise<sup>6</sup>.

All the landed property of the state, belonging to man, was either restored to the persons who had lost the right of property in it, or was made over to citizens or to isopolites to possess it (*aut redditus aut occupatus*).

All private property was either set apart from the public domain (*ex publico factus privatus*); or it had become Roman by a grant of the civic franchise to a foreign community (*ager municipalis*). The former was either acquired by sale (*quaestorius*), or by assignment (*assignatus*): and that acquired by assignment was either bestowed on all the plebeians in equal lots—that is to say, on every father of a family; for a more extensive grant was an exception<sup>7</sup>—(*viritanus*<sup>8</sup>); or merely on a definite number united into a social community (*colonicus*). If

3 Gaius II. 2—9.

4 It must assuredly have been during the lifetime of this tyrant, whose execrated name was erased from public monuments after his death, that he was called *praestantissimus Domitianus*, as he is in the fragment *de controversiis agrorum* published by Rigaltius, and ascribed to Aggenus: tit. de subsecivis, p. 69. ed. Goesii. Frontinus wrote his book on stratagems during his reign, and was also a writer on landmeasurement.

5 Tit. de locis sacris et religiosis, p. 74.

6 VIII. 14.

7 The assignment of the Veientine district is spoken of as such in Livy, v. 30.

8 Festus on this word.

the colony was a Latin one, the land assigned lost the character of Roman land, and became forein, just as the Roman who went thither gave up his civic rights: but it still retained the right of *commercium*.

The municipal land was either the common land which every town in Italy—not to speak of other countries—had possess in the days of its independence (*ager vectigalis* in the Pandects); or it was private property (*privatus*). The same was the case with the colonies, even the military ones.

The ancient system of law to which this classification belonged, has entirely perisht. But another system, which designated its chief classes by their external form, has been preserved in the works of the Agrimensores, the most unintelligible and most neglected writers of Roman literature, to which in fact they do not belong any more than treatises by uneducated persons on matters of everyday life do to ours. But nothing gains so much in value by the progress of time as such writings: a technological work by an ancient would now be more precious than one by any save a first-rate poet. And thus these works, which a Roman, if the singular art on which they treated was not his peculiar calling, must have regarded with utter indifference, since almost everybody, who was not a thorough-paced townsman, had a notion of its fundamental principles from observation, are to us not undeservedly an object of laborious study. For it is well worth the trouble to become acquainted—nor is there any other way of gaining such an acquaintance—with the forms by which the Romans marked out the land set apart as private property from the public domain, and circumscribed its particular portions with unchangeable boundaries,—forms, which were older than the city, and which, though to all appearance a fantastical and perishable artificial contrivance, with the inherent vitality of all the Roman institutions outlived the downfall of the western empire for about five centuries.

These forms, which, Varro tells us, were invented by the Etruscans, and grounded on their observation of the heavens<sup>9</sup>, seem to have been adopted not only by the Latins, but also by the Italian nations, since they are found among the Italian Greeks, in whose mother-country one may confidently assert there was no institution any way akin to them: on the Heracleian tables the situation of pieces of land is described by expressions which, Mazzochi rightly perceived, belong to a mode of marking boundaries analogous to the Roman<sup>10</sup>. From this we may conclude that the district which the Sybarites at Thurii set apart for themselves from the portion to be assigned to their fellowcitizens, bore the character and the forms of the Italian agrarian institutions, just as their pretensions to the exclusive possession of all civic honours corresponded to those of the patricians<sup>11</sup>.

But according to the agrarian institutions no land was held to be markt by boundaries, save what had been divided in conformity to the practice of the state, and to that mode of observing the heavens which was adopted in taking auspices. Every other kind of boundary was regarded by the Romans as indefinite. The subject treated of by the Agrimensores is land thus markt out: other land they only mention by way of contrast.

Every field which the republic separated from the common domain was markt out by boundaries: no separation could take place without such a demarcation: and

<sup>9</sup> Varro, *Fragm. de limitibus* (quoted by Frontinus) p. 215: where we must read *disciplinam etruscam* instead of *rusticam*. Hyginus de limitib. p. 150. The mention of the aruspicy refers to the division of the vault of the sky for the interpretation of lightning: the same however prevailed in taking the auspices, an institution derived from the Sabellians: and perhaps this is another instance in which a Tuscan rite has been ascribed to the Etruscans.

<sup>10</sup> Tab. Heracl. p. 180—182. What answers to the *lines* is designated by an unheard-of word, *ἀντομος*.

<sup>11</sup> Diodorus xii. 11.

wherever there were any traces of the latter, although particular estates within the region subjected to it might still be part of the domain, it was yet a certain proof that such a separation had taken place.

On the other hand every municipal, as well as every foreign region, was held to be without boundaries (*arcifinius*), or merely limited by natural or arbitrary landmarks: the most important part of this class however was the Roman public domain<sup>12</sup>. Here two distinct notions are confounded by the later writers. The public domain, as well as every piece of landed property not assigned by the state, came under the head of *ager arcifinius*. Even after the practice, which perhaps originated in the time of Trajan, was introduced, of measuring and marking out the domains in the provinces, though in particular cases this was erroneously done according to the rules of the Roman *limitatio*, the regular division was into strips and plots (*per strigas et scamna*). The expression *ager occupatorius* however was by no means of the same extent, but was confined to the public land, strictly so called, and designated the tenure under which it was held.

The principle of the Roman *limitatio* was to draw lines toward the four quarters of the heavens, parallel and crosswise, in order to effect a uniform division of the lots of land which were transferred from the public domain to private property, and to fix immutable boundaries for them<sup>13</sup>. Hence these boundaries (the *limites*) were marked by a slip of land left for the purpose, untouched by cultivation, as balks or ways; as their extremities were by a row of stones inscribed with numerals.

As the vault of the heavens was called *templum*, and

<sup>12</sup> Latifundia arcentium vicinos: Pliny xviii. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Of which, in the assignments to plebeians, these very lines mostly formed two sides and an angle, or at all events one side, and unquestionably determined the position of the other sides and angles. The employment of the *limes* to mark the boundary gave rise to its ordinary meaning.



was the original idea of a temple, so the name of temple was given to all that space on earth which an augur markt out in his mind, according to the cardinal points, as far as his eye reacht, for the purpose of taking auspices. No auspices or auguries could be taken except in a temple: but the whole city was one by means of its original inauguration: a camp too was a temple, because it was necessary to observe auspices in it: hence walls and gates were *sancta*: hence the unchangeableness of the *pomoerium*. For whatever was determined in this way was to remain unalterably fixt, unless its removal was enjoined by more powerful auspices: this however did not hallow it: many temples, as we learn from Varro, were not dedicated to the gods, and consequently were not holy; while on the other hand the churches of the gods—the expression must be allowed for this once—were not necessarily temples<sup>14</sup>: there were some of them in which auspices could not be taken. Nevertheless though the usage be erroneous, we must comply with it, more especially to avoid employing any offensive expression, and must call all buildings dedicated to the gods temples indiscriminately, as if what was an accidental feature had been the main point. In like manner a whole district markt out under the auspices for partition was in fact a temple, and unalterable: there is a reference to this in the opinion pronounced by Cicero in his capacity of augur, in an affair which according to our view would be a question of constitutional law, that where a colony had once been founded under regular auspices, so long as it subsisted undestroyed, no new one could be settled<sup>15</sup>. Thus every assignment of lands, and even every sale of domain-lands, acquired a religious security: it could never be resumed by the state.

With regard to the position of an augur, when he was determining a temple, we find three different

<sup>14</sup> Varro de L. L. vii. 2. (vi. p. 82).      <sup>15</sup> Philip. ii. 40 (102).

statements. According to Livy<sup>16</sup>, at the inauguration of a king—and, as appears from Dionysius<sup>17</sup>, at that of a consul also—he lookt toward the east, and called the north left, the south right. By his side, facing the south, sat the person who was to be inaugurated. There is a connexion between this view and the direction of the *limites* in later times from west to east<sup>18</sup>. According to Varro<sup>19</sup> he lookt southward, and the east was to his left: and the same is implied by the division of the heavenly vault in Festus<sup>20</sup>, and in a mutilate passage which he quotes from Serv. Sulpicius<sup>21</sup>. But according to Frontinus<sup>22</sup> the west was the point of view taken in the division of land: hence he calls the *limites* to the west of a meridian line drawn through the spot where the augur stood *anticae*, those to the east of it *posticae*: whereas Serv. Sulpicius must have applied the terms *anticae* and *posticae* to the parallel lines on the south and on the north of the one running from east to west on which the augur stood<sup>23</sup>. These three accounts, though so much at variance, may, I think, be reconciled by means of a piece of information preserved out of Varro. The augur conceived himself to be looking in the same manner in which the gods lookt on the earth: the dwelling of the gods was believed to be in the north of the earth<sup>24</sup>. It is in the same region that the Indians place their Meru, the mountain of the gods: even the Greeks regarded this extremity of the earth, beyond the Boreas, as a blessed country, the abode of men beloved by the gods. It was from the north that the gods directed their eye toward the other three points of the heavens to survey the earth: but when they turned their back upon it in wrath, their left-hand stretcht toward the west: and

16 I. 18.

17 II. 5.

18 Hyginus de limitib. p. 152.

19 In the passage quoted in note 9, and in Festus, Sinistrae.

20 Under Posticum ostium.

21 Under Postica.

22 De limitib. p. 215. Hyginus de limitib. p. 150.

23 Festus, Sinistrae.

24 Quoted by Festus under Sinistrae.

that they did so when the auspices were unfavorable, was assuredly the doctrine of the augurs. So that in substance there is no contradiction in these three different traditions. That so long as the ancient religion remained in force there were in fact two points of view, one toward the south and one toward the west, with reference to the division of lands, is clear from the passages quoted above. The former had been forgotten in the time of the later land-surveyors: it seems however to have been the very oldest, inasmuch as the *cardo*, the principal line in such divisions, ran from north to south.

In the earliest ages the person who measured out land was indisputably himself an augur, accompanied by Etruscan priests, or by such as had studied under them; these being assuredly the only possessors of the little mathematical knowledge which Rome borrowed for its domestic uses from the store, perhaps the rich store, of the Etruscans. The augur, taking his stand, fixt his mind on the boundaries determined in the ordinance of the senate or in the law, for the purpose of protecting the inauguration against any slip of the tongue by the salvo that nothing but his intention was to hold good: in the assignments under the emperors he no longer took any part; and his place was occupied by the *agrimensor*: who also began with ascertaining his direction, and that too according to the true cardinal points, not the accidental place of sunrise and sunset: though the latter method was sometimes adopted,—a proof of the ignorance of the native Roman landsurveyors<sup>25</sup>. Having done this he drew the main line from south to north, which, as corresponding to the axis of the world, was termed *cardo*: the line which cut it at right angles bore the name of *decumanus*, probably from making the figure of a cross, which resembles the numeral X,—like *decussatus*. These two principal lines were prolonged to the

<sup>25</sup> Hyginus de limitib. p. 153.

extremity of the district that was to be divided; and parallel to these, at a greater or less distance, as was required by the size of the quadrangles into which the district was to be parcelled out, other lines were drawn, which were designated by the name of the principal line they ran parallel to; the latter being distinguished from them by the adjunct *maximus*. All these were indicated on the ground, so far as its nature allowed, by balks, of which such as represented the principal lines were the widest: the next in width, if we count after the Greek fashion, was every sixth, or according to the Roman practice with regard both to space and time—which reckoned none twice over, and the one next to the principal line as the first,—every fifth<sup>26</sup>.

Now these balks, being the visible representatives of the imaginary lines, were called *limites*: they continued public property; and in Italy all of them, not merely the broader ones, were reserved for highways. The surface of them was deducted from the ground intended to be divided; so that the squares bordering on the broader roads came out smaller than the remainder: the motive for this no doubt was to spare the ignorant land-surveyor every calculation in the slightest degree complicated<sup>27</sup>.

The distance between the *limites* was determined by the size of the squares, or centuries, as they were called, bounded by them. I have remarked that the oldest centuries assigned to the *populus* contained two hundred jugers, those to the *plebs* fifty; and that those of two hundred and ten also refer to assignments of seven jugers to each plebeian<sup>28</sup>: the others belong to a

<sup>26</sup> In like manner *quinquennale tempus* among the Romans unquestionably meant a period of five years, whereas the Greek *πενταετηρίς* only contained four.

<sup>27</sup> Hyginus de limitib. p. 152. Seven lots of seven jugers apiece, in the century of fifty, remained undiminished.

<sup>28</sup> P. 155, note 329; p. 162, note 355.

later age, and have nothing to do with the old state of things. Even in the time of the triumvirate assignments were expressly made according to centuries of fifty jugers, which name the agrimensors refused to apply to the old quæstorian plots of land. For they looked on the jager merely as a unit, and thought the use of the word century for a greater number intelligible, but inconceivable for a less. The jager however, as the very name implies, was a double measure<sup>29</sup>; and the real unit in the Roman landmeasure was the *actus*, containing 14400 square feet, that is, a square of which each side was 120 feet<sup>30</sup>. A square area of fifty jugers was the square of ten *actus*<sup>31</sup>, and was just as much a century, that is, of a hundred *actus*, as the Romulean was of a hundred *heredia*<sup>32</sup>.

The proportion between the square-root of the Roman *actus* or *fundus*, twelve roods of ten feet apiece, and the Etruscan or Umbrian *versus* or *vorsus*,—which, as we learn from a fragment of Frontinus<sup>33</sup>, contained ten such roods, and which Varro<sup>34</sup> tells us was in use in Campania—was just the same as that between the Roman civil year and the cyclic one. Hence as the *limites* of the plebeian centuries, both the *decumani* and the *cardines*, were drawn at intervals of twelve hundred feet, those of the Etruscans without doubt were a thousand feet apart, so that twelve of their centuries were equivalent to ten Roman ones.

The division according to this system embraced the whole district the assignment of which had been

<sup>29</sup> Columella v. 1.

<sup>30</sup> It can only have been in consequence of a proximate equality between this and the Gallic *aripennis* that the Romans in Gaul used the two words as equivalent: nor can the *arpent* of whatever size be exactly equal to the latter.

<sup>31</sup> Denis actibus L jugera incluserunt: Siculus Flaccus p. 2.

<sup>32</sup> See p. 161.

<sup>33</sup> Fragm. de limitib. p. 216.

<sup>34</sup> De re r. l. 10. See Vol. I. p. 279.

ordained: but only the land fit for tillage and fruit-trees<sup>35</sup> was assigned or granted as property. The agrarian ordinance determined the region that was to be divided, the size of the allotments, and the number of persons that were to receive them: the distribution was effected by lot, as many claimants, as made up a century with the collective amount of their shares, being classed under one number; while tickets for all the centuries consisting entirely of cultivable land were in like manner thrown into an urn, each marked with the numbers on its boundary-lines: these were then drawn out one after another, and as each came forth it was assigned to the corresponding number of the names. The quality of the soil was left to chance: the sole points considered were the dimensions, and the land's having previously been in cultivation: it is only as a very rare exception, in cases where the difference in the quality of the soil was inordinately great, that any compensation on that account is spoken of in the imperial colonies.

A necessary consequence from the manner of making these allotments was, that all the centuries which either wholly or in part consisted of land unfit for cultivation, or which reaching to the irregular border did not make up full measure, were not distributed at all: the persons to whom they might have been allotted would not have had their fair share. These pieces of land continued to be the property of the Roman people under the name of *subseciva* (remnants), as did likewise such complete centuries of cultivated land as might be left over at the allotment. The cultivated remnants were now and then granted to the new proprietors in common, but more frequently were occupied by the state as part of its domain: but the forests, pastures,

<sup>35</sup> Qua falx et arater ierit: Hyginus de limitib. p. 192. This is evidently a very ancient provision: Hyginus indeed merely quotes it from agrarian laws under Augustus, but he knows nothing about the earlier ones.

and wastes in the district were almost all bestowed upon the community as public property: for, since none but arable land was ever distributed, a common pasture was absolutely necessary. If the cultivated land proved inadequate to give each individual his full share, in the days of the commonwealth another portion of the domains would have been taken to make up the deficiency: in the military colonies this was done by the lawless confiscation of the adjacent district, a fate experienced by Mantua.

The land which was regularly limited, and that which was indeterminate in form, along with all the other characteristics of quiritary property, had both of them that of being free from direct taxes: but their value was registered in the census, and tribute was levied accordingly. In other respects the limited fields had certain legal peculiarities, concerning which scarcely any other express statement is preserved, than that they had no right to alluvial land<sup>36</sup>, the determinateness of their size being the condition of their existence. This kind of landed property, which under the emperors was almost the prevailing one in most parts of Italy, and was common in the western provinces, seems to have been extremely rare in the East: hence no notice was taken of it in the extracts made for the Pandects. Consequently though even its most striking peculiarities are not mentioned, this cannot be esteemed a proof against their existence: we are justified in drawing inferences from internal arguments on points, which the accidental destruction of testimonies bearing on them has perhaps made it for ever impossible to establish by documentary evidence, unless this be reserved for some more learned or more fortunate inquirer.

It is clear that the art of the *agrimensores*, who profess to discover the original boundaries of estates, must

<sup>36</sup> L. 16. D. de adquir. rer. dom. (XLI. 1). L. 1. § 6. D. de fluminib. (XLIII. 12).

have been utterly baffled, if the proprietors had had the right of alienating pieces of land of whatever extent they pleased: and as we are accustomed to take such a right for granted, we shall for this very reason regard the profession as useless and absurd. It might be their business to determine the boundaries at the first; but from that time forward all questions must have been decided by deeds of sale and other documents: and if these were not drawn up with complete geometrical exactness, no property could be more insecure than purchases of land marked out by *limites*, where the landholders in the same century might raise the *controversia de modo*.

This leads us to conjecture that a *fundus* assigned by the state was considered as one entire farm, as a whole the limits of which could not be changed: a notion which seems to be confirmed by the original purposes of the *limitatio*.

From the Pandects, and from inscriptions and ancient documents, it is known that a *fundus* usually bore a peculiar name; which did not change with the possessor for the time being, but was so permanent that even at the present day, if any one were to institute a search for the purpose, especially in the Roman Campagna, he would undoubtedly find many hundred clearly distinguishable instances of Roman names of estates. Of the four *fundi* mentioned in the donation of A. Quinctilius at Ferentinum, two have retained their name almost unchanged<sup>37</sup>: nor is this mentioned as in any way remarkable. St Jerome tells us that the *fundus* which the poet Attius received for his share at the assignment of lands to the colony at Pisaurum, bore his name<sup>38</sup>: and although such permanent designations might prevail even in districts which had not been partitioned, it is probable that

<sup>37</sup> Marianna Dionigi (*viaggi in alcune città del Lazio*, p. 18) remarks that the *fundi Roianus* and *Ceponianus*, are without doubt the same estates which are now called *la Roana* and *la Cipollara*.

<sup>38</sup> Chron. n. 1877.



in land which was assigned, like that at Pisaurum, they were taken from the first grantee, under whose name the farm was registered in the landroll.

Now in the oldest records of the suburbicarian regions the landed estates are almost always designated by some such name; and the sale or transfer of them, when the whole was not alienated, was in parts according to the duodecimal scale. This accords with the mention, which we find so frequently in the Pandects, of many proprietors of the same *fundus*, a thing so strange to our ears; as well as with a fact belonging to the early history of Rome concerning the sixteen *Ælii* who held a single farm in the Veientine district as tenants in common<sup>39</sup>.

This did not preclude the division of estates<sup>40</sup>, nor even the sale of duodecimal parts of them: but the original boundaries circumscribed them as one integral whole; and all the parts were pledged for the conditions of the first assignment. It has also been remarkt above how important the unchangeableness of these units was for the maintenance of regularity in the landrolls of the censors \*

<sup>39</sup> Valerius Maximus, iv. 4. 8.

<sup>40</sup> Hence the *termini proportionales*.

\* See p. 404.



## APPENDIX II.

## ON THE AGRIMENSORES\*.

IN the investigations concerning the agrarian institutions I have made frequent and considerable use of the works and fragments which treat of the art of dividing lands. The collection of these works, at least in the latest of the three different editions which were published during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, each subsequent one containing fresh matter derived from manuscripts, is by no means rare even in common private libraries; yet at the same time, as has been remarked already, it is less known than any other work of ancient profane literature. One would hardly believe that in books on literary history it is classed under the head of agriculture: and although a few quotations here and there seem to shew that in our days these writings are

\* The dissertation on the *Agrimensores*, which stood in the appendix to the first edition, has been left out by the author in the second. Nevertheless, as it not only throws great light on one of the most obscure portions of ancient literature, but is intimately connected with the subject of the foregoing appendix, and indeed with those disquisitions concerning the agrarian institutions out of which this history originally sprang, the translators have thought it advisable to retain as much of it as might be interesting to the general scholar, omitting the minuter critical remarks in which none but a reader of the *Agrimensores* themselves would take any concern.

rather less neglected than they used to be, yet it is quite plain that they are still a sealed mysterious book, wherein only such scattered passages are noticed as are intelligible when taken apart from the rest, such as may be found even in the volumes of the cabbalists.

For me these writings from several causes have had a peculiar charm. There is always some kind of attraction in whatever is mysterious and difficult: and as I derived much instruction from them when I learnt in some degree to understand them, they called forth a feeling of gratitude, which excites a particularly lively interest even in neglected books. We lose ourselves in the contemplation of the destinies of Rome and the changes that Italy has undergone, in reading these singular works, where at one moment we fall in with a fragment of a treatise by an Etruscan aruspex written in the fifth century of the city, in another place hear the words of an engineer who served under Trajan during the conquest of Dacia, and measured the highth of the Transylvanian Alps, and lastly, in the most recent of the various collections, meet with extracts from a book by the wise Pope Gerbert, who was the instructor of his age at the close of the tenth century of our era. All the epochs of Roman history stand here side by side;—the ancient aruspicy and religion, and Christianity;—ordinances of the plebs, and sections of the Theodosian code and the Pandects;—the Latin of the earliest ages, and the embryo Italian of the seventh century. The place in which the collection was made, the time when it was compiled, is a mystery: and when we have solved it we find ourselves at Rome, at the period when the fallen mistress of the world is wrapt in her thickest veil.

A few general remarks therefore, such as may render these writings more easily intelligible, may be allowed to find room here: for when a subject is of importance in itself, it is better to introduce it even in a place which may not be quite appropriate, than to pass it over

altogether. I wish to excite others to take the same interest in it. For I want a qualification which is indispensable to a full understanding of the later fragments: I have never been in Italy, where without doubt, especially in the Campagna, a number of peculiar customs with regard to the partition of lands and the marking of boundary-stones must be subsisting down to this very day, though unnoticed by travelers and even by natives, with the help of which the most obscure parts of these books would at once become clear. Manuscripts are not likely to give us much aid: for the early editions are founded on very ancient ones, and the others which have been compared with these have afforded but very scanty gleanings: the dismal confusion of the text arose prior to any that can possibly be preserved: still even this assistance, of which I am wholly destitute, should be called in by any one who undertakes to publish a critical edition.

The business of the Roman *agrimensores* was to measure and divide the districts the assignment of which had been resolved upon,—and a map of which was deposited in the imperial archives, while a copy was placed in those of the colony,—to measure and register the unassigned lands for the state, to measure ordinary lands for the proprietors, to discover and maintain the limits of *fundi* held under an assignment<sup>1</sup>, to mark them out on the undivided lands, and by the help of ground-plans and of peculiar marks to detect every illegal alteration of boundaries: in fine it was necessary that they

<sup>1</sup> In opposition to the conjecture started above in p. 629, that *fundi* held under an assignment were units that could not be altered, somebody might perhaps cite L. 1. C. *fin. regund.* and L. 12. D. *eod.* the latter of which is inserted in Edict. Theodor. § 105. I believe however that these passages may not only be restricted without any violence to the *ager arcifinius*, but that such declarations could only be made where there was a considerable class of estates which were properly and necessarily of an opposite character.

should be acquainted with the laws on boundaries, and with the disputes wont to arise concerning landed property, in which they were sometimes vested with judicial power, sometimes and very frequently appealed to from their knowledge of the subject.

During the decline of the empire they formed a numerous and respectable class, on which Theodosius the Younger conferred the title and rank of *spectabiles*: their labour was rewarded by the state with a very handsome salary. They had regularly established schools, like the jurisconsults; and even the students were entitled *clarissimi* by an edict of Theodosius and Valentinian, in Goes. p. 343.

The writings on such branches of their art as were unconnected with mathematics were very numerous; and of these an extensive collection was made, perhaps about the same time with the Theodosian code, the twelfth book of which collection is cited in ours: see the title of the treatise in p. 220, compared with the note by Rigaltius in p. 276, and Arcadius p. 259. This collection however contained not merely scientific treatises, like those by Frontinus and Hygenus (for this is the way his name is invariably spelt in the manuscripts), but also the laws concerning the subjects of the craft, and a number of special documents relating to assignments and limitations, and groundplans of the districts subjected to them with the papers thereto belonging. These form the chief part of the short fragments. A writer of their class seems to have been termed by them by way of distinction *auctor*.

The later agrimensors, in conformity to the spirit of their age, invented a number of artifices, of which those of the second century seem to have been totally ignorant, with regard to the shape and the marks of the boundary-stones, with the view of rendering their original position ascertainable in case they were removed from it: in like manner they spent probably still greater pains in devising symbolical characters to serve instead of detailed

terriers. These there is no chance of our ever being able to understand. All these matters were comprised in their pandects, which were without doubt the subjects explained from their professorial chairs: had they been preserved entire, we should find little difficulty in interpreting them.

To that barbarism and poverty, which began even in the fifth century to spread over Italy, and before the end of the sixth had already reacht their highest pitch, voluminous works were a useless and troublesome incumbrance. An age which is unable to produce any good works, is also incapable of reading books. Such was the case then: it seems as if during those unfortunate centuries the faculty of investigating and unfolding truth had totally disappeared. Amid the mysterious processes of the mind, whereby in the course of our lives it creates that world of thought which is our real wealth, we may at least very clearly distinguish between those vivid ideas which spring up and develope themselves to contemplative meditation, whether they originate immediately with ourselves or are transfused into us from others, and those which merely subsist without any life in them under the outward form of the words used to express them. Now as the habit of looking at the external form of ideas is apt to weaken the power of imparting life to them—and hence in this respect a verbal memory is not unjustly deemed of suspicious value—so there are nations and ages which are incapable of combining them otherwise than externally, and to which the power of vivifying them seems denied. This must be acknowledged to be true of the oriental nations; nor is it less certain with regard to the centuries which elapst from the downfall of Rome till the revival of Italy. It appears in their works of art, which, however elaborate they may be, are lifeless and unnatural, with a remarkable similarity between their forms and those produced even at this day by the painters of Persia and India: it appears in

science in their incapacity of advancing beyond the notion of the objects lying immediately before the eye. The age which could produce the glosswriters to explain the lawbooks by perpetually comparing their contents together, had taken the decisive step out of barbarism, and was already possess of that intellectual freedom from which Italy was able to stride forward to poetry and to the wonders of the arts.

Oral instruction on the business of the agrimensor was still imparted during this wretched state of barbarism; and for this purpose short works on the subject were made use of; not systematic abridgements—for the age felt no want of such,—but works containing a part of what was to be taught. What was not found in them was supplied by oral tradition. The case was just the same with jurisprudence.

This was the time when that abstract from the old collection which is now remaining was made. The class of landmeasurers continued to subsist; their craft was exercised in all those parts of Italy which were still subject to the Greek empire and to the Roman laws. The subjects of the Lombards indeed not only lost their laws; but an exterminating war almost everywhere transferred the property in the soil to the barbarians, who drew new boundaries to their estates. But the Exarchate, the Roman territory, a large part of southern Italy, and Sicily, retained the constitution which they had received in the time of Justinian.

The rude ignorance of the age is visible in every part of the collection. Its compiler must have had a very confused copy before him, in which leaves of totally different treatises were mixt up together, and others were erroneously split into several ones. He executed his task after the fashion of his time, usually transcribing what he found, or curtailing it by omissions, very rarely condensing the substance of it, or adding any thing to fill up gaps: for the Latinity of the older

works is not corrupted by the insertion of words of a later date except in a very few instances. It is clear that he himself cannot have attached any meaning to the passages which we find in such complete disorder.

Without oral instruction even the surveyors in those times would have been incapable of making any use of it: such instruction, we can conceive, rendered it intelligible as far as was necessary.

But the agrimensors needed two kinds of knowledge: the measurer of land required geometry enough to give a mechanical solution of such problems as occurred; others, who devoted themselves simply to the task and mystery of determining boundaries, had more need of some acquaintance with law and with the symbolical characters of their craft. This accounts for the origin of those two collections, in part entirely distinct from, in part agreeing with each other, which are found in the very ancient manuscripts, and since the time of Rigaltius have been mixt up together in print: while from the unsystematical spirit of the age we can easily understand how that which was designed for the land-measurer came nevertheless to contain some things which properly belong to the boundary-setter, and yet are wanting in his collection;—such as the genuine fragments of Frontinus, whether bearing his name, or those under which he is disguised.

We will call the collection, the chief authority for which is the Arcerian manuscript, the first, that which Turnebus publisht, the second. For determining the date of the former we have no such marks as those found in the latter, unequivocally demonstrating the age beyond which it cannot be carried back, since they occur chiefly in treatises which were not contained in the first collection, or, if they were, had a place in the lost leaves at the beginning and end of it. Among these marks is the want of grammatical inflexions, as



in the phrase *de latus se* (*at his side*), the nominatives *Frusinone*, *Formias*, *Puteolis* (like *Fundis*, *Liparis*, in St Gregory,) and such words as *fontana*, *branca*, *casale*, *campania*, *cambiare*, *de sub*, *flumicellus*, *monticellus*. The extract from the Pandects contained in three manuscripts, of which two at least are of very great antiquity, will not allow us to go back beyond the middle of the sixth century; the quotation from Isidore's *Origins* (p. 290: see the note of Rigaltius) stops us on this side of the beginning of the seventh.

To the seventh century however I think I may with good reason ascribe it, and look upon Rome as the place where it was composed. The former inference I draw from the resemblance already mentioned between its language and that of the age of St Gregory and of the documents belonging to that century: it is altogether rustic, but as yet has no admixture of German. Moreover the most important manuscripts are written in a very old uncial character, such as is hardly found so late as the eighth century. Finally the scribes were perfectly well acquainted with Greek, as appears in two at least of the manuscripts. My reasons for believing it to have been composed at Rome are, that one of the statements is said (p. 145) to have been taken from the archive of Albanum, and that there is no kind of allusion to Ravenna, to which town one would otherwise attribute it.

Would that I could excite some scholar possessing the philological spirit of our age, along with the learning and the industry of the French school of the sixteenth century, to devote them to these venerable ruins, so interesting from the recollections they awaken, and even from the disfigured state in which we find them! Even without leaving his native country he might gather a rich harvest from the editions published by Turnebus and Rigaltius; for Goesius altogether neglected the former, and overlookt much in the latter. What Rigaltius

did for the Agrimensores is of great value; the laborious work of Goesius, of hardly any. It would be necessary to separate the matter added in the later editions, to arrange the fragments which are jumbled together, to try to resolve the book attributed to Simplicius into the leaves which have been preposterously mixt up and patcht together, and then to combine these with the fragment *de controversiis*. The commentary by Aggenus might serve as a guide, and furnish much supplementary matter.

This however is far from enough. An editor of the Agrimensores must also collate the manuscripts, those at least which are of great antiquity. And should fortune then allow him to visit Rome, he should do what no one has yet done, because scarcely any one, except those who are led thither by the love of the arts, knows what he ought to do there, any more than the bulk of mankind know what they ought to do in the whole course of their lives, unless by some fortunate necessity a line is prescribed to them in which they are forced to move on regularly to the end of their time. He should go into the country: he should diligently observe and study to understand the very slightest peculiarities: everything is a relic on that sacred ground: in some place or other he will find a key to those difficulties, which we, fettered as we are by the unclassical notions of our northern barbarism, should vainly exercise our ingenuity in solving. Let him cheer himself with the thought that he is engaged upon a work which connects the Etruscans, though through a thousand gradations and distortions, with the latter part of the middle ages.

Italy too is the only country where an answer may be found, in its archives and libraries, to the question, when the ancient institutions of the agrimensors past entirely away. I can only supply a few data for such an answer: my inquiries indeed have not been slack, but unfortunately very much narrowed by the want of means.

It might be expected, and may easily be satisfactorily made out, that in all the Lombard states these ancient institutions were subverted at their conquest, and that they could only maintain their ground in the Roman territory, and in the three Neapolitan republics. In the Greek provinces the writings of the agrimensors could not be made use of on account of their language. The only traces I have found of the *limitatio*, mentioned as a thing well known and still in use, relate to the Roman territory.

In deeds of grant and sale one very often finds the expression, *cum omnibus finibus, terminis, limitibusque suis*: it occurs even so late as in a diploma of the year 1049, by Pope Leo IX, given by Ughelli, Italia Sacra, Tom. i. p. 122: this is the latest instance I have met with.

Such a phrase, it is true, might be retained by the notaries for a long time without any meaning in it: when a *limes* however is specified as determining a boundary, then at all events it cannot be disputed that the word is to be taken in its genuine ancient sense. Of this too I will only cite the most recent examples that I am acquainted with.

In a document of the year 961 (Marini, Papiri Diplomatici, n. cii. p. 160, 161), by which a certain count Baldwin gave a *casale* on the Via Appia, six or seven miles from the city, to a Roman convent, one of its boundaries is thus designated; *exinde per limitem alto majure, infra silva, recte in arca marmorea antiqua*.

In a Tiburtine document of the year 990 (Marini p. 255) we read in a similar determination of a boundary: *deinde venientem usque in limite majore qui dividit inter nostros Episcopio terra que de Marengi, et deinde ipso limite venientem in via publica*. Here all the names are Lombard: in the former document they were Roman, with the exception of the donor's.

The same mode of determining boundaries occurs even so late as in a document of Pope Benedict VIII, of the year 1019: *Sicuti a muro, et a fluvio Tyberis, atque limitibus circumdatur*. Ughelli Tom. I. p. 116.

Pope Gerbert at the end of the tenth century referred to Julius Frontinus and Aggenus Urbicus on the subject of controversies, of the qualities and names of fields, and of boundaries. (Rigaltius in his notes p. 240, ed. Goes.). So that all these must still have been questions of practical importance. The same thing is likewise proved by the existence of manuscripts of the eleventh century, which it is probable was also the time when the new abridgement was made.

The Roman statutes, even in the edition of the fifteenth century, contain nothing at all on the point: Terminus was deprived of his honours after the German emperors, by granting fiefs in the Campagna and round about the city, had extinguished the venerable but faint remains of antiquity, and had seated barbarism within the walls of Rome.

The glosswriters, living in a Lombard town, could have no practical acquaintance with the ancient institutions. That however they were very well aware what an *ager limitatus* was, and how it was laid out, is proved by their remarks on L. 16. *D. de adquir. rer. domin.* The authors too of the gloss[on *Tit. C. fin. regund.* were by no means ignorant of the business of the agrimensors. In the note on L. 7. *D. cod.* on the contrary they are thinking of Lombard institutions, the partition of a common.







